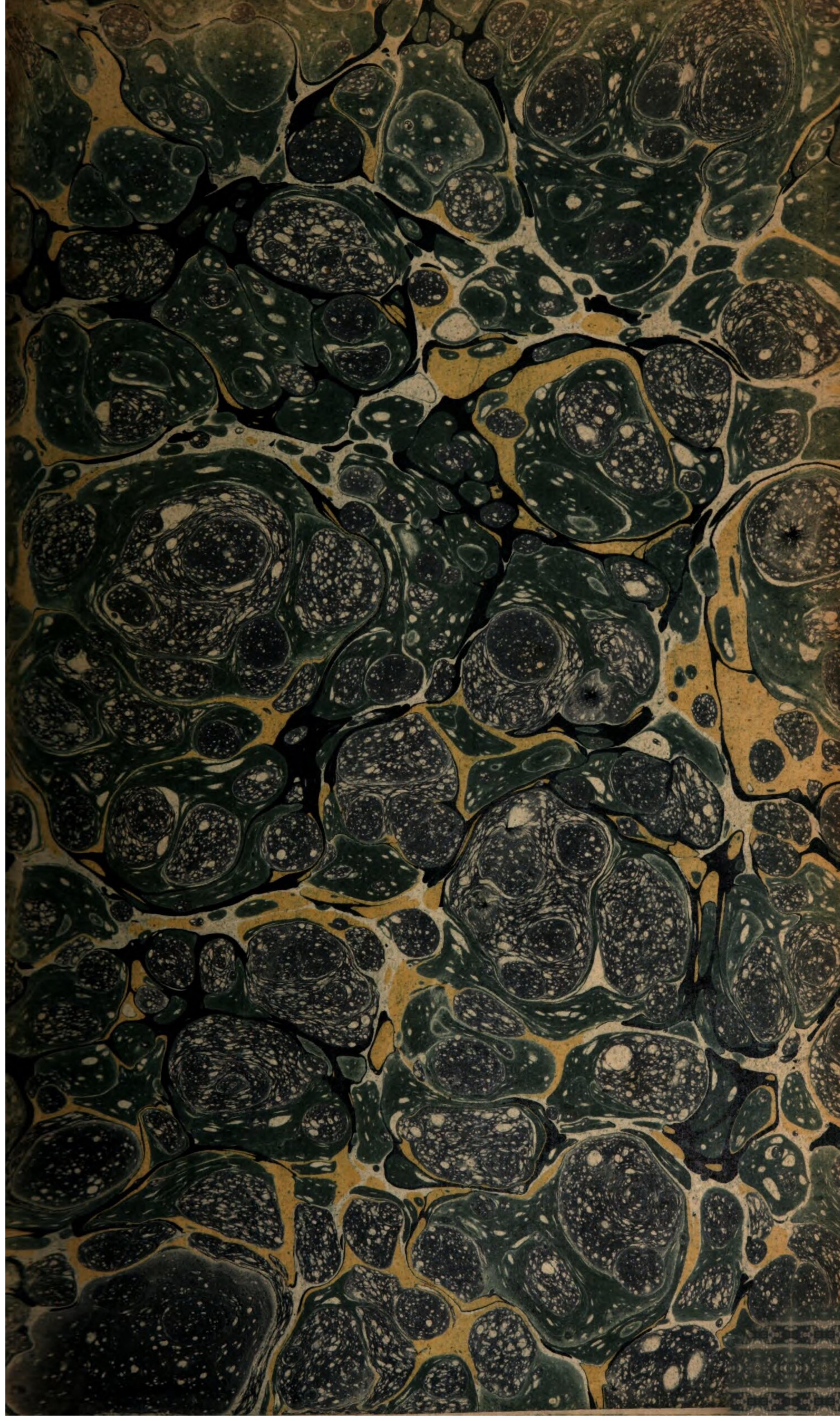


The image shows the front cover of a book. The cover is decorated with a traditional marbled paper pattern, featuring large, irregular, swirling shapes in shades of dark green, blue, and black, set against a lighter tan or cream background. A small, dark, rectangular label is affixed to the upper left corner of the cover. Centered on the cover is a rectangular yellow paper label. This label is framed by a decorative border consisting of a series of small, dark, cross-like or star-like motifs. Inside the yellow label, the text "Ex bibliotheca" is printed in a simple, black, serif font. Below it, the name "Steph. Quatreméri." is printed in a larger, bold, black, serif font.

Ex bibliotheca
Steph. Quatreméri.



P. O. angl.

4/3rd - 19

Swift, F.

<36604348960013

<36604348960013

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

SWIFT'S WORKS

IN TEN VOLUMES

VOLUME
THE FIRST

THE
WORKS
OF THE
REV. JONATHAN SWIFT, D.D.
DEAN OF ST. PATRICK'S, DUBLIN.
ARRANGED BY THOMAS SHERRIN, ESQ.
SWIFT'S WORKS,
IN NINETEEN VOLUMES.

1808.

VOL. XIX.

SWIFT'S WORKS

IN NINETEEN VOLUMES.

1808.

VOL. XIX.

T. Bensley, Printer, Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

THE
WORKS
OF THE
REV. JONATHAN SWIFT, D.D.

DEAN OF ST. PATRICK'S, DUBLIN.

ARRANGED BY THOMAS SHERIDAN, A.M.

WITH
Notes, Historical and Critical.

A NEW EDITION, IN NINETEEN VOLUMES;

CORRECTED AND REVISED BY

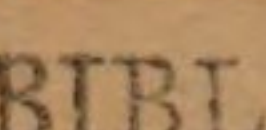
JOHN NICHOLS, F.S.A. EDINBURGH AND PERTH.

VOL. XIX.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. JOHNSON; J. NICHOLS AND SON; R. BALDWIN; OTRIDGE AND SON,
F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON; T. PAYNE; R. FAULDER; G. ROBINSON; WILKIE AND
ROBINSON; R. LEA; J. NUNN; CUTHELL AND MARTIN; J. WALKER; T. EGERTON;
CLARKE AND SON; VERNOR, HOOD, AND SHARPE; SCATCHERD AND LETTERMAN;
LACKINGTON, ALLEN, AND CO.; J. CARPENTER; LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME;
CADELL AND DAVIES; W. MILLER; J. AND A. ARCH; S. BAGSTER; J. MURRAY;
J. HARDING; R. H. EVANS; AND J. MAWMAN.

1808.



BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS.

REGIA

DEAN OF ST. PATRICK'S, DUBLIN.

XIX. 10V

CONTENTS

OF THE

NINETEENTH VOLUME.

MISCELLANIES IN PROSE CONTINUED.

	<i>Page</i>
Directions to Servants.	3
The Duty of Servants.	83
Laws for the Dean's Servants.	88
God's Revenge against Punning.	90
* <i>Ars Pun-ica, sive Flos Linguarum</i> ; the Art of Punning; or, the Flower of Languages, in seventy-nine Rules: for the farther Improvement of Conversation, and Help of Memory. By the labour and industry of Tom Pun-sibi. .	95
Edmund Curll, to the Reader.	134
* The History of Poetry. In a Letter to a Friend	137

TRIFLES.

* Remarks on Dr. Gibbs's Psalms.	143
* Decree for concluding the Treaty between Dr. Swift, and Mrs Long	157
A Discourse to prove the Antiquity of the English Tongue. .	160
The Wonderful Wonder of Wonders.	173
The Wonder of all the Wonders that ever the World won- dered at.	180
A Letter giving an account of a pestilent Neighbour.	184
A Letter to the Earl of Pembroke; pretended to be the Dying- speech of Tom Ashe.	185
A Letter to Mrs. Susannah Neville.	190
Consultation	

	<i>Page</i>
Consultation of four Physicians upon a Lord that was dying.	192
A Love Song.	194
An Epigram.	195
To Samuel Bindon, Esq.	ib.
Anglo-Latin Letter to Dr. Sheridan.	ib.
From Dr. Sheridan.	196
To the same.	199
From the same.	200
From the same.	201
From the same.	202
* List of Ungrateful, Grateful, and Doubtful.	204

MISCELLANIES IN VERSE,

BY MR. POPE, DR. ARBUTHNOT, MR. GAY, &c.

Imitations of English Poets, by Mr. Pope :

I. Chaucer. A Tale, lately found in an old Manuscript.	209
II. Spencer. The Alley.	210
III. Earl of Dorset. Artemisia.	213
IV. Swift. The happy Life of a Country Parson.	215
The Capon's Tale.	216
The Elephant, or the Parliament-man.	218
Verses for Bernard Lintot's new Miscellany.	219
To Mr. John Moore, Author of the celebrated Worm Powder	220
Verses occasioned by an &c. after Mr. D'Urfey's Name.	222
Prologue designed for Mr. D'Urfey's last Play.	225
Prologue to Three Hours after Marriage.	226
Sandys's Ghost.	228
Umbra.	231
Duke upon Duke.	232
Fragment of a Satire.	238
Macer.	242
Sylvia, a Fragment.	243
Impromptu, to Lady Winchelsea.	244
Epigram.	245
To Mrs. Martha Blount, on her Birthday.	ib.
Song, by a Person of Quality.	246
Ballad on Nelly.	248
	Ode

	<i>Page</i>
Ode on the Longitude	250
Epigram on Handel and Bononcini	251
On Mrs. Tofts.	ib.
Two or three, or a Receipt to make a Cuckold	252
Epigram in a Maid of Honour's Prayer Book.	ib.
The Balance of Europe.	253
A panegyrical Epistle to Mr. T. Snow.	ib.
A Ballad on Quadrille	256
Molly Mog.	259
A new Song of new Similies.	261
Newgate's Garland: on Jonathan Wild	264
Strephon and Flavia.	267
The Quidnuncis.	268
Ay and No; a Fable	270
The Lamentation of Glumdalclitch.	271
Mary Gulliver to Captain Lemuel Gulliver.	274
To Quinbus Flestrin, the Man-Mountain	278
A gentle Echo on Woman.	280
Epitaph on Chartres.	282
Epigrams	283
Epitaph of By-words.	284
Epigram from the French	ib.
Epitaph.	285
Epitaph on the Toasts of the Kit Cat Club.	ib.
To a Lady, with the Temple of Fame.	ib.
Verses on Sir Richard Blackmore	286
Bounce to Fop.	287
On the Countess of Burlington cutting Paper.	291
On a certain Lady at Court	292
General Index to the Nineteen Volumes.	295

MISCELLANIES

IN PROSE

CONTINUED.

MISCELLANIES

IN PROSE

CONTAINED

TO
SERVANTS.

* * * "The Directions to Servants" is evidently an unfinished performance; some parts of it containing merely rough outlines.—Mr. Faulkner, who printed it in November 1745, prefixed to it this advertisement: "The following treatise was begun some years ago by the Author, who had not leisure to finish and put it into proper order, being engaged in many other works of greater use to his country, as may be seen by most of his writings, But as the author's design was to expose the villanies and frauds of servants to their masters and mistresses, we shall make no apology for its publication; but give it our readers in the same manner as we find it in the original, which may be seen in the printer's custody. The few tautologies that occur in the characters left unfinished, will make the reader look upon the whole as a rough draught, with several outlines only drawn. However, that there may appear no daubing or patchwork by other hands, it is thought most adviseable to give it in the Author's own words. It is imagined that he intended to make a large volume of this work; but, as time and health would not permit him, the reader may draw, from what is here exhibited, means to detect the many vices and faults to which people in that kind of low life are subject. If gentlemen would seriously consider this work, which is written for their instruction (although ironically,) it would make them better œconomists, and preserve their estates and families from ruin. It may be seen by some scattered papers (wherein were given hints for a dedication and preface, and a list of all degrees of servants) that the author intended to have gone through all their characters. This is all that need be said as to this treatise, which can only be looked upon as a fragment." G. F.

Lord Orrery says, "The manuscript was handed about, and much applauded in the Dean's lifetime!" and that it is "written in so facetious a kind of low humour, that it must please many readers; nor is it without some degree of merit, by pointing out with an amazing exactness (and what in a less trivial case must have been called judgment) the faults, blunders, tricks, lies, and various knaveries of domestic servants." H.

RULES THAT CONCERN ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL.

WHEN your master or lady calls a servant by name, if that servant be not in the way, none of you are to answer, for then there will be no end of your drudgery : and masters themselves allow, that if a servant comes when he is called, it is sufficient.

When you have done a fault, be always pert and insolent, and behave yourself as if you were the injured person; this will immediately put your master or lady off their mettle.

If you see your master wronged by any of your fellow-servants, be sure to conceal it for fear of being called a telltale : however, there is one exception in case of a favourite servant, who is justly hated by the whole family ; who therefore are bound in prudence to lay all the faults they can upon the favourite.

The cook, the butler, the groom, the market-man, and every other servant who is concerned in the expenses of the family, should act as if his master's whole estate ought to be applied to that servant's particular business. For instance, if the cook computes his master's estate to be a thousand pounds a year, he reasonably concludes, that a thousand pounds a year will afford meat enough,

and therefore he need not be sparing; the butler makes the same judgment; so may the groom and the coachman; and thus every branch of expense will be filled to your master's honour.

When you are chid before company (which with submission to our masters and ladies, is an unmannerly practice) it often happens that some stranger will have the goodnature to drop a word in your excuse; in such a case you will have a good title to justify yourself, and may rightly conclude, that whenever he chides you afterward on other occasions, he may be in the wrong; in which opinion you will be the better confirmed, by stating the case to your fellow-servants in your own way, who will certainly decide in your favour: therefore, as I have said before, whenever you are chidden, complain as if you were injured.

It often happens, that servants sent on messages are apt to stay out somewhat longer than the message requires, perhaps two, four, six, or eight hours, or some such trifle; for the temptation to be sure was great, and flesh and blood cannot always resist: when you return, the master storms, the lady scolds; stripping, cudgelling, and turning off is the word. But here you ought to be provided with a set of excuses, enough to serve on all occasions: for instance, your uncle came fourscore miles to town this morning on purpose to see you, and goes back by break of day to morrow: a brother servant, that borrowed money of you when he was out of place was running away to Ireland: you were taking leave of an old fellow-servant, who was shipping
for

for Barbadoes: your father sent a cow to you to sell, and you could not get a chapman till nine at night: you were taking leave of a dear cousin who is to be hanged next Saturday: you wrenched your foot against a stone, and were forced to stay three hours in a shop, before you could stir a step: some nastiness was thrown on you out of a garret-window, and you were ashamed to come home before you were cleaned, and the smell went off: you were pressed for the sea-service, and carried before a justice of peace, who kept you three hours before he examined you, and you got off with much ado: a bailiff by mistake seized you for a debtor, and kept you the whole evening in a spunging house: you were told your master had gone to a tavern, and came to some mischance, and your grief was so great that you inquired for his honour in a hundred taverns between Pall-mall and Temple-bar.

Take all tradesmen's parts against your master, and when you are sent to buy any thing, never offer to cheapen it, but generously pay the full demand. This is highly to your master's honour, and may be some shillings in your pocket; and you are to consider, if your master has paid too much, he can better afford the loss than a poor tradesman.

Never submit to stir a finger in any business, but that for which you were particularly hired. For example, if the groom be drunk, or absent, and the butler be ordered to shut the stable door, the answer is ready, An' please your honour, I don't understand horses: if a corner of the hanging wants a single nail to fasten it, and

the footman be directed to tack it up, he may say, he does not understand that sort of work, but his honour may send for the upholsterer.

Masters and ladies are usually quarrelling with the servants for not shutting the doors after them: but neither masters nor ladies consider, that those doors must be open before they can be shut, and that the labour is double to open and shut the doors; therefore the best, and shortest, and easiest way is to do neither. But if you are so often teased to shut the door, that you cannot easily forget it, then give the door such a clap as you go out, as will shake the whole room, and make every thing rattle in it, to put your master and lady in mind that you observe their directions.

If you find yourself* to grow into favour with your master or lady, take some opportunity, in a very mild way, to give them warning; and when they ask the reason, and seem loth to part with you, answer that you would rather live with them than any body else, but a poor servant is not to be blamed if he strives to better himself; that service is no inheritance; that your work is great, and your wages very small. Upon which, if your master has any generosity, he will add five or ten shillings a quarter, rather than let you go: but if you are balked, and have no mind to go off, get some fellow-servant to tell your master, that he has prevailed upon you to stay.

Whatever good bits you can pilfer in the day,

* This is not English, the particle *to* ought not to precede the word *grow*, after the verb *find*;—better thus—‘If you find yourself *growing* into favour,’ &c. S.

save them to junket with your fellow-servants at night; and take in the butler, provided he will give you drink.

Write your own name and your sweetheart's, with the smoke of a candle, on the roof of the kitchen, or the servants hall, to show your learning.

If you are a young sightly fellow, whenever you whisper your mistress at the table, run your nose full in her cheek; or if your breath be good breathe full in her face; this I have known to have had very good consequences in some families.

Never come till you have been called three or four times; for none but dogs will come at the first whistle: and when the master calls "Who's there?" no servant is bound to come; for Who's there is nobody's name.

When you have broken all your earthen drinking vessels below stairs (which is usually done in a week) the copper pot will do as well; it can boil milk, heat porridge, hold small beer, or in case of necessity, serve for a jordan; therefore apply it indifferently to all these uses; but never wash or scour it, for fear of taking off the tin.

Although you are allowed knives for the servants hall at meals, yet you ought to spare them, and make use of your master's.

Let it be a constant rule, that no chair, stool, or table in the servants hall, or the kitchen, shall have above three legs, which has been the ancient and constant practice in all the families I ever knew, and is said to be founded upon two reasons; first to shew that servants are ever
in

in a tottering condition ; secondly, it was thought a point of humility, that the servants' chairs and tables should have at least one leg fewer than those of their masters. I grant there has been an exception to this rule with regard to the cook, who, by old custom, was allowed an easy chair to sleep in after dinner ; and yet I have seldom seen them with above three legs. Now this epidemical lameness of servants' chairs, is by philosophers imputed to two causes, which are observed to make the greatest revolutions in states and empires ; I mean love and war. A stool, a chair, or a table, is the first weapon taken up in a general romping or skirmish ; and after a peace, the chairs, if they be not very strong, are apt to suffer in the conduct of an amour, the cook being usually fat and heavy, and the butler a little in drink.

I could never endure to see maid servants so ungenteel as to walk the streets with their petticoats pinned up ; it is a foolish excuse to allege, their petticoats will be dirty, when they have so easy a remedy as to walk three or four times down a clean pair of stairs after they come home.

When you stop to tattle with some crony servant in the same street, leave your own street-door open, that you may get in without knocking when you come back ; otherwise your mistress may know you are gone out, and you must be chidden.

I do most earnestly exhort you all to unanimity and concord : but mistake me not : you may quarrel with each other as much as you please, only always bear in mind, that you have a common

mon enemy, which is your master and lady, and you have a common cause to defend. Believe an old practitioner; whoever, out of malice to a fellow-servant, carries a tale to his master, shall be ruined by a general confederacy against him.

The general place of rendezvous for all the servants, both in winter and summer, is the kitchen; there the grand affairs of the family ought to be consulted; whether they concern the stable, the dairy, the pantry, the laundry, the cellar, the nursery, the dining room, or my lady's chamber: there, as in your own proper element, you can laugh, and squall, and romp, in full security.

When any servant comes home drunk, and cannot appear, you must all join in telling your master, that he is gone to bed very sick; upon which your lady will be so good natured, as to order some comfortable thing for the poor man or maid.

When your master and lady go abroad together, to dinner, or on a visit for the evening, you need leave only one servant in the house, unless you have a blackguard boy to answer at the door, and attend the children if there be any. Who is to stay at home is to be determined by short and long cuts, and the stayer at home may be comforted by a visit from a sweetheart, without danger of being caught together. These opportunities must never be missed, because they come but sometimes; and all is safe enough while there is a servant in the house.

When your master or lady comes home, and wants a servant who happens to be abroad, your answer must be, that he had but just that minute
stept

stept out, being sent for by a cousin who was dying.

If your master calls you by name, and you happen to answer at the fourth call, you need not hurry yourself; and if you be chidden for staying, you may lawfully say, you came no sooner, because you did not know what you were called for.

When you are chidden for a fault, as you go out of the room, and down stairs, mutter loud enough to be plainly heard; this will make him believe you are innocent.

Whoever comes to visit your master or lady when they are abroad, never burden your memory with the person's name, for indeed you have too many other things to remember. Besides, it is a porter's business, and your master's fault he does not keep one; and who can remember names? and you will certainly mistake them, and you can neither write nor read.

If it be possible, never tell a lie to your master or lady, unless you have some hopes that they cannot find it out in less than half an hour. When a servant is turned off, all his faults must be told, although most of them were never known by his master or lady; and all mischiefs done by others, charged to him. And when they ask any of you, why you never acquainted them before? the answer is, "Sir, or Madam, really I was afraid it would make you angry; and besides, perhaps you might think it was malice in me." Where there are little masters and misses in a house, they are usually great impediments to the diversions of the servants; the only remedy is to bribe them with

with *goody goodies*, that they may not tell tales to papa and mamma.

I advise you of the servants, whose master lives in the country, and who expect vails, always to stand rank and file when a stranger is taking his leave; so that he must of necessity pass between you; and he must have more confidence, or less money than usual, if any of you let him escape; and according as he behaves himself, remember to treat him the next time he comes.

If you are sent with ready money to buy any thing at a shop, and happen at that time to be out of pocket, sink the money, and take up the goods on your master's account. This is for the honour of your master and yourself; for he becomes a man of credit at your recommendation.

When your lady sends for you up to her chamber, to give you any orders, be sure to stand at the door, and keep it open, fiddling with the lock all the while she is talking to you, and keep the button in your hand, for fear you should forget to shut the door after you.

If your master or lady happen once in their lives to accuse you wrongfully, you are a happy servant; for you have nothing more to do, than for every fault you commit while you are in their service, to put them in mind of that false accusation, and protest yourself equally innocent in the present case.

When you have a mind to leave your master, and are too bashful to break the matter for fear of offending him, the best way is to grow rude and saucy of a sudden, and beyond your usual behaviour, till he finds it necessary to turn you off;

off; and when you are gone, to revenge yourself, give him and his lady such a character to all your brother-servants who are out of place, that none will venture to offer their service.

Some nice ladies who are afraid of catching cold, having observed that the maids and fellows below stairs often forget to shut the door after them, as they come in, or go out into the back yards, have contrived that a pulley and a rope, with a large piece of lead at the end, should be so fixed, as to make the door shut of itself, and require a strong hand to open it; which is an immense toil to servants, whose business may force them to go in and out fifty times in a morning: but ingenuity can do much, for prudent servants have found out an effectual remedy against this insupportable grievance, by tying up the pulley in such a manner, that the weight of the lead shall have no effect; however, as to my own part, I would rather choose to keep the door always open, by laying a heavy stone at the bottom of it.

The servants' candlesticks are generally broken, for nothing can last for ever. But you may find out many expedients; you may conveniently stick your candle in a bottle, or with a lump of butter against the wainscoat, in a powder-horn, or in an old shoe, or in a cleft stick, or in the barrel of a pistol, or upon its own grease on a table, in a coffee-cup, or a drinking-glass, a horn can, a teapot, a twisted napkin, a mustard-pot, an ink-horn, a marrowbone, a piece of dough, or you may cut a hole in the loaf, and stick it there.

When

When you invite the neighbouring servants to junket with you at home in an evening, teach them a peculiar way of tapping or scraping at the kitchen-window, which you may hear, but not your master or lady ; whom you must take care not to disturb or frighten at such unseasonable hours.

Lay all faults upon a lapdog, or favourite cat, a monkey, a parrot, a child : or on the servant who was last turn'd off : by this rule you will excuse yourself, do no hurt to any body else, and save your master or lady from the trouble and vexation of chiding.

When you want proper instruments for any work you are about, use all expedients you can invent, rather than leave your work undone. For instance, if the poker be out of the way or broken, stir the fire with the tongs ; if the tongs be not at hand, use the muzzle of the bellows, the wrong end of the fireshovel, the handle of the firebrush, the end of a mop, or your master's cane. If you want paper to singe a fowl, tear the first book you see about the house. Wipe your shoes, for want of a clout, with the bottom of a curtain, or a damask napkin. Strip your livery lace for garters. If the butler wants a jordan, he may use the great silver cup.

There are several ways of putting out candles, and you ought to be instructed in them all : you may run the candle end against the wainscot, which puts the snuff out immediately : you may lay it on the ground, and tread the snuff out with your foot : you may hold it upside down, until it is choked with its own grease, or cram
it

it into the socket of the candlestick : you may whirl it round in your hand till it goes out : when you go to bed, after you have made water, you may dip the candle end into the chamber-pot : you may spit on your finger and thumb, and pinch the snuff till it goes out. The cook may run the candle's nose into the mealtub, or the groom into a vessel of oats, or a lock of hay, or a heap of litter : the housemaid may put out her candle by running it against the looking-glass, which nothing cleans so well as candle-snuff : but the quickest and best of all methods is to blow it out with your breath, which leaves the candle clear, and readier to be lighted.

There is nothing so pernicious in a family as a telltale ; against whom it must be the principal business of you all to unite : whatever office he serves in, take all opportunities to spoil the business he is about, and to cross him in every thing. For instance, if the butler be a telltale, break his glasses whenever he leaves the pantry-door open ; or lock the cat or the mastiff in it, who will do as well : mislay a fork or spoon so as he may never find it. If it be the cook, whenever she turns her back, throw a lump of soot, or a handful of salt, in the pot, or smoking coals into the drippingpan, or daub the roast meat with the back of the chimney, or hide the key of the jack. If a footman be suspected, let the cook daub the back of his new livery ; or when he is going up with a dish of soup, let her follow him softly with a ladle full, and dribble it all the way up stairs to the dining-room, and then let the housemaid make such a noise, that her lady may hear it.

it. The waiting maid is very likely to be guilty of this fault, in hopes to ingratiate herself: in this case the laundress must be sure to tear her smocks in the washing, and yet wash them but half; and when she complains, tell all the house that she sweats so much, and her flesh is so nasty that she fouls a smock more in one hour, than the kitchen-maid does in a week.

C H A P. I.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BUTLER.

IN my directions to servants, I find from my long observation, that you butlers are the principal persons concerned.

Your business being of the greatest variety, and requiring the greatest exactness, I shall, as well as I can recollect, run through the several branches of your office, and order my instructions accordingly.

In waiting at the sideboard, take all possible care to save your own trouble, and your master's drinking-glasses: therefore, first, since those who dine at the same table are supposed to be friends, let them all drink out of the same glass without washing, which will save you much pains, as well as the hazard of breaking them. Give no person any liquor until he has called for it thrice at least; by which means, some out of modesty, and others out of forgetfulness, will call the seldomer, and thus your master's liquor be saved.

If any one desires a glass of bottled ale, first shake the bottle, to see whether any thing be in it; then taste it, to see what liquor it is, that you may not be mistaken; and lastly wipe the mouth of the bottle with the palm of your hand, to show your cleanliness.

Be more careful to have the cork in the belly of the bottle than in the mouth; and if the cork be musty, or white friars in your liquor, your master will save the more.

If an humble companion, a chaplain, a tutor, or a dependent cousin, happen to be at table, whom you find to be little regarded by the master, and the company (which nobody is readier to discover and observe than we servants) it must be the business of you and the footman, to follow the example of your betters, by treating him many degrees worse than any of the rest; and you cannot please your master better, or at least your lady.

If any one calls for small beer toward the end of dinner, do not give yourself the pains of going down to the cellar, but gather the droppings and leavings out of the several cups and glasses and salvers into one; but turn your back to the company for fear of being observed. On the contrary, when any one calls for ale toward the end of dinner, fill the largest tankard cup topful, by which you will have the greatest part left to oblige your fellow servants, without the sin of stealing from your master.

There is likewise a perquisite full as honest, by which you have a chance of getting every day the best part of a bottle of wine for yourself; for,

for, you are to suppose, that gentlefolks will not care for the remainder of a bottle; therefore always set a fresh one before them after dinner, although there has not been above a glass drunk out of the other.

Take special care that your bottles be not musty before you fill them; in order to which, blow strongly into the mouth of every bottle; and then if you smell nothing but your own breath, immediately fill it.

If you are sent down in haste to draw any drink, and find it will not run, do not be at the trouble of opening a vent, but blow strongly into the faucet, and you will find it immediately pour into your mouth; or take out the vent, but do not stay to put it in again; for fear your master should want you.

If you are curious to taste some of your master's choice bottles, empty as many of them just below the neck as will make the quantity you want; but then take care to fill them up again with clean water, that you may not lessen your master's liquor.

There is an excellent invention found out of late years in the management of ale and small beer at the sideboard: for instance, a gentleman calls for a glass of ale and drinks but half; another calls for small beer: you immediately turn out the remainder of the ale into the tankard, and fill the glass with small beer; and so backward and forward, as long as dinner lasts, by which you answer three ends: First, you save yourself the trouble of washing, and consequently the danger of breaking your glasses: Secondly,

you are sure not to be mistaken in giving gentlemen the liquor they call for: And lastly, by this method you are certain that nothing is lost.

Because butlers are apt to forget to bring up their ale and beer time enough, be sure you remember to have up yours two hours before dinner; and place them in the sunny part of the room, to let people see that you have not been negligent.

Some butlers have a way of decanting, as (they call it) bottled ale, by which they lose a good part of the bottom; let your method be to turn the bottle directly upside down, which will make the liquor appear double the quantity: by this means, you will be sure not to lose one drop, and the froth will conceal the muddiness.

Clean your plate, wipe your knives, and rub the dirty tables, with the napkins and tablecloths used that day; for it is but one washing, and besides, it will save you wearing out the coarse rubbers; and in reward of such good husbandry, my judgment is, that you may lawfully make use of the finest damask napkins for nightcaps for yourself.

When you clean your plate, leave the whiting plainly to be seen in all the chinks, for fear your lady should not believe you had cleaned it.

There is nothing wherein the skill of a butler more appears, than in the management of candles, whereof although some part may fall to the share of the other servants, yet you being the principal person concerned, I shall direct my instructions upon this article to you only, leaving to your fellow-servants to apply them upon occasion.

First,

First, to avoid burning daylight, and to save your master's candles, never bring them up till half an hour after it be dark, although they are called for ever so often.

Let your sockets be full of grease to the brim, with the old snuff at the top, and then stick on your fresh candles. It is true, this may endanger their falling, but the candles will appear so much the longer and handsomer before company. At other times, for variety, put your candles loose in the sockets, to show they are clean to the bottom.

When your candle is too big for the socket, melt it to the right size in the fire; and to hide the smoke, wrap it in paper half way up.

You cannot but observe, of late years, the great extravagance among the gentry upon the article of candles, which a good butler ought by all means to discourage, both to save his own pains, and his master's money: this may be contrived several ways; especially when you are ordered to put candles into the sconces.

Sconces are great wasters of candles: and you, who are always to consider the advantage of your master, should do your utmost to discourage them: therefore your business must be to press the candle with both your hands into the socket, so as to make it lean in such a manner, that the grease may drop all upon the floor, if some lady's head dress or gentleman's perriwig be not ready to intercept it: you may likewise stick the candle so loose, that it will fall upon the glass of the sconce, and break it into shatters; this will save your master many a fair penny in the year, both

in candles and to the glass-man, and yourself much labour; for the sconces spoiled cannot be used.

Never let the candles burn too low, but give them as a lawful perquisite to your friend the cook, to increase her kitchen stuff; or if this be not allowed in your house, give them in charity to the poor neighbours, who often run on your errands.

When you cut bread for a toast, do not stand idly watching it, but lay it on the coals, and mind your other business: then come back, and if you find it toasted quite through, scrape off the burnt side, and serve it up.

When you dress up your sideboard, set the best glasses near the edge of the table as you can; by which means they will cast a double lustre, and make a much finer figure; and the consequence can be at most but the breaking half a dozen, which is a trifle in your masters pocket.

Wash the glasses with your own water, to save your master's salt.

When any salt is spilt on the table, do not let it be lost, but when dinner is done, fold up the tablecloth with the salt in it, then shake the salt out into the saltseller to serve next day: but the shortest and surest way is, when you remove the cloth, to wrap the knives, forks, spoons, salt-cellars, broken bread, and scraps of meat all together, in the tablecloth; by which you will be sure to lose nothing, unless you think it better to shake them out of the window among the beggars,

beggars, that they may with more convenience eat the scraps.

Leave the dregs of wine, ale, and other liquors in the bottles: to rinse them is but loss of time, since all will be done at once in a general washing; and you will have a better excuse for breaking them.

If your master has many musty, or very foul and crusted bottles, I advise you, in point of conscience, that those may be the first you truck at the next alehouse for ale or brandy.

When a message is sent to your master, be kind to your brother servant who brings it; give him the best liquor in your keeping, for your master's honour; and at the first opportunity he will do the same to you.

After supper, if it be dark, carry your plate and china together in the same basket to save candle-light, for you know your pantry well enough to put them up in the dark.

When company is expected at dinner, or in the evenings, be sure to be abroad, that nothing may be got which is under your key; by which your master will save his liquor, and not wear out his plate.

I come now to a most important part of your economy, the bottling of a hogshead of wine, wherein I recommend three virtues, cleanliness, frugality, and brotherly love. Let your corks be of the longest kind you can get; which will save some wine in the neck of every bottle: as to your bottles, choose the smallest you can find, which will increase the number of dozens, and please your master; for a bottle of wine is al-

ways a bottle of wine whether it hold more or less ; and if your master has his proper number of dozens, he cannot complain.

Every bottle must be first rinsed with wine, for fear of any moisture left in the washing : some, out of a mistaken thrift, will rinse a dozen bottles with the same wine ; but I would advise you, for more caution, to change the wine at every second bottle ; a gill may be enough. Have bottles ready by to save it ; and it will be a good perquisite either to sell, or drink with the cook.

Never draw your hogshead too low ; nor tilt it, for fear of disturbing your liquor. When it begins to run slow, and before the wine grows cloudy, shake the hogshead, and carry a glass of it to your master ; who will praise you for your discretion, and give you all the rest as a perquisite to your place : you may tilt the hogshead the next day, and in a fortnight get a dozen or two of good clear wine to dispose of as you please.

In bottling wine, fill your mouth full of corks, together with a large plug of tobacco, which will give to the wine the true taste of the weed, so delightful to all good judges in drinking.

When you are ordered to decant a suspicious bottle, if a pint be out, give your hand a dexterous shake, and show it in a glass, that it begins to be muddy.

When a hogshead of wine or any other liquor is to be bottled off, wash your bottles immediately before you begin ; but, be sure not to drain them,

them, by which good management your master will save some gallons in every hogshead.

This is the time, that in honour to your master you ought to show your kindness to your fellow-servants, and especially to the cook; for what signifies a few flagons out of a whole hogshead? But make them be drunk in your presence, for fear they should be given to other folks, and so your master be wronged: but advise them, if they get drunk, to go to bed, and leave word they are sick; which last caution I would have all the servants observe, both male and female.

If your master finds the hogshead to fall short of his expectation, what is plainer, than that the vessel leaked: that the wine-cooper had not filled it in proper time: that the merchant cheated him with a hogshead below the common measure?

When you are to get water on for tea after dinner (which in many families is part of your office) to save firing, and to make more haste, pour it into the teakettle from the pot where cabbage or fish have been boiling, which will make it much wholesomer, by curing the acid and corroding quality of the tea.

Be saving of your candles, and let those in the sconces of the hall, the stairs, and in the lantern burn down into the sockets, until they go out of themselves; for which your master and lady will commend your thriftiness, as soon as they shall smell the snuff.

If a gentleman leaves a snuff box or picktooth-case on the table after dinner, and goes away,
look

look upon it as part of your vails, for so it is allowed by servants, and you do no wrong to your master or lady.

If you serve a country 'squire, when gentlemen and ladies come to dine at your house, never fail to make their servants drunk, and especially the coachman, for the honour of your master: to which in all your actions you must have a special regard, as being the best judge: for the honour of every family is deposited in the hands of the cook, the butler, and the groom, as I shall hereafter demonstrate.

Snuff the candles at supper as they stand on the table, which is much the securest way; because, if the burning snuff happens to get out of the snuffers, you have a chance that it may fall into a dish of soup, sackposset, rice-milk, or the like, where it will be immediately extinguished with very little stink.

When you have snuffed the candle, always leave the snuffers open, for the snuff will of itself burn away to ashes, and cannot fall out and dirty the table when you snuff the candles again.

That the salt may lie smooth in the saltcellar, press it down with your moist palm.

When a gentleman is going away after dining with your master, be sure to stand full in view, and follow him to the door, and as you have opportunity, look full in his face, perhaps it may bring you a shilling; but if the gentleman has lain there a night, get the cook, the housemaid, the stableman, the scullion, and gardener, to accompany you, and to stand in his way to the hall
in

in a line on each side of him : if the gentleman performs handsomely, it will do him honour, and cost your master nothing.

You need not wipe your knife to cut bread for the table, because in cutting a slice or two it will wipe itself.

Put your finger into every bottle to feel whether it be full, which is the surest way, for feeling has no fellow.

When you go down to the cellar to draw ale or small beer, take care to observe directly the following method : hold the vessel between the finger and thumb of your right hand, with the palm upwards ; then hold the candle between your fingers, but a little leaning toward the mouth of the vessel ; then take out the spigot with your left hand, and clap the point of it in your mouth, and keep your left hand to watch accidents ; when the vessel is full, withdraw the spigot from your mouth, well wetted with spittle, which being of a slimy consistence will make it stick faster in the faucet : if any tallow drops into the vessel you may easily (if you think of it) remove it with a spoon.

Always lock up a cat in the closet where you keep your china plates, for fear the mice may steal in and break them.

A good butler always breaks off the point of his bottlescrew in two days, by trying which is hardest, the point of the screw, or the neck of the bottle : in this case, to supply the want of a screw, after the stump has torn the cork in pieces, make use of a silver fork, and when the scraps of the cork are almost drawn out, flirt the
mouth

mouth of the bottle into the cistern three or four times, until you quite clear it.

If a gentleman dines often with your master, and gives you nothing when he goes away, you may use several methods to show him some marks of your displeasure, and quicken his memory: if he calls for bread or drink, you may pretend not to hear, or send it to another who called after him; if he ask for wine, let him stay awhile, and then send him small beer; give him always foul glasses; send him a spoon when he wants a knife; wink at the footman to leave him without a plate: by these, and the like expedients, you may probably be a better man by half a crown before he leaves the house, provided you watch an opportunity of standing by, when he is going.

If your lady loves play, your fortune is fixed for ever; moderate gaming will be a perquisite of ten shillings a week; and in such a family I would rather choose to be butler than chaplain, or even rather than be steward; it is all ready money, and got without labour, unless your lady happens to be one of those, who either obliges you to find wax candles, or forces you to divide it with some favourite servants; but, at worst, the old cards are your own; and if the gamesters play deep or grow peevish, they will change the cards so often, that the old ones will be a considerable advantage by selling them to coffee-houses, or families who love play, but cannot afford better than cards at second hand: when you attend at the service, be sure to leave new packs within the reach of the gamesters; which, those
who

who have ill luck will readily take to change their fortune; and now and then an old pack mingled with the rest will easily pass. Be sure to be very officious on play nights, and ready with your candles to light out your company, and have salvers of wine at hand to give them when they call; but manage so with the cook, that there be no supper, because it will be so much saved in your masters family; and because a supper will considerably lessen your gains.

Next to cards there is nothing so profitable to you as bottles; in which perquisite you have no competitors except the footmen, who are apt to steal and vend them for pots of beer: but you are bound to prevent any such abuses in your master's family: the footmen are not to answer for what are broke at a general bottling; and those may be as many as your discretion will make them.

The profit of glasses is so very inconsiderable, that it is hardly worth mentioning; it consists only in a small present made by the glassman, and about four shillings in the pound added to the prices for your trouble and skill in choosing them. If your master has a large stock of glasses, and you or your fellow-servants happen to break any of them without your master's knowledge, keep it a secret till there are not enough left to serve the table, then tell your master that the glasses are gone; this will be but one vexation to him, which is much better than fretting once or twice a week; and it is the office of a good servant to discompose his master and his lady as seldom as he can; and here the cat and dog will be of great

great use to take the blame from you. Note' that bottles missing are supposed to be half stolen by stragglers and other servants; and the other half broken by accident, and a general washing.

Whet the backs of your knives until they are as sharp as the edge; which will have this advantage, that when gentlemen find them blunt on one side they may try the other; and to show you spare no pains in sharpening the knives, whet them so long, till you wear out a good part of the iron, and even the bottom of the silver handle. This does credit to your master, for it shows good housekeeping, and the goldsmith may one day make you a present.

Your lady, when she finds the small beer or ale dead, will blame you for not remembering to put the peg into the vent-hole. This is a great mistake, nothing being plainer, than that the peg keeps the air in the vessel, which spoils the drink, and therefore ought to be let out; but if she insists upon it, to prevent the trouble of pulling out the vent, and putting it in a dozen times a day, which is not to be borne by a good servant, leave the spigot half out at night, and you will find, with only the loss of two or three quarts of liquor, the vessel will run freely.

When you prepare your candles, wrap them up in a piece of brown paper, and so stick them into the socket: let the paper come half way up the candle, which looks handsome, if any body should come in.

Do all in the dark, to save your master's candles.

CHAP. II.

DIRECTIONS TO THE COOK.

ALTHOUGH I am not ignorant, that it has been a long time, since the custom began among the people of quality to keep men cooks, and generally of the French nation; yet because my treatise is chiefly calculated for the general run of knights, 'squires, and gentlemen, both in town and country, I shall therefore apply to you, Mrs. cook, as a woman: however, a great part of what I intend may serve for either sex: and your part naturally follows the former, because the butler and you are joined in interest; your vails are generally equal, and paid when others are disappointed: you can junket together at nights upon your own prog, when the rest of the house are a bed; and have it in your power to make every fellow-servant your friend; you can give a good bit or a good sup to the little masters and misses, and gain their affections: a quarrel between you is very dangerous to you both, and will probably end in one of you being turned off; in which fatal case, perhaps it will not be so easy in some time to cotton with another. And now, Mrs. cook, I proceed to give you my instructions; which I desire you will get some fellow-servant in the family to read to you constantly one night in every week when you are going to bed,

bed, whether you serve in town or country; for my lessons shall be fitted for both.

If your lady forgets at supper that there is any cold meat in the house, do not you be so officious as to put her in mind; it is plain she did not want it; and if she recollects it the next day, say she gave you no orders, and it is spent; therefore, for fear of telling a lie, dispose of it with the butler, or any other crony, before you go to bed.

Never send up a leg of a fowl at supper, while there is a cat or a dog in the house, that can be accused for running away with it: but if there happen to be neither, you must lay it upon the rats, or a strange greyhound.

It is ill housewifery to foul your kitchen rubbers with wiping the bottoms of the dishes you send up, since the tablecloth will do as well, and is changed every meal.

Never clean your spits after they have been used; for the grease left upon them by meat is the best thing to preserve them from rust; and when you make use of them again, the same grease will keep the inside of the meat moist.

If you live in a rich family, roasting and boiling are below the dignity of your office, and which it becomes you to be ignorant of; therefore leave that work wholly to the kitchenwench, for fear of disgracing the family you live in.

If you are employed in marketting, buy your meat as cheap as you can; but when you bring in your accounts, be tender of your master's honour, and set down the highest rate; which
besides

besides is but justice ; for nobody can afford to sell at the same rate that he buys, and I am confident that you may charge safely ; swear that you gave no more than what the butcher and poulterer asked. If your lady orders you to set up a piece of meat for supper, you are not to understand that you must set it up all, therefore you may give half to yourself and the butler.

Good cooks cannot abide what they justly call fiddling work, where abundance of time is spent and little done : such for instance, is the dressing small birds, requiring a world of cookery and clutter, and a second or third spit, which by the way is absolutely needless ; for it will be a very ridiculous thing indeed if a spit, which is strong enough to turn a sirloin of beef, should not be able to turn a lark ; however if your lady be nice, and is afraid that a large spit will tear them, place them handsomely in the dripping-pan, where the fat of roasted mutton or beef falling on the birds will serve to baste them, and so save both time and butter : for what cook of any spirit would lose her time in picking larks, wheatears, and other small birds ? Therefore if you cannot get the maids or the young misses to assist you, e'en make short work, and either singe or flay them ; there is no great loss in the skins, and the flesh is just the same.

If you are employed in marketting, do not accept a treat of a beef steak and a pot of ale from the butcher, which I think in conscience is no better than wronging your master ; but do you always take that perquisite in money, if you

do not go in trust; or in poundage, when you pay the bills.

The kitchen bellows being usually out of order with stirring the fire with the muzzle to save the tongs and poker, borrow the bellows out of your lady's bedchamber, which being least used are commonly the best in the house; and if you happen to damage or grease them, you have a chance to have them left entirely for your own use.

Let a blackguard boy be always about the house to send on your errands, and go to market for you on rainy days, which will save your clothes, and make you appear more creditable to your mistress.

If your mistress allows you the kitchenstuff, in return of her generosity take care to boil and roast your meat sufficiently. If she keeps it for her own profit, do her justice; and rather than let a good fire be wanting, enliven it now and then with the dripping and the butter that happens to turn to oil.

Send up your meat well stuck with skewers, to make it look round and plump; and an iron skewer rightly employed now and then will make it look handsomer.

When you roast a long joint of meat, be careful only about the middle, and leave the two extreme parts raw, which will serve another time, and will also save firing.

When you scour your plates and dishes, bend the brim inward, so as to make them hold the more.

Always keep a large fire in the kitchen when there

there is a small dinner, or the family dines abroad, that the neighbours, seeing the smoke, may commend your master's housekeeping: but, when much company is invited, then be as sparing as possible of your coals, because a great deal of the meat being half raw will be saved, and serve next day.

Boil your meat constantly in pump water, because you must sometimes want river or pipe water; and then your mistress observing your meat of a different colour, will chide you when you are not in fault.

When you have plenty of fowl in the larder, leave the door open in pity to the poor cat, if she be a good mouser.

If you find it necessary to go to market in a wet day, take out your mistress's ridinghood and cloak to save your clothes.

Get three or four charwomen to attend you constantly in the kitchen, whom you pay at small charges, only with the broken meat, a few coals, and all the cinders.

To keep troublesome servants out of the kitchen, always leave the winder sticking on the jack to fall on their heads.

If a lump of soot falls into the soup, and you cannot conveniently get it out, stir it well, and it will give the soup a high French taste.

If you melt your butter to oil be under no concern, but send it up, for oil is a genteeler sauce than butter.

Scrape the bottoms of your pots and kettles with a silver spoon, for fear of giving them a taste of copper.

When you send up butter for sauce, be so thrifty as to let it be half water; which is also much wholesomer.

If your butter, when it is melted, tastes of brass, it is your master's fault, who will not allow you a silver saucepan; besides the less of it will go further, and new tinning is very chargeable: if you have a silver saucepan, and the butter smells of smoke, lay the fault upon the coals.

Never make use of a spoon in any thing that you can do with your hands, for fear of wearing out your master's plate.

When you find that you cannot get dinner ready at the time appointed, put the clock back, and then it may be ready to a minute.

Let a redhot coal now and then fall into the drippingpan, that the smoke of the dripping may ascend, and give the roast meat a high taste.

You are to look upon the kitchen as your dressing room; but you are not to wash your hands till you have gone to the necessary house, and spitted your meat, trussed your fowl, picked your salad, not indeed till after you have sent up your second course; for your hands will be ten times fouler with the many things you are forced to handle; but when your work is over, one washing will serve for all.

There is but one part of your dressing that I would admit while the victuals are boiling, roasting, or stewing; I mean the combing your head, which loses no time, because you can stand over your cookery, and watch it with
one

one hand, while you are using your comb with the other.

If any of the combings happen to be sent up with the victuals, you may safely lay the fault upon any of the footmen that has vexed you: as those gentlemen are sometimes apt to be malicious, if you refuse them a sop in the pan, or a slice from the spit, much more when you discharge a ladleful of hot porridge on their legs, or send them up to their masters with a dish-clout pinned at their tails.

In roasting and boiling, order the kitchen maid to bring none but the large coals, and save the small ones for the fires above stairs; the first are properest for dressing meat, and when they are out, if you happen to miscarry in any dish, you may fairly lay the fault upon want of coals; besides, the cinder-pickers will be sure to speak ill of your master's housekeeping, where they do not find plenty of large cinders mixed with fresh large coals: thus you may dress your meat with credit, do an act of charity, raise the honour of your master, and sometimes get share of a pot of ale for your bounty to the cinder-woman.

As soon as you have sent up the second course, you have nothing to do (in a great family) until supper: therefore scour your hands and face, put on your hood and scarf, and take your pleasure among your cronies, till nine or ten at night.—But dine first.

Let there be always a strict friendship between you and the butler, for it is both your interests

to be united : the butler often wants a comfortable tit-bit, and you much oftener a cool cup of good liquor. However, be cautious of him, for he is sometimes an inconstant lover, because he has great advantage to allure the maids with a glass of sack, or white wine and sugar.

When you roast a breast of veal, remember your sweetheart the butler loves a sweetbread ; therefore set it aside till evening ; you can say, the cat or the dog has run away with it, or you found it tainted, or flyblown ; and besides it looks as well at the table without it as with it.

When you make the company wait long for dinner, and the meat be overdone, which is generally the case, you may lawfully lay the fault upon your lady, who hurried you so to send up dinner, that you was forced to send it up too much boiled and roasted.

If your dinner miscarries in almost every dish, how could you help it ? You were teased by the footmen coming into the kitchen ; and to prove it true, take occasion to be angry, and throw a ladleful of broth on one or two of their liveries ; besides, Friday and Childermas-day are two cross days in the week, and it is impossible to have good luck on either of them ; therefore on those two days you have a lawful excuse.

When you are in haste to take down your dishes, tip them in such a manner, that a dozen will fall together upon the dresser, just ready for your hand.

To save time and trouble, cut your apples and onions with the same knife ; and well-bred
gentry

gentry love the taste of an onion in every thing they eat.

Lump three or four pounds of butter together with your hand, then dash it against the wall just over the dresser, so as to have it ready to pull by pieces as you have occasion for it.

If you have a silver saucepan for the kitchen use let me advise you to batter it well, and keep it always black; this will be for yourmaster's honour, for it shows there has been constant good house-keeping: and make room for the saucepan by wriggling it on the coals, &c.

In the same manner, if you are allowed a large silver spoon for the kitchen, let half the bowl of it be worn out with continual scraping and stirring, and often say merrily, This spoon owes my master no service.

When you send up a mess of broth, watergruel, or the like, to your master in a morning, do not forget with your thumb and two fingers to put salt on the side of the plate; for if you make use of a spoon or the end of a knife, there may be danger that the salt would fall, and that would be a sign of ill luck; only remember to lick your thumb and fingers clean, before you offer to touch the salt.

CHAP. III.

DIRECTIONS TO THE FOOTMAN.

YOUR employment, being of a mixed nature, extends to a great variety of business, and you stand in a fair way of being the favourite of your master or mistress, or of the young masters and misses ; you are the fine gentleman of the family, with whom all the maids are in love. You are sometimes a pattern of dress to your master, and sometimes he is so to you. You wait at table in all companies, and consequently have the opportunity to see and know the world, and to understand men and manners. I confess your vails are but few, unless you are sent with a present, or attend the tea in the country ; but you are called Mr. in the neighbourhood, and sometimes pick up a fortune ; perhaps your master's daughter ; and I have known many of your tribe to have good commands in the army. In town you have a seat reserved for you in the playhouse, where you have an opportunity of becoming wits and critics : you have no professed enemy except the rabble, and my lady's waiting woman, who are sometimes apt to call you skipkennel. I have a true veneration for your office, because I had once the honour to be one of your order, which I foolishly left by demeaning myself with accepting an employment in the customhouse. But that you, my brethren, may come to better fortunes,

fortunes, I shall here deliver my instructions, which have been the fruits of much thought and observation, as well as of seven years experience.

In order to learn the secrets of other families, tell them those of your master's; thus you will grow a favourite both at home and abroad, and be regarded as a person of importance.

Never be seen in the streets with a basket or bundle in your hands, and carry nothing but what you can hide in your pocket, otherwise you will disgrace your calling: to prevent which always retain a blackguard boy to carry your loads; and if you want farthings, pay him with a good slice of bread, or scrap of meat.

Let a shoeboy clean your own shoes first, for fear of fouling the chamber, then let him clean your master's; keep him on purpose for that use, and to run of errands, and pay him with scraps. When you are sent on an errand, be sure to edge in some business of your own, either to see your sweetheart, or drink a pot of ale with some brother servants, which is so much time clear gained.

There is a great controversy about the most convenient and genteel way of holding your plate at meals; some stick it between the frame and the back of the chair, which is an excellent expedient, where the make of the chair will allow it: others, for fear the plate should fall, grasp it so firmly, that their thumb reaches to the middle of the hollow; which however, if your thumb be dry, is no secure method; and therefore in that case, I advise your wetting the ball of it with
your

your tongue: as to that absurd practice of letting the back of the plate lye leaning on the hollow of your hand, which some ladies recommend, it is universally exploded, being liable to so many accidents. Others again are so refined, that they hold their plate directly under the left arm-pit, which is the best situation for keeping it warm; but this may be dangerous in the article of taking away a dish, where your plate may happen to fall upon some of the company's heads. I confess myself to have objected against all these ways, which I have frequently tried; and therefore I recommend a fourth, which is to stick your plate up to the rim inclusive, in the left side between your waistcoat and your shirt: this will keep it at least as warm as under your arm-pit, or ockster, as the Scots call it; this will hide it so, as strangers may take you for a better servant, too good to hold a plate; this will secure it from falling, and thus disposed, it lies ready for you to whip out in a moment ready warmed to any guest within your reach, who may want it. And lastly, there is another convenience in this method, that if at any time during your waiting you find yourself going to cough or sneeze, you can immediately snatch out the plate, and hold the hollow part close to your nose or mouth, and thus prevent spirting any moisture from either upon the dishes or the ladies dress; you see gentlemen and ladies observe a like practice on such an occasion, with a hat or a handkerchief; yet a plate is less fouled and sooner cleaned than either of these; for, when your cough or sneeze is over, it is but returning your plate to the
same

same position, and your shirt will clean it in the passage.

Take off the largest dishes, and set them on, with one hand, to show the ladies your vigour and strength of back; but always do it between two ladies, that if the dish happens to slip, the soup or sauce may fall on their clothes, and not daub the floor; by this practice, two of our brethren, my worthy friends, got considerable fortunes.

Learn all the new-fashion words and oaths, and songs, and scraps of plays that your memory can hold. Thus you will become the delight of nine ladies in ten, and the envy of ninety-nine beaux in a hundred.

Take care, that at certain periods, during dinner especially, when persons of quality are there, you and your brethren be all out of the room together; by which you will give yourself some ease from the fatigue of waiting, and at the same time leave the company to converse more freely without being constrained by your presence.

When you are sent on a message, deliver it in your own words, although it be to a duke or a duchess, and not in the words of your master or lady; for how can they understand what belongs to a message as well as you, who have been bred to the employment? But never deliver the answer till it is called for, and then adorn it with your own style.

When dinner is done, carry down a great heap of plates to the kitchen, and when you come to the head of the stairs, trundle them all before you: there is not a more agreeable sight or sound, especially

cially if they be silver, beside the trouble they save you, and there they will lie ready near the kitchen door for the scullion to wash them.

If you are bringing up a joint of meat in a dish, and it falls out of your hand before you get into the dining room, with the meat on the ground, and the sauce spilled, take up the meat gently, wipe it with the flap of your coat, then put it again into the dish, and serve it up; and when your lady misses the sauce, tell her it is to be sent up in a plate by itself.

When you carry up a dish of meat, dip your fingers in the sauce, or lick it with your tongue, to try whether it be good, and fit for your master's table.

You are the best judge of what acquaintance your lady ought to have, and therefore if she sends you on a message of compliment or business to a family you do not like, deliver the answer in such a manner, as may breed a quarrel between them not to be reconciled: or if a footman comes from the same family on the like errand, turn the answer she orders you to deliver, in such a manner, as the other family may take it for an affront.

When you are in lodgings, and no shoeboy to be got, clean your master's shoes with the bottom of the curtains, a clean napkin, or your landlady's apron.

Ever wear your hat in the house, but when your master calls; and as soon as you come into his presence, pull it off to show your manners.

Never clean your shoes on the scraper, but in the entry, or at the foot of the stairs, by which
you

you will have the credit of being at home almost a minute sooner, and the scraper will last longer.

Never ask leave to go abroad, for then it will be always known that you are absent, and you will be thought an idle rambling fellow; whereas if you go out and nobody observes you, you have a chance of coming home without being missed, and you need not tell your fellow-servants where you are gone, for they will be sure to say, you were in the house but two minutes ago, which is the duty of all servants.

Snuff the candles with your fingers, and throw the snuff on the floor, then tread it out to prevent stinking: this method will very much save the snuffers from wearing out. You ought also to snuff them close to the tallow, which will make them run, and so increase the perquisite of the cook's kitchenstuff; for she is the person you ought in prudence to be well with.

While grace is saying after meat, do you and your brethren take the chairs from behind the company, so that when they go to sit again, they may fall backward, which will make them all merry; but be you so discreet as to hold your laughter till you get to the kitchen, and then divert your fellow servants.

When you know your master is most busy in company, come in and pretend to fettle about the room, and if he chides, say, you thought he rung the bell. This will divert him from plodding on business too much, or spending himself in talk, or racking his thoughts, all which are hurtful to his constitution.

If

If you are ordered to break the claw of a crab or a lobster, clap it between the sides of the diningroom door between the hinges: thus you can do it gradually without mashing the meat, which is often the fate of the street-door key, or the pestle.

When you take a foul plate from any of the guests, and observe the foul knife and fork lying on the plate, show your dexterity, take up the plate, and throw off the knife and fork on the table without shaking off the bones or broken meat that are left: then the guest, who has more time than you, will wipe the fork and knife already used.

When you carry a glass of liquor to any person who has called for it, do not bob him on the shoulder, or cry, sir, or madam, here's the glass; that would be unmannerly, as if you had a mind to force it down one's throat; but stand at the person's left shoulder and wait his time; and if he strikes it down with his elbow by forgetfulness, that was his fault and not yours.

When your mistress sends you for a hackney coach in a wet day, come back in the coach to save your clothes and the trouble of walking; it is better the bottom of her petticoats should be daggled with your dirty shoes, than your livery be spoiled, and yourself get a cold.

There is no indignity so great to one of your station, as that of lighting your master in the streets with a lantern; and therefore it is very honest policy to try all arts how to evade it; besides, it shows your master to be either poor or covetous, which are the two worst qualities you
can

can meet with in any service. When I was under these circumstances, I made use of several wise expedients, which I here recommend to you: sometimes I took a candle so long, that it reached to the very top of the lantern and burned it: but my master, after a good beating, ordered me to paste it over with paper. I then used a middling candle, but stuck it so loose in the socket, that it leaned toward one side, and burned a whole quarter of the horn. Then I used a bit of candle of half an inch, which sunk in the socket, and melted the solder, and forced my master to walk half the way in the dark. Then he made me stick two inches of candle in the place where the socket was, after which I pretended to stumble, put out the candle, and broke all the tin part to pieces: at last, he was forced to make use of a lanternboy out of perfect good husbandry.

It is much to be lamented, that gentlemen of our employment have but two hands to carry plates, dishes, bottles, and the like, out of the room at meals; and the misfortune is still the greater, because one of those hands is required to open the door, while you are encumbered with your load; therefore I advise, that the door may be always left ajar, so as to open it with your foot, and then you may carry out plates and dishes from your belly up to your chin, beside a good quantity of things under your arms, which will save you many a weary step; but take care that none of the burden falls till you are out of the room, and if possible out of hearing.

If you are sent to the postoffice with a letter
in

in a cold rainy night, step to the alehouse and take a pot, until it is supposed you have done your errand; but take the next fair opportunity to put the letter in carefully, as becomes an honest servant.

If you are ordered to make coffee for the ladies after dinner, and the pot happens to boil over, while you are running up for a spoon to stir it, or thinking of something else, or struggling with the chambermaid for a kiss, wipe the sides of the pot clean with a dishclout, carry up your coffee boldly, and when your lady finds it too weak, and examines you whether it has not run over, deny the fact absolutely; swear you put in more coffee than ordinary, that you never stirred an inch from it, that you strove to make it better than usual, because your mistress had ladies with her, that the servants in the kitchen will justify what you say: upon this, you will find that the other ladies will pronounce your coffee to be very good, and your mistress will confess that her mouth is out of taste, and she will for the future suspect herself, and be more cautious in finding fault. This I would have you do from a principle of conscience, for coffee is very unwholesome; and out of affection to your lady you ought to give it her as weak as possible: and upon this argument, when you have a mind to treat any of the maids with a dish of fresh coffee, you may, and ought to subtract a part of the powder on account of your lady's health, and getting her maids good-will.

• If your master sends you with a small trifling present to one of his friends, be as careful of it as
you

you would be of a diamond ring; therefore, if the present be only half a dozen pippins, send up the servant who received the message to say, that you were ordered to deliver them with your own hands. This will show your exactness and care to prevent accidents or mistakes; and the gentleman or lady cannot do less than give you a shilling: so when your master receives the like present, teach the messenger who brings it to do the same, and give your master hints that may stir up his generosity; for brother servants should assist one another, since it is all for their master's honour, which is the chief point to be consulted by every good servant, and of which he is the best judge.

When you step but a few doors off to tattle with a wench, or take a running pot of ale, or to see a brother footman going to be hanged, leave the street door open, that you may not be forced to knock, and your master discover you are gone out; for a quarter of an hour's time can do his service no injury.

When you take away the remaining pieces of bread after dinner, put them on foul plates and press them down with other plates over them, so as nobody can touch them; and so they will be a good perquisite to the blackguard boy in ordinary.

When you are forced to clean your master's shoes with your own hand, use the edge of the sharpest case-knife, and dry them with the toes an inch from the fire, because wet shoes are dangerous, and besides, by these arts you will get them the sooner for yourself.

In some families the master often sends to the tavern for a bottle of wine, and you are the messenger; I advise you therefore to take the smallest bottle you can find; but, however, make the drawer give you a full quart, then you will get a good sup for yourself, and your bottle will be filled. As for a cork to stop it, you need be at no trouble, for the thumb will do as well, or a bit of dirty chewed paper.

In all disputes with chairmen and coachmen for demanding too much, when your master sends you down to chaffer with them, take pity of the poor fellows, and tell your master that they will not take a farthing less: it is more for your interest to get share of a pot of ale, than to save a shilling for your master, to whom it is a trifle.

When you attend your lady in a dark night, if she uses her coach, do not walk by the coach side, so as to tire and dirt yourself, but get up into your proper place behind it, and so hold the flambeau sloping forward over the coach roof; and when it wants snuffing dash it against the corners.

When you leave your lady at church on Sundays, you have two hours safe to spend with your companions at the alehouse, or over a beef steak and a pot of beer at home with the cook, and the maids; and indeed poor servants have so few opportunities to be happy, that they ought not to lose any.

Never wear socks when you wait at meals, on account of your own health, as well as of them who sit at table; because as most ladies like the smell

smell of young mens toes, so it is a sovereign remedy against vapours.

Choose a service, if you can, where your livery colours are least tawdry and distinguishing: green and yellow immediately betray your office, and so do all kinds of lace, except silver, which will hardly fall to your share, unless with a duke or some prodigal just come to his estate. The colours you ought to wish for, are blue, or file-mot turned up with red; which, with a borrowed sword, a borrowed air, your master's linen, and a natural and improved confidence, will give you what title you please where you are not known.

When you carry dishes or other things out of the room at meals, fill both your hands as full as possible; for although you may sometimes spill, and sometimes let fall, yet you will find at the years end, you have made great dispatch, and saved abundance of time.

If your master or mistress happen to walk the streets, keep on one side and as much on the level with them as you can, which people observing will either think you do not belong to them, or that you are one of their companions; but if either of them happen to turn back and speak to you, so that you are under the necessity to take off your hat, use but your thumb and one finger, and scratch your head with the rest.

In winter time light the diningroom fire but two minutes before dinner is served up, that your master may see how saving you are of his coals.

When you are ordered to stir up the fire, clean away the ashes from betwixt the bars with the fire-brush.

When you are ordered to call a coach, although it be midnight, go no further than the door, for fear of being out of the way when you are wanted; and there stand bawling, Coach, Coach, for half an hour.

Although you gentlemen in livery have the misfortune to be treated scurvily by all mankind, yet you make a shift to keep up your spirits, and sometimes arrive at considerable fortunes. I was an intimate friend to one of our brethren who was footman to a court lady: she had an honourable employment, was sister to an earl, and the widow of a man of quality. She observed something so polite in my friend, the gracefulness with which he tripped before her chair, and put his hair under his hat, that she made him many advances; and one day taking the air in her coach with Tom behind it, the coachman mistook the way, and stopped at a privileged chapel, where the couple were married, and Tom came home in the chariot by his lady's side: but he unfortunately taught her to drink brandy, of which she died, after having pawned all her plate to purchase it, and Tom is now a journeyman malster.

Boucher, the famous gamester, was another of our fraternity: and when he was worth 50,000*l*. he dunned the Duke of Buckingham for an arrear of wages in his service; and I could instance many more, particularly another whose son had one of the chief employments at court; and

and it is sufficient to give you the following advice, which is, to be pert and saucy to all mankind, especially to the chaplain, the waiting-woman, and the better sort of servants in a person of quality's family, and value not now and then a kicking, or a caning; for your insolence will at last turn to good account; and from wearing a livery, you may probably soon carry a pair of colours.

When you wait behind a chair at meals, keep constantly wriggling the back of the chair, that the person behind whom you stand may know you are ready to attend him.

When you carry a parcel of china plates, if they chance to fall, as it is a frequent misfortune, your excuse must be, that a dog ran across you in the hall; that the chambermaid accidentally pushed the door against you; that a mop stood across the entry, and tripped you up; that your sleeve stuck against the key, or button of the lock.

When your master and lady are talking together in their bedchamber, and you have some suspicion that you or your fellow servants are concerned in what they say, listen at the door for the public good of all the servants, and join all to take proper measures for preventing any innovations that may hurt the community.

Be not proud in prosperity: you have heard that fortune turns on a wheel; if you have a good place, you are at the top of the wheel. Remember how often you have been stripped, and kicked out of doors, your wages all taken

up beforehand, and spent in translated red-heeled shoes, secondhand toupees, and repaired laced ruffles, beside a swinging debt to the alewife and the brandy shop. The neighbouring tapster, who before would beckon you over to a savoury bit of ox cheek in the morning, give it you gratis, and only score you up for the liquor, immediately after you were packed off in disgrace, carried a petition to your master to be paid out of your wages, whereof not a farthing was due, and then pursued you with bailiffs into every blind cellar. Remember how soon you grew shabby, threadbare, and out at heels; was forced to borrow an old livery coat, to make your appearance while you were looking for a place; and sneak to every house where you had an old acquaintance to steal you a scrap to keep life and soul together; and upon the whole, were in the lowest station of human life, which, as the old ballad says, is that of a skip-kennel turned out of place; I say, remember all this now in your flourishing condition. Pay your contributions duly to your late brothers the cadets, who are left to the wide world; take one of them as your dependant to send on your lady's messages, when you have a mind to go to the alehouse: slip him out privately now and then a slice of bread, and a bit of cold meat; your master can afford it; and if he be not yet put upon establishment for a lodging, let him lie in the stable, or the coach house, or under the back stairs, and recommend him to all the gentleman who frequent your house as an excellent servant.

To

To grow old in the office of a footman, is the highest of all indignities: therefore when you find years coming on without hopes of a place at court, a command in the army, a succession to the stewardship, an employment in the revenue (which two last you cannot obtain without reading and writing) or running away with your master's niece or daughter; I directly advise you to go upon the road, which is the only post of honour left you: there you will meet many of your old comrades, and live a short life and a merry one, and make a figure at your exit, wherein I will give you some instructions.

The last advice I give you relates to your behaviour when you are going to be hanged; which either for robbing your master, for house-breaking, or going upon the highway, or in a drunken quarrel by killing the first man you meet, may very probably be your lot, and is owing to one of these three qualities; either a love of good fellowship, a generosity of mind, or too much vivacity of spirits. Your good behaviour on this article will concern your whole community: deny the fact with all solemnity of imprecations: a hundred of your brethren, if they can be admitted, will attend about the bar, and be ready upon demand to give you a character before the court: let nothing prevail on you to confess, but the promise of a pardon for discovering your comrades: but I suppose all this to be in vain; for if you escape now, your fate will be the same another day. Get a speech to be written by the best author of Newgate: some

of your kind wenches will provide you with a Holland shirt and white cap, crowned with a crimson or black ribbon: take leave cheerfully of all your friends in Newgate: mount the cart with courage; fall on your knees; lift up your eyes; hold a book in your hands, although you cannot read a word; deny the fact at the gallows; kiss and forgive the hangman, and so farewell: you shall be buried in pomp at the charge of the fraternity: the surgeon shall not touch a limb of you; and your fame shall continue until a successor of equal renown succeeds in your place.

CHAP. IV.

DIRECTIONS TO THE COACHMAN.

YOU are strictly bound to nothing, but to step into the box, and carry your master or lady.

Let your horses be so well trained, that when you attend your lady at a visit, they will wait until you slip into a neighbouring alehouse to take a pot with a friend.

When you are in no humour to drive, tell your master that the horses have got a cold, that they want shoeing, that rain does them hurt, and roughens their coat, and rots the harness. This may likewise be applied to the groom.

If your master dines with a country friend, drink as much as you can get; because it is allowed,

lowed, that a good coachman never drives so well as when he is drunk ; and then show your skill by driving to an inch by a precipice ; and say, you never drive so well as when drunk.

If you find any gentleman fond of one of your horses, and willing to give you a consideration beside the price ; persuade your master to sell him, because he is so vicious that you cannot undertake to drive with him, and is foundered into the bargain.

Get a blackguard boy to watch your coach at the church door on Sundays, that you and your brother coachman may be merry together at the alehouse, while your master and lady are at church.

Take care that your wheels be good ; and get a new set bought as often as you can, whether you are allowed the old as your perquisite or not : in one case it will turn to your honest profit ; and in the other, it will be a just punishment on your master's covetousness ; and, probably, the coach-maker will consider you too.

CHAP. V.

DIRECTIONS TO THE GROOM.

YOU are the servant, upon whom the care of your master's honour in all journeys entirely depends ; your breast is the sole repository of it. If he travels the country, and lodges at inns,
every

every dram of brandy, every pot of ale extraordinary that you drink, raises his character; and therefore his reputation ought to be dear to you; and I hope you will not stint yourself in either. The smith, the saddler's journeyman, the cook at the inn, the ostler, and the bootcatcher, ought all by your means to partake of your master's generosity: thus his fame will reach from one county to another; and what is a gallon of ale, or a pint of brandy, in his worship's pocket? And although he should be in the number of those who value their credit less than their purse, yet your care of the former ought to be so much the greater. His horse wanted two removes: your horse wanted nails; his allowance of oats and beans was greater than the journey required; a third may be retrenched, and turned into ale or brandy; and thus his honour may be preserved by your discretion, and less expense to him; or, if he travels with no other servant, the matter is easily made up in the bill between you and the tapster.

Therefore as soon as you alight at the inn, deliver your horses to the stableboy, and let him gallop them to the next pond; then call for a pot of ale, for it is very fit that a christian should drink before a beast. Leave your master to the care of the servants in the inn, and your horses to those in the stable: thus both he and they are left in the properest hands; but you are to provide for yourself; therefore get your supper, drink freely, and go to bed without troubling your master, who is in better hands than yours. The ostler is an honest fellow, and loves horses

horses in his heart; and would not wrong the dumb creatures for the world. Be tender of your master, and order the servants not to wake him too early. Get your breakfast before he is up, that he may not wait for you; make the ostler tell him the roads are very good, and the miles short; but advise him to stay a little longer till the weather clears up, for you are afraid there will be rain, and he will be time enough after dinner.

Let your master mount before you, out of good manners. As he is leaving the inn drop a good word in favour of the ostler, what care he took of the cattle; and add, that you never saw civiller servants. Let your master ride on before, and do you stay until your landlord has given you a dram; then gallop after him through the town or village with full speed, for fear he should want you, and to show your horsemanship.

If you are a piece of a farrier, as every good groom ought to be, get sack, brandy, or strong beer, to rub your horses heels every night, and be not sparing, for (if any be spent) what is left, you know how to dispose of it.

Consider your master's health, and rather than let him take long journeys, say the cattle are weak, and fallen in their flesh with hard riding: tell him of a very good inn five miles nearer than he intended to go: or leave one of his horse's fore shoes loose in the morning; or contrive that the saddle may pinch the beast in his withers; or keep him without corn all night and morning, so that he may tire on the road; or wedge a
thin

thin plate of iron between the hoof and the shoe to make him halt; and all this in perfect tenderness to your master.

When you are going to be hired, and the gentleman asks you, Whether you are apt to be drunk; own freely that you love a cup of good ale; but that it is your way, drunk or sober, never to neglect your horses.

When your master has a mind to ride out for the air, or for pleasure, if any private business of your own makes it inconvenient for you to attend him; give him to understand, that the horses want bleeding or purging; that his own pad has got a surfeit; or that the saddle wants stuffing, and his bridle is gone to be mended: this you may honestly do, because it will be no injury to the horses or your master; and at the same time shows the great care you have of the poor dumb creatures.

If there be a particular inn in the town whither you are going, and where you are well acquainted with the ostler or tapster, and the people of the house; find fault with the other inns, and recommend your master thither; it may probably be a pot and a dram or two more in your way, and to your master's honour.

If your master sends you to buy hay, deal with those who will be the most liberal to you; for, service being no inheritance, you ought not to let slip any lawful and customary perquisite. If your master buys it himself, he wrongs you; and to teach him his duty, be sure to find fault with the hay, as long as it lasts; and if the horses thrive with it, the fault is yours.

Hay

Hay and oats, in the management of a skilful groom, will make excellent ale, as well as brandy; but this I only hint.

When your master dines, or lies at a gentleman's house in the country, although there be no groom, or he be gone abroad, or that the horses have been quite neglected, be sure employ some of the servants to hold the horse when your master mounts. This I would have you do, when your master only alights to call in for a few minutes: for brother servants must always befriend one another, and that also concerns your master's honour; because he cannot do less than give a piece of money to him who holds his horse.

In long journeys, ask your master leave to give ale to the horses; carry two quarts full to the stable, pour half a pint into a bowl; and if they will not drink it, you and the ostler must do the best you can; perhaps they may be in a better humour at the next inn; for I would have you never fail to make the experiment.

When you go to air your horses in the park, or the fields, give them to a horseboy, or one of the blackguards, who being lighter than you may be trusted to run races with less damage to the horses, and teach them to leap over hedges and ditches, while you are drinking a friendly pot with your brother grooms: but sometimes you and they may run races yourselves, for the honour of your horses, and of your masters.

Never stint your horses at home in hay and oats, but fill the rack to the top, and the manger to the brim, for you would take it ill to be stinted

stinted yourself; although perhaps they may not have the stomach to eat; consider, they have no tongues to ask. If the hay be thrown down, there is no loss, for it will make litter and save straw.

When your master is leaving a gentleman's house in the country, where he has lain a night, then consider his honour; let him know how many servants there are of both sexes, who expect vails; and give them their cue to attend in two lines, as he leaves the house; but desire him not to trust the money with the butler, for fear he should cheat the rest; this will force your master to be more generous: and then you may take occasion to tell your master, that 'squire such a one, whom you lived with last, always gave so much apiece to the common servants, and so much to the housekeeper, and the rest, naming at least double to what he intended to give; but be sure to tell the servants what a good office you did them: this will gain you love, and your master honour.

You may venture to be drunk much oftener than the coachman, whatever he pretends to allege in his own behalf, because you hazard nobody's neck but your own: for the horse will probably take so much care of himself, as to come off with only a strain or a shoulderslip.

When you carry your master's riding-coat in a journey, wrap your own in it, and buckle them up close with a strap, but turn your masters inside out, to preserve the outside from wet and dirt; thus, when it begins to rain, your master's
coat

coat will be first ready to be given him; and if it get more hurt than yours, he can afford it better, for your livery must always serve its year's apprenticeship.

When you come to your inn with the horses wet and dirty after hard riding, and are very hot, make the ostler immediately plunge them into water up to their bellies, and allow them to drink as much as they please; but be sure to gallop them full speed a mile at least, to dry their skins and warm the water in their bellies. The ostler understands his business, leave all to his discretion, while you get a pot of ale and some brandy at the kitchen fire to comfort your heart.

If your horse drop a fore shoe, be so careful as to alight and take it up: then ride with all speed you can with the shoe in your hand, that every traveller may observe your care) to the next smith on the road, make him put it on immediately, that your master may not wait for you, and that the poor horse may be as short a time as possible without a shoe.

When your master lies at a gentleman's house, if you find the hay and oats are good, complain aloud of their badness; this will get you the name of a diligent servant; and be sure to cram the horses with as much oats as they can eat, while you are there, and you may give them so much the less for some days at the inns, and turn the oats into ale. When you leave the gentleman's house, tell your master what a covetous hunk that gentleman was, that you got nothing but butter milk or water to drink; this will
make

make your master out of pity allow you a pot of ale the more at the next inn: but if you happen to get drunk in a gentleman's house, your master cannot be angry, because it cost him nothing: and so you ought to tell him as well as you can in your present condition, and let him know it is both for his and the gentleman's honour to make a friend's servant welcome.

A master ought always to love his groom, to put him in a handsome livery, and to allow him a silver-laced hat. When you are in this equipage, all the honours he receives on the road are owing to you alone: that he is not turned out of the way by every carrier, is caused by the civility he receives at secondhand from the respect paid to your livery.

You may now and then lend your master's pad to a brother servant, or your favourite maid, for a short jaunt, or hire him for a day, because the horse is spoiled for want of exercise; and if your master happens to want his horse, or has a mind to see the stable, curse that rogue the helper, who is gone out with the key.

When you want to spend an hour or two with your companions at the alehouse, and that you stand in need of a reasonable excuse for your stay, go out of the stable door, or the back way, with an old bridle, girth, or stirrup-leather in your pocket; and on your return, come home by the street door with the same bridle, girth, or stirrup-leather dangling in your hand, as if you came from the saddler's, where you were getting the same mended; if you were not missed, all is well; but if you are met by your master, you will

will have the reputation of a careful servant.—This I have known practised with good success.

CHAP. VI.

DIRECTIONS TO THE HOUSE STEWARD AND LAND STEWARD.

LORD Peterborough's steward, that pulled down his house, sold the materials, and charged my lord with repairs. Take money for forbearance from tenants. Renew leases, and get by them, and sell woods. Lend my lord his own money. Gil Blas said much of this, to whom I refer.

CHAP. VII.

DIRECTIONS TO THE PORTER.

IF your master be a minister of state, let him be at home to none but his pimp, or chief flatterer, or one of his pensionary writers, or his hired spy and informer, or his printer in ordinary, or his city solicitor, or a landjobber, or his inventor of new funds, or a stockjobber.

CHAP. VIII.

DIRECTIONS TO THE CHAMBERMAID.

THE nature of your employment differs according to the quality, the pride, or the wealth of the lady you serve; and this treatise is to be applied to all sorts of families: so that I find myself under great difficulty to adjust the best business for which you are hired. In a family where there is a tolerable estate, you differ from the housemaid, and in that view I give my directions. Your particular province is your lady's chamber, where you make the bed, and put things in order; and if you live in the country, you take care of rooms, where ladies lie who come into the house, which brings in all the vails that fall to your share. Your usual lover, as I take it, is the coachman; but, if you are under twenty, and tolerably handsome, perhaps a footman may cast his eyes on you.

Get your favourite footman to help you in making your lady's bed: and if you serve a young couple, the footman and you, as you are turning up the bed clothes, will make the prettiest observations in the world; which whispered about will be very entertaining to the whole family, and get among the neighbourhood.

Do not carry down the necessary vessels for the fellows to see, but empty them out of the window, for your lady's credit. It is highly improper

proper for men servants to know, that fine ladies have occasion for such utensils; and do not scour the chamberpot, because the smell is wholesome.

If you happen to break any china with the top of the whisk on the mantletree or the cabinet, gather up the fragments, put them together as well as you can, and place them behind the rest, so that when your lady comes to discover them, you may safely say they were broke long ago, before you came to the service. This will save your lady many an hour's vexation.

It sometimes happens, that a looking-glass is broken by the same means; while you are looking another way, as you sweep the chamber, the long end of the brush strikes against the glass, and breaks it to shivers. This is the extremest of all misfortunes, and all remedy desperate in appearance, because it is impossible to be concealed. Such a fatal accident once happened in a great family, where I had the honour to be a footman; and I will relate the particulars to show the ingenuity of the poor chambermaid on so sudden and dreadful an emergency, which perhaps may help to sharpen your invention, if your evil star should ever give you the like occasion: the poor girl had broken a large japan glass of great value with a stroke of her brush: she had not considered long, when by a prodigious presence of mind she locked the door, stole into the yard, brought a stone of three pounds weight into the chamber, laid it on the hearth just under the looking-glass, then broke a pane in the sash window that looked into the same yard, so shut

the door and went about her other affairs. Two hours after the lady goes into the chamber, sees the glass broken, the stone lying under, and a whole pane in the window destroyed; from all which circumstances she concluded, just as the maid could have wished, that some idle straggler in the neighbourhood, or perhaps one of the out servants, had through malice, accident, or carelessness, flung in the stone and done the mischief. Thus far all things went well, and the girl concluded herself out of danger: but it was her ill fortune, that a few hours after in came the parson of the parish, and the lady naturally told him the accident, which you may believe had much discomposed her; but the minister who happened to understand mathematics, after examining the situation of the yard, the window, and the chimney, soon convinced the lady, that the stone could never reach the looking-glass without taking three turns in its flight from the hand that threw it; and the maid being proved to have swept the room the same morning, was strictly examined, but constantly denied that she was guilty upon her salvation, offering to take her oath upon the Bible before his reverence, that she was as innocent as the child unborn; yet the poor wench was turned off, which I take to have been hard treatment, considering her ingenuity: however, this may be a direction to you in the like case to contrive a story that will better hang together. For instance, you might say, that while you were at work with a mop or brush a flash of lightning came suddenly in at the window, which almost blinded you; that you immediately

diately heard the ringing of broken glass on the hearth; that as soon as you recovered your eyes: you saw the looking-glass all broken to pieces, or you may allege, that observing the glass a little covered with dust, and going very gently to wipe it, you suppose the moisture of the air had dissolved the glue or cement, which made it fall to the ground: or as soon as the mischief is done, you may cut the cords that fastened the glass to the wainscot, and so let it fall flat on the ground; run out in a fright, tell your lady, curse the upholsterer; and declare how narrowly you escaped, that it did not fall upon your head. I offer these expedients from a desire I have to defend the innocent; for innocent you certainly must be, if you did not break the glass on purpose, which I would by no means excuse, except upon great provocations.

Oil the tongs, poker, and fireshovel, up to the top, not only to keep them from rusting, but likewise to prevent meddling people from wasting your master's coals with stirring the fire.

When you are in haste, sweep the dust into a corner of the room, but leave your brush upon it, that it may not be seen, for that would disgrace you.

Never wash your hands, or put on a clean apron till you have made your lady's bed for fear of rumpling your apron, or fouling your hands again.

When you bar the window-shuts of your lady's bedchamber at nights, leave open the sashes to let in the fresh air, and sweeten the room against morning.

In the time when you leave the windows open
F 3 for

for air, leave books, or something else on the window-seat, that they may get air too.

When you sweep your lady's room, never stay to pick up foul smocks, handkerchiefs, pinners, pincushions, teaspoons, ribbands, slippers, or whatever lies in your way ; but sweep all into a corner, and then you may take them up in a lump, and save time.

Making beds in hot weather is a very laborious work, and you will be apt to sweat ; therefore when you find the drops running down from your forehead, wipe them off with a corner of the sheet, that they may not be seen on the bed.

When your lady sends you to wash a china cup, and it happen to fall, bring it up, and swear you did but just touch it with your hand, when it broke into three halves : and here I must inform you, as well as all your fellow-servants, that you ought never to be without an excuse ; it does no harm to your master, and it lessens your fault ; as in this instance, I do not commend you for breaking the cup ; it is certain you did not break it on purpose ; and the thing is possible, that it might break in your hand.

You are sometimes desirous to see a funeral, a quarrel, a man going to be hanged, a wedding, a bawd carted, or the like : as they pass by in the street, you lift up the sash suddenly, there by misfortune it sticks : this was no fault of yours ; young women are curious by nature ; you have no remedy but to cut the cord, and lay the fault upon the carpenter, unless nobody saw you, and then you are as innocent as any servant in the house.

Wear

Wear your lady's smock when she has thrown it off; it will do you credit, save your own linen, and be not a pin the worse.

When you put a clean pillow case on your lady's pillow, be sure to fasten it well with corking pins, that it may not fall off in the night.

When you spread bread and butter for tea, be sure that all the holes in the loaf be left full of butter, to keep the bread moist against dinner; and let the mark of your thumb be seen only upon one end of every slice to show you cleanliness.

When you are ordered to open or lock any door, trunk, or cabinet, and miss the proper key, or cannot distinguish it in the bunch; try the first key that you can thrust in, and turn it with all your strength, till you open the lock, or break the key; for your lady will reckon you a fool to come back and do nothing.

CHAP. IX.

DIRECTIONS TO THE WAITINGMAID.

TWO accidents have happened to lessen the comforts and profits of your employment; first, that execrable custom got among ladies of trucking their old clothes for china, or turning them to cover easy chairs, or making them into patchwork for screens, stools, cushions, and the like.

The second is, the invention of small chests and trunks with lock and key, wherein they keep the tea and sugar, without which it is impossible for a waitingmaid to live: for, by this means, you are forced to buy brown sugar, and pour water upon the leaves, when they have lost all their spirit and taste. I cannot contrive any perfect remedy against either of these two evils. As to the former, I think there should be a general confederacy of all the servants in every family, for the public good, to drive those china hucksters from the doors; and as to the latter, there is no other method to relieve yourselves, but by a false key, which is a point both difficult and dangerous to compass; but, as to the circumstance of honesty in procuring one, I am under no doubt, when your mistress gives you so just a provocation by refusing you an ancient and legal perquisite. The mistress of the tea shop may now and then give you half an ounce; but that will be only a drop in the bucket: therefore I fear you must be forced, like the rest of your sisters, to run in trust, and pay for it out of your wages, as far as they will go, which you can easily make up other ways, if your lady be handsome, or her daughters have good fortunes.

If you are in a great family, and my lady's woman, my lord may probably like you, although you are not half so handsome as his own lady. In this case take care to get as much out of him as you can; and never allow him the smallest liberty, not the squeezing of your hand, unless he puts a guinea into it; so by degrees make him pay accordingly for every new attempt, doubling upon him

him in proportion to the concessions you allow, and always struggling, and threatening to cry out, or tell your lady, although you receive his money : five guineas for handling your breast is a cheap pennyworth, although you seem to resist with all your might ; but never allow him the last favour under a hundred guineas, or a settlement of twenty pounds a year for life.

In such a family, if you are handsome, you will have the choice of three lovers ; the chaplain, the steward, and my lords gentleman. I would first advise you to choose the steward ; but if you happen to be young with child by my lord, you must take up with the chaplain. I like my lord's gentleman the least of the three : for he is usually vain and saucy from the time he throws off his livery ; and if he misses a pair of colours, or a tidewaiter's place, he has no remedy but the highway.

I must caution you particularly against my lord's eldest son : if you are dexterous enough, it is odds that you may draw him in to marry you, and make you a lady : if he be a common rake (and he must be one or t'other) avoid him like Satan ; for he stands less in awe of a mother, than my lord does of a wife ; and after ten thousand promises, you will get nothing from him but a big belly or a clap, and probably both together.

When your lady is ill, and after a very bad night is getting a little nap in the morning, if a footman comes with a message to inquire how she does, do not let the compliment be lost, but shake her gently until she wakes ; then deliver
the

the message, receive her answer, and leave her to sleep.

If you are so happy as to wait on a young lady with a great fortune, you must be an ill manager if you cannot get five or six hundred pounds for disposing of her. Put her often in mind that she is rich enough to make any man happy ; that there is no real happiness but in love ; that she has liberty to choose wherever she pleases, and not by the directions of parents, who never give allowances for an innocent passion ; that there are a world of handsome, fine, sweet young gentlemen in town, who would be glad to die at her feet ; that the conversation of two lovers is a Heaven upon earth ; that love, like death, equals all conditions ; that if she should cast her eyes upon a young fellow below her in birth and estate, his marrying her would make him a gentleman ; that you saw yesterday on the Mall the prettiest ensign ; and that if you had forty thousand pounds it should be at his service. Take care that every body should know what lady you live with ; how great a favourite you are ; and that she always takes your advice. Go often to St. James's Park ; the fine fellows will soon discover you, and contrive to slip a letter into your sleeve or your bosom : pull it out in a fury, and throw it on the ground, unless you find at least two guineas along with it ; but in that case, seem not to find it, and to think he was only playing the wag with you : when you come home drop the letter carelessly in your lady's chamber, she finds it, is angry ; protest you knew nothing of

of it, only you remember, that a gentleman in the Park struggled to kiss you, and you believe it was he that put the letter into your sleeve or petticoat; and indeed he was as pretty a man as ever you saw: that she may burn the letter if she pleases. If your lady be wise, she will burn some other paper before you, and read the letter when you are gone down. You must follow this practice as often as you safely can; but let him who pays you best with every letter be the handsomest man. If a footman presumes to bring a letter to the house to be delivered to you for your lady, although it come from your best customer, throw it at his head; call him impudent rogue and villain, and shut the door in his face: run up to your lady, and as a proof of your fidelity, tell her what you have done.

I could enlarge very much upon this subject, but I trust to your own discretion.

If you serve a lady, who is a little disposed to gallantries, you will find it a point of great prudence how to manage: three things are necessary. First how to please your lady; secondly, how to prevent suspicion in the husband, or among the family; and lastly, but principally, how to make it most for your own advantage. To give you full directions in this important affair would require a large volume. All assignations at home are dangerous both to your lady and yourself; and therefore contrive, as much as possible, to have them in a third place; especially if your lady, as it is a hundred odds, entertains more lovers than one, each of whom is often more jealous than a thousand husbands; and very
unlucky

unluckly rencounters may often happen under the best management. I need not warn you to employ your good offices chiefly in favour of those, whom you find most liberal: yet, if your lady should happen to cast an eye upon a handsome footman, you should be generous enough to bear with her humour, which is no singularity, but a very natural appetite: it is still the safest of all home intrigues, and was formerly the least suspected, until of late years it has grown more common. The great danger is, lest this kind of gentry, dealing too often in bad ware, may happen not to be sound; and then your lady and you are in a very bad way, although not altogether desperate.

But to say the truth, I confess it is a great presumption in me to offer you any instructions in the conduct of your lady's amours, wherein your whole sisterhood is already so expert, and deeply learned; although it be much more difficult to compass, than that assistance which my brother footmen give their masters on the like occasion; and therefore I leave this affair to be treated by some abler pen.

When you lock up a silk mantua, or laced head, in a trunk or chest, leave a piece out, that when you open the trunk again, you may know where to find it.

CHAP. X.

DIRECTIONS TO THE HOUSEMAID.

IF your master and lady go into the country for a week or more, never wash the bedchamber or dining room until just the hour before you expect them to return: thus the rooms will be perfectly clean to receive them, and you will not be at the trouble to wash them so soon again.

I am very much offended with those ladies who are so proud and lazy, that they will not be at the pains of stepping into the garden to pluck a rose, but keep an odious implement; sometimes in the bedchamber itself, or at least in a dark closet adjoining, which they make use of to ease their worst necessities: and you are the usual carriers away of the pan; which makes not only the chamber, but even their clothes, offensive to all who come near. Now to cure them of this odious practice, let me advise you, on whom the office lies, to convey away this utensil, that you will do it openly down the great stairs, and in the presence of the footmen; and if any body knocks, to open the street door, while you have the vessel filled in your hands; this if any thing can, will make your lady take the pains of evacuating her person in the proper place, rather than expose her filthiness to all the menservants in the house.

Leave a pail of dirty water with a mop in it,
a coal-

a coal-box, a bottle, a broom, a chamberpot, and such other unsightly things, either in a blind-entry, or upon the darkest part of the back-stairs, that they may not be seen: and if people break their shins by trampling on them, it is their own fault.

Never empty the chamberpots until they are quite full: if that happens in the night, empty them into the street; if in the morning, into the garden; for it would be an endless work to go a dozen times from the garret and upper rooms down to the backside; but never wash them in any other liquor except their own: what cleanly girl would be dabbling in other folk's urine? and besides, the smell of stale, as I observed before, is admirable against the vapours; which a hundred to one, may be your lady's case.

Brush down the cobwebs with a broom that is wet and dirty, which will make them stick the faster to it, and bring them down more effectually.

When you rid up the parlour hearth in a morning, throw the last night's ashes into a sieve; and what falls through, as you carry it down, will serve instead of sand for the rooms and the stairs.

When you have scoured the brasses and irons in the parlour chimney, lay the foul wet clout upon the next chair, that your lady may see you have not neglected your work: observe the same rule, when you clean the brass locks, only with this addition, to leave the marks of your fingers

fingers on the doors, to show you have not forgot.

Leave your lady's chamberpot in her bedchamber window all day to air.

Bring up none but large coals to the dining-room and your lady's chamber; they make the best fires, and if you find them too big, it is easy to break them on the marble hearth.

When you go to bed, be sure take care of fire; and therefore blow the candle out with your breath, and then thrust it under your bed. Note, the smell of the snuff is very good against vapours.

Persuade the footman, who got you with child, to marry you before you are six months gone; and if your lady asks you why you would take a fellow who was not worth a groat? let your answer be, 'That service is no inheritance.'

When your lady's bed is made, put the chamberpot under it; but in such a manner as to thrust the valance along with it, that it may be full in sight, and ready for your lady when she has occasion to use it.

Lock up a cat or a dog in some room or closet so as to make such a noise all over the house as may frighten away the thieves, if any should attempt to break or steal in.

When you wash any of the rooms toward the street over night, throw the foul water out of the street door; but be sure not to look before you, for fear those on whom the water lights might think you uncivil, and that you did it on purpose. If he who suffers, breaks the windows in revenge, and your lady chides you, and gives positive orders

ders that you should carry the pail down, and empty it in the sink, you have an easy remedy: when you wash an upper room, carry down the pail so as to let the water dribble on the stairs all the way down to the kitchen; by which not only your load will be lighter, but you will convince your lady, that it is better to throw the water out of the windows, or down the street-door steps: besides, this latter practice will be very diverting to you and the family in a frosty night, to see a hundred people on their noses or backsides before your door, when the water is frozen.

Polish and brighten the marble hearths and chimney pieces with a clout dipt in grease; nothing makes them shine so well; and it is the business of the ladies to take care of their petticoats.

If your lady be so nice that she will have the room scoured with freestone, be sure to leave the marks of the freestone six inches deep round the bottom of the wainscot, that your lady may see your obedience to her orders.

CHAP. XI.

DIRECTIONS TO THE DAIRYMAID.

FATIGUE of making butter: put scalding water in your churn, although in summer, and churn close to the kitchen fire, and with cream of a week old. Keep cream for your sweetheart.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

DIRECTIONS TO THE CHILDREN'S MAID.

IF a child be sick, give it whatever it wants to eat or drink, although particularly forbid by the doctor: for what we long for in sickness will do us good; and throw the physic out of the window: the child will love you the better; but bid it not tell. Do the same for your lady when she longs for any thing in sickness, and engage it will do her good.

If your mistress comes to the nursery, and offers to whip a child, snatch it out of her hands in rage, and tell her she is the cruellest mother you ever saw: she will chide, but love you the better. Tell the children stories of spirits, when they offer to cry, &c.

Be sure to wean the children, &c.

CHAP. XIII.

DIRECTIONS TO THE NURSE.

IF you happen to let the child fall, and lame it, be sure never confess it; and if it dies, all is safe.

Contrive to be with child as soon as you can, while you are giving suck, that you may be ready for another service, when the child you nurse dies, or is weaned.

CHAP. XIV.

DIRECTIONS TO THE LAUNDRESS.

IF you singe the linen with the iron, rub the place with flour, chalk, or white powder; and if nothing will do, wash it so long till it be either not to be seen, or torn to rags.

About tearing linen in washing :

When your linen is pinned on the line, or on a hedge, and it rains, whip it off, although you tear it, &c. But the place for hanging them is on young fruit trees, especially in blossom; the linen cannot be torn, and the trees give them a fine smell.

CHAP. XV.

DIRECTIONS TO THE HOUSEKEEPER.

YOU must always have a favourite footman whom you can depend upon; and order him to be very watchful when the second course is taken off, that it be brought safely to your office, that you and the steward may have a titbit together.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

DIRECTIONS TO THE TUTORESS, OR GOVERNESS.

SAY the children have sore eyes; miss Betty won't take to her book, &c.

Make the misses read French and English novels, and French romances, all the comedies writ in king Charles II. and king William's reigns, to soften their nature, and make them tender-hearted, &c.

To the preceding Directions to Servants, the following may be added, as they were both written with the same design, though in a very different manner. It will easily be perceived, that these are to be understood literally, and the others ironically.

THE DUTY OF SERVANTS AT INNS.

BE mounted before your master. When you see him mounted, ride out before him. When he baits at noon, enter the inn gate before him, and call the ostler to hold your master's horse while he alights. Leave your master to the servants

of the inn; go you with the horses into the stable; choose a place furthest from the stable door; see the standing be dry; send immediately for fresh straw; see all the old hay out of the rack, and get fresh put in; see your horses girths be loosed and stuffed: take not off the bridles till they are cool, nor saddles in an hour; see their hoofs be well picked; try if the heads of the nails be fast, and whether they be well clinched; if not, send presently for a smith; always stand by while the smith is employed. Give the oats the last thing. Water your horses when you are within a mile of the inn. Never keep above forty yards before or behind your master, unless he commands you. Try the oats by smelling and weighing them; see you have good measure; stand by while your horses are eating their oats.

When you enter your evening inn, let your horses feet be stuffed with cow-dung every night. Observe the same rules, only be sure if any thing be wanting for a smith, let it be done over night.

Know the time your master will set out in the morning: allow him a full hour to get himself ready. Contrive both at morn and noon to eat, so that your master need not stay for you. Do not let the drawer carry the bill to your master, but examine it first carefully and honestly, and then bring it your self, and be able to account for every article. If the servants have not been civil, tell your master before their faces, when he is going to give them money.

DUTY OF THE OTHER SERVANT, WHERE
THERE ARE TWO.

RIDE forty yards behind your master; but be mounted before him. Observe now and then whether his horse's shoes be right. When you come to an inn at noon, give your horse to the ostler; bestir yourself to get a convenient room for your master; bring all his things into his room, full in his sight; inquire what is in the house, see it yourself, and tell your master how you like it. Step yourself now and then into the kitchen to hasten dinner or supper, and observe whether they be cleanly. Taste the ale, and tell your master whether it be good or bad. If he want wine, go you with the drawer and choose a bottle well filled and stopped: if the wine be in hogsheads, desire to taste and smell it; if it be sour, or not clear, or ill-tasted, let your master know it, that he may not be at the charge of wine not fit to be drunk. See the salt be dry and powdered, the bread new and clean, the knives sharp. At night observe the same rules: but first choose him a warm room, with a lock and key in order; then call immediately for the sheets, see them well aired and at a large fire; feel the blankets, bed, bolster, pillow, whether they be dry, and whether the floor under the bed be damp. Let the chamber be that which has been last lain in; inquire about
G 3
it.

it. If the bed itself be damp, let it be brought before a large fire, and air it on both sides. That you may forget nothing in the inn, have a fair list of what you want to take out; and when you put them up, compare them with your list.

You are to step now and then into the stable, to see whether the groom performs his duty.

For packing up your things, have a list of linen, &c. In packing take care that no two hard things be together, and that they be wrapped up in a paper, and other waste paper. Remember to put every thing in their proper places in the portmanteau. Stuff the shoes and slippers at the toes with a small lock of hay; fold up the clothes so as that they may not be rumpled. When your master is in his room at night, put all his things in such a manner as he has them at home. Learn to have some skill in cookery, that at a pinch you may be able to make your master easy.

The Groom.—Carry with you a stirrup-leather, an awl, twelve horse nails, and a horse's fore shoes, pick, and a hammer, for fear of an accident; and some ends and packthread, a bottlescrew, knife and penknife, needles, pins, thread, silk, worsted, &c. Some plasters and scissars.

Item. The servants to carry their own things. Have a pocket-book, keep all the bills, date the time and place; and endorse the numbers.

Inquire in every town if there be any thing worth seeing. Observe the country seats, and ask whom they belong to; and enter them, and the counties where they are.

Search

Search under your master's bed when he is gone up, lest a cat or something else may be under it.

When your master's bed is made, and his things ready, lock the chamber door, and keep the key till he goes to bed; then keep it in your pocket till morn.

Let the servants of the inn be sure to wake you above an hour before your master is to go, that he may have an hour to prepare himself.

If the ostler has been knavish or negligent, do not let him hold your master's horse. Observe the same rule at a gentleman's house; if the groom has not taken care of your horses, do not let him hold your master's.

Inquire at every inn where you stay, what is the best inn in the next town you are to come to; yet do not rely on that, but likewise as you enter into any town to stay, ask the people which is the best inn, and go to that which most people commend.

See that your master's boots be dried and well liquored over night.

LAWS FOR THE DEAN'S SERVANTS.

DECEMBER 7, 1733.

IF either of the two menservants be drunk, he shall pay an English crown out of his wages for the said offence, by giving the Dean a receipt for so much wages received.

When the Dean is at home, no servant shall presume to be absent without giving notice to the Dean, and asking leave, upon the forfeiture of sixpence for every half-hour that he is absent, to be stopped out of his or her board-wages.

When the Dean is abroad, no servant except the woman, shall presume to leave the house for above one half-hour; after which, for every half-hour's absence, he shall forfeit sixpence: and if the other servant goes out before the first returns, he shall pay five shillings out of his wages, as above.

Whatever servant shall be taken in a manifest lie, shall forfeit one shilling out of his or her board-wages.

When the Dean goes about the house, or out-houses, or garden, or to Naboth's vineyard, whatever things he finds out of order, by neglect of any servant under whose care it was, that servant shall forfeit sixpence, and see to get it mended as soon as possible, or suffer more forfeitures, at the Dean's discretion.

If two servants be abroad together when the
Dean

Dean is from home, and the fact be concealed from the Dean; the concealer shall forfeit two crowns out of his or her wages, as above.

If in waiting at table, the two servants be out of the room together, without orders, the last who went out shall forfeit threepence out of his board-wages.

The woman may go out when the Dean is abroad for one hour, but no longer, under the same penalty with the men, but, provided, the two men servants keep the house until she returns: otherwise, either of the servants who goes out before her return, shall forfeit a crown out of his wages, as above.

Whatever other laws the Dean shall think fit to make, at any time to come, for the government of his servants, and forfeitures for neglect or disobedience, all the servants are bound to submit to.

Whatever other servant, except the woman, shall presume to be drunk, the other two servants shall inform the Dean thereof, under pain of forfeiting two crowns out of his or her wages, beside the forfeiture of a crown from the said servant who was drunk.

G O D ' S R E V E N G E A G A I N S T P U N N I N G .

SHOWING THE MISERABLE FATES OF PERSONS
ADDICTED TO THIS CRYING SIN, IN COURT
AND TOWN.

MANIFOLD have been the judgments, which Heaven from time, to time for the chastisement of a sinful people, has inflicted on whole nations. For when the degeneracy becomes common, 'tis but just the punishment should be general; of this kind, in our own unfortunate country, was that destructive pestilence, whose mortality was so fatal, as to sweep away, if sir William Petty may be believed, five millions of Christian souls, beside women and Jews.

Such also was that dreadful conflagration ensuing, in this famous metropolis of London, which consumed, according to the computation of sir Samuel Moreland, one hundred thousand houses, not to mention churches and stables.

Scarce had this unhappy nation recovered these *funeste* disasters, when the abomination of play-houses rose up in this land; from hence hath an inundation of obscenity flowed from the court and overspread the kingdom: even infants disfigured the walls of holy temples with exorbitant representations of the members of generation; nay, no sooner had they learnt to spell, but they had wickedness enough to write the names thereof in large capitals: an enormity observed by travellers to be found in no country but England.

But

But when whoring and popery were driven hence by the happy Revolution; still the nation so greatly offended, that Socinianism, Arianism, and Whistonism triumphed in our streets, and were in a manner become universal.

And yet still, after all these visitations, it has pleased Heaven to visit us with a contagion more epidemical, and of consequence more fatal: this was foretold to us, first, by that unparalleled eclipse in 1714: secondly, by the dreadful coruscation in the air this present year: and thirdly, by the nine comets seen at once over Soho square, by Mrs. Katharine Wadlington and others; a contagion that first crept in among the first quality, descended to their footmen, and infused itself into their ladies: I mean the woful practice of PUNNING. This does occasion the corruption of our language, and therein of the word of God translated into our language, which certainly every sober Christian must tremble at.

Now such is the enormity of this abomination, that our very nobles not only commit punning over tea, and in taverns, but even on the Lord's day, and in the kings chapel: therefore to deter men from this evil practice, I shall give some true and dreadful examples of God's revenge against punsters.

The right honourable——, but it is not safe to insert the name of an eminent nobleman in this paper, yet I will venture to say that such a one has been seen; which is all we can say, considering the largeness of his sleeves: this young nobleman was not only a flagitious punster himself, but was accessory to the punning of others,
by

by consent, by provocation, by connivance, and by defence of the evil committed; for which the Lord mercifully spared his neck, but as a mark of reprobation wryed his nose.

Another nobleman of great hopes, no less guilty of the same crime, was made the punisher of himself with his own hand, in the loss of five hundred pounds at box and dice; whereby this unfortunate young gentleman incurred the heavy displeasure of his aged grandmother.

A third of no less illustrious extraction, for the same vice, was permitted to fall into the arms of a Dalilah, who may one day cut off his curious hair and deliver him up to the Philistines.

Colonel F——, an ancient gentleman of grave deportment, gave in to this sin so early in his youth, that whenever his tongue endeavours to speak common sense, he hesitates so, as not to be understood.

Thomas Pickle, gentleman, for the same crime banished to Minorca.

Muley Hamet, from a healthy and hopeful officer in the army, turned a miserable invalid at Tilbury-fort.

—— Eustace, esq; for the murder of much of the king's English in Ireland is quite deprived of his reason, and now remains a lively instance of emptiness and vivacity.

Poor Daniel Button for the same offence deprived of his wits.

One Samuel an Irishman, for his forward attempt to pun, was stunted in his stature, and hath been visited all his life after with bulls and blunders.

George

George Simmons, shoemaker at Turnstile in Holborn, was so given to this custom, and did it with so much success, that his neighbours gave out he was a wit. Which report coming among his creditors, no body would trust him; so that he is now a bankrupt, and his family in a miserable condition.

Divers eminent clergymen of the university of Cambridge, for having propagated this vice, became great drunkards and tories.

A Devonshire man of wit, for only saying in a jesting manner *I get up pun a horse*, instantly fell down, and broke his snuff box and neck, and lost the horse.

“From which calamities, the Lord in his mercy defend us all, &c. &c.” So prayeth the punless and pennyless J. Baker, knight.

ARS PUN-ICA, SIVE FLOS LINGUARUM;

THE

ART OF PUNNING;

OR,

THE FLOWER OF LANGUAGES;

IN SEVENTY-NINE RULES;

FOR THE FURTHER IMPROVEMENT OF CONVERSATION, AND HELP
OF MEMORY.

BY THE LABOUR AND INDUSTRY OF TOM PUN-SIBI.

“ Ex ambigua dicta vel argutissima putantur ; sed non semper in
joco, sæpe etiam in gravitate versantur.—Ingeniosi enim vide-
tur, vim verbi in aliud atque cæteri accipiant, posse ducere.”

Cicero, de Oratore, lib. ii. § 61, 2.

“ The seeds of Punning are in the minds of all men.”

Addison, Spect. No. 61.

* * This Treatise, first published at Dublin in 1719, was immediately reprinted at London; where it passed through five editions* at least, and was then pretty generally ascribed to Dr. Swift; and is called his in the Catalogue of the Library of Anthony Collins, esq.† It appears, however, that, in this instance, the Dean was only an assistant. The piece was written by Dr. Sheridan; and received several corrections and improvements from Dr. Swift,‡ Dr. Delany, and Mr. Rochfort. See the second Preface to this tract. N.

* In the fifth edition, the examples (xxxv—xxxvii) first appeared. They were added by Anthony Hammond, esq., a commissioner of the navy; a good speaker in parliament, and well known by the name of “silver-tongued Hammond,” given to him by lord Bolingbroke. He was a man of wit; but wanted conduct: and had, if we may credit lord Chesterfield, “all the senses but common sense.” He was the father of that elegant writer, whose “Love Elegies” breathe the true spirit of Tibullus. N.

† This library was sold by auction, by T. Ballard, in 1730–31. Mr. Collins was particularly curious, in adding the name of the author to every anonymous book in his collection: and when we add, that the catalogue of his library was drawn up by Dr. Sykes, whose skill and accuracy in those matters are well known, it will be deemed, in most cases, no inconsiderable voucher. N.

‡ The whole treatise is written, it must be acknowledged, in the strain of humour peculiar to Swift; yet, without being too fastidious, we cannot but lament such a misapplication of literary ingenuity. N.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR JOHN SCRUB,
BART. AND MERCHANT, THIS DEDICATION IS
HUMBLY PRESENTED BY THE AUTHOR.

YOUR Honour's character is too well known in the world to stand in need of a dedication; but I can tell you, that my fortune is not so well settled but I stand in need of a patron. And therefore, since I am to write a dedication, I must for decency, proceed in the usual method.

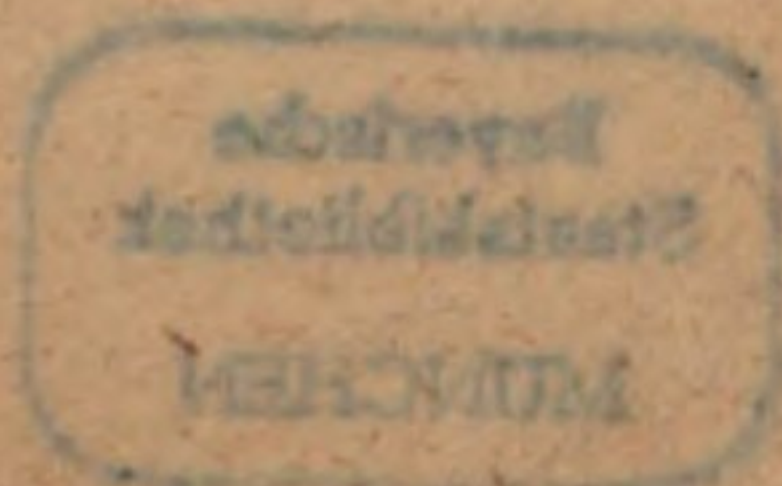
First, I then proclaim to the world your high and illustrious birth: that you are, by the father's side, descended from the most ancient and celebrated family of Rome, the Cascas; by the mother's, from earl Percy. Some indeed have been so malicious as to say, your grandmother *kill'd-her-kin*: But, I think, if the authors of the report were found out, they ought to be *hampered*. I will allow that the world exclaims deservedly against your *mother*, because she is *no friend to the bottle*; otherwise they would deserve a *firkin*, as having no *grounds* for what they say. However, I do not think it can sully your *fine* and *bright* reputation: for the *credit* you gained at the battle of *Hogshed*, against the duke of *Burgundy*, who felt no *sham-pain*, when you *forced* him to sink beneath your power, and gave his whole army a *brush*, may in time turn to your account; for, to my knowledge it put his highness much upon the *fret*. This indeed was no less *racking* to the king his master, who found himself *gross-lee* mistaken, in catching a *tartar*.

For the whole world allowed, that you brought him a *peg* lower, by giving him the *parting-blow*, and making all his *rogues in buckram* to run. Not to mention your great *a-gillity*, though you are past your *prim-age*; and may you never *lack-age*, with a *sparkling* wit, and *brisk* imagination! May your honour also *wear* long, beyond the common *scant-ling* of human life, and constantly proceed in your musical diversions of *pipe* and *sack-but*, hunting with *tarriers*, &c. and may your good humour in saying, "*I am-phor-a-bottle*," never be lost, to the joy of all them that drink your *wine* for nothing, and especially of,

Your most humble servant,

TOM PUN-SIBI!

A SPECIMEN;



A SPECIMEN; A SPICE I MEAN.

P R E F A C E.

*Hæc nos, ab imis Punicorum annalibus
Prolata, longo tempore edidimus tibi.* FEST.

I've rak'd the ashes of the dead, to show
PUNS were in vogue five thousand years ago.

THE great and singular advantages of PUNNING, and the lustre it gives to conversation, are commonly so little known in the world, that scarce one man of learning in fifty, to their shame be it spoken, appears to have the least tincture of it in his discourse. This I can impute to nothing, but that it has not been reduced to a *science*; and indeed Cicero seemed long ago to wish for it, as we may gather from his second book *De Oratore*,* where he has this remarkable passage: “*Suavis autem est et vehementer sæpe utilis jocus et facetiæ cum ambiguitate—in quibus tu longè aliis meâ sententiâ, Cæsar, excellis: quo magis mihi etiam testis esse potes, aut nullam esse artem salis, aut, si qua est, eam nos tu potissimum docebis.*” “Punning is extremely delightful, and oftentimes very profitable; in which, as far as I can judge, Cæsar, you excel all mankind; for which reason you may inform me, whether there be any Art of Punning; or, if

* Lib. ii. § liv.

there be, I beseech you, above all things to instruct me in it." So much was this great man affected with the art, and such a noble idea did he conceive of it, that he gave Cæsar the preference to all mankind, only on account of that accomplishment!

Let critics say what they will, I will venture to affirm, that Punning, of all arts and sciences, is the most extraordinary: for all others are circumscribed by certain bounds; but this alone is found to have no limits, because to excel therein requires a more extensive knowledge of all things. A punner must be a man of the greatest natural abilities, and of the best accomplishments: his wit must be poignant and fruitful, his understanding clear and distinct, his imagination delicate and cheerful; he must have an extraordinary elevation of soul, far above all mean and low conceptions: and these must be sustained with a vivacity fit to express his ideas, with that grace and beauty, that strength and sweetness, which become sentiments so truly noble and sublime.

And now, lest I should be suspected of imposing upon my reader, I must entreat him to consider how high Plato has carried his sentiments of this art (and Plato is allowed by all men to have seen further into Heaven than any heathen either before or since). Does not he say positively, in his *Cratylus*, "*Jocos et Dii amant*," the gods themselves love punning? Which I am apt to believe, from Homer's ἀσβέστος γέλως, unextinguished laughter; because there is

no other motive could cause such continued merriment among the gods.

As to the antiquity of this art, Buxtorf proves it to be very early among the Chaldeans; which any one may see at large, who will read what he says upon the word פִּנּוּן Pun, “Vocula est Chaldæis familiarissima, &c.” “It is a word that is most frequently in use among the Chaldæans; who were first instructed in the methods of punning by their magi, and gained such reputation, that Ptolemæus Philopunnæus sent for six of those learned priests, to propagate their doctrine of puns in six of his principal cities; which they did with such success, that his majesty ordered, by public edict, to have a full collection of all the puns made within his dominions for three years past; and this collection filled one large apartment of his library, having this following remarkable inscription over the door ἡ ἀλγεῖον ψυχῆς, ‘The shop of the soul’s physic.’”*

Some authors, but upon what grounds is uncertain, will have Pan, who, in the Æolic dialect, is called Pun, to be the author of puns, because they say, Pan being the god of universal nature, and punning free of all languages, it is highly probable that it owes its first origin, as well as name, to this god: others again attribute it to Janus, and for this reason—Janus had two faces; and of consequence they conjectured every word he spoke had a double meaning. But, however,

* Vide Joseph. Bengor. Chronic. in Edit. Georg. Homedidæ. Seriem Godoliæ Tradit. Hebraic. Corpus Paradoseon Titulo Megill. c. i. § 8. Chronic. Samarit. Abulphetachi. Megillat. Taanit.

I give little credit to these opinions, which I am apt to believe were broached in the dark and fabulous ages of the world; for I doubt, before the first Olympiad, there can be no great dependance upon profane history.

I am much more inclined to give credit to Buxtorf; nor is it improbable that Pythygoras, who spent twenty-eight years at Ægypt in his studies, brought this art, together with some arcana of philosophy, into Greece; the reason for which might be, that philosophy and punning were a mutual assistance to each other: “for, says he, puns are like so many torch-lights in the head, that give the soul a very distinct view of those images, which she before seemed to grope after as if she had been imprisoned in a dungeon.” From whence he looked upon puns to be so sacred, and had such a regard to them, that he left a precept to his disciples, forbidding them to eat beans, because they were called in Greek *πύρροι*. “Let not,” says he, “one grain of the seed of beans be lost; but preserve and scatter them over all Greece, that both our gardens and our fields may flourish with a vegetable, which, on account of its name, not only brings an honour to our country, but, as it disperses its effluvia in the air, may also by a secret impulse prepare the soul for punning, which I esteem the first and great felicity of life.”

This art being so very well recommended by so great a man, it was not long before it spread through all Greece, and at last was looked upon to be such a necessary accomplishment, that no person

person was admitted to a feast who was not first examined; and if he were found ignorant of Punning he was dismissed with Ἐκὰς εἶπε, βέληλοι, "Hence, ye profane."

If any one doubts the truth of what I say, let him consult the apophthegms of Plutarch, who, after he had passed several encomiums upon this art, gives some account of persons eminent in it; among which (to shorten my preface,) I choose one of the most illustrious examples, and will entertain the courteous reader with the following story: "King Philip had his collar-bone broken in a battle; and his physician expecting money of him every visit, the king reproved him with a pun, saying, he had the key in his own hands." For the word κλεῖς, in the original, signifies both a key and collar-bone.*

We have also several puns recorded in Diogenes Laertius's "Lives of the Philosophers," and those made by the wisest and gravest men among them, even by Diogenes the cynic, who, although pretending to withstand the irresistible charms of punning, was cursed with the name of an Abhorrer, yet, in spite of all his ill-nature and affectation (for he was a tubpreacher), he made so excellent a pun, that Scaliger said, "he would rather have been author of it, than king of Navarre." The story is as follows: Didymus (not Didymus the commentator upon Homer, but a famous rake among the ladies at Athens) having taken in hand to cure a virgin's eye that was sore, had this caution given him by Diogenes,

* Vide Plut. Apophth. p. 177.

‘Take care you do not corrupt your pupil.’ The word *κορῶν* signifying both the pupil of the eye and a virgin.*

It would be endless to produce all the authorities that might be gathered, from Diodorus Siculus, Herodotus, Proconosius, Bergæus, Dionysius, Halicarnassensis, Lycophron, Pindar, Apollonius, Menander, Aristophanes, Corinthus Cous, Nonnus, Demosthenes, Euripides, Thucydides, Plato, Aristotle, &c.; from every one of which I should have produced some quotations, were it not that we are so unfortunate in this kingdom not to have Greek types sufficient for such an undertaking;† for want of which I have been put to the necessity, in the word *κορῶν*, of writing an *alpha* for an *eta*.

However, I believe it will not be amiss to bring some few testimonies, to show in what great esteem the art of punning was among the most refined wits at Rome, and that in the most polite ages, as will appear from the following quotations.

Quintilian says,‡ “Urbanitas est virtus quædam, in breve dictum, verum sensu duplici, coacta, et apta ad delectandos homines, &c.” Thus translated, “Punning is a virtue, comprised in a short expression, with a double meaning, and fitted to delight the ladies,”

* See Laërtius.

† Though it is no uncommon thing for a country printer to be without Greek types, this could scarcely be a serious complaint at Dublin in 1719. N.

‡ Institut. Orator. lib. vi. p. 265.

Lucretius also,

Quò magis æternum da dictis, Diva, leporem.
Goddess, eternal puns on me bestow.

And elsewhere,

*Omnia enim lepidi magis admirantur, amantque
Germanis quæ sub verbis latitantia cernunt :
Verbaque constituunt simili fucata sonore,
Nec simili sensu, sed quæ mentita placerent.*

All men of mirth and sense admire and love
Those words which like twinbrothers doubtful prove;
When the same sounds a different sense disguise,
In being deceiv'd the greatest pleasure lies.

Thus Claudian,

*Vocibus alternant sensus, fraudisque jocosæ,
Vim duplicem rident, lacrymosaque gaudia miscent.*

From word to word th' ambiguous sense is play'd;
Laughing succeeds, and joyful tears are shed.

And Martial,

*Sit mihi, Cinna, comes, salibus dictisque facetus,
Qui sapit ambiguos fundere ab ore sonos.*

Cinna, give me the man, when all is done,
That wisely knows to crack a jest and pun.

Petronius likewise will tell you,

*Dicta, sales, risus, urbana crepundia vocum,
Ingenii facilis quæ documenta dabunt.*

Jokes, rapartees, and laugh, and pun polite,
Are the true test to prove a man is right.

And

And Lucan,

*Ille est imperium risus, qui fraude leporis
Ambigua fallens, humeros quatit usque solutis
Nexibus, ac tremuli trepidant curvamina dorsi,
Et jecur, et cordis fibras, et pandit anhelas
Pulmonis latebras——*

He's king of mirth, that slily cheats our sense
With pun ambiguous, pleasing in suspense ;
The shoulders lax become, the bending back
Upheav'd with laughter, makes our ribs to crack :
Ev'n to the liver he can joys impart,
And play upon the fibres of the heart ;
Open the chambers of the longues,* and there
Give longer life in laughing, than in air.

But to come nearer home, and our own times ;
we know that France, in the late reign, was
the seat of learning and policy ; and what made
it so, but the great encouragement the king
gave punners above any other men : for it is
too notorious, to quote any author for it, that
Lewis le Grand gave a hundred pistoles for one
single pun-motto, made upon an abbot, who
died in a field, having a lily growing out of
his a—— ;

Habe mortem præ oculis.
Abbé mort en prez au cu lis.

Nor was his bounty less to monsieur de Ferry
de Lageltre the painter (though the pun and
the picture turned against himself), who drew
his majesty shooting, and at some distance from

* Potiùs *lungs*, as a Dutch commentator would observe.

Original Note.
him

him another man aiming at the same fowl, who was withheld by a third person pointing at the king, with these words from his mouth,

Ne voyez vous le roy tirant?

Having now, from the best authorities, plainly proved the antiquity and excellence of the art of Punning, nothing remains but to give some general directions as to the manner how this science is to be taught.

1. Let the husband teach his wife to read it.

2. Let her be appointed to teach her children.

3. Let the head servant of the family instruct all the rest, and that every morning before the master and mistress are up.

4. The masters and misses are to repeat a rule every day, with the examples: and every visiting-day be brought up to show the company what fine memories they have.

5. They must go ten times through the book before they be allowed to aim at a pun.

6. They must, every day of their lives, repeat six synonymous words, or words like in sound, before they be allowed to sit down to dinner. Such as,

Assent,	Ascent.		Alter,	Altar.
A lass,	Alass.		A peer,	Appear.
Bark,	Barque.		Barbery,	Barberrie.

They are all to be found in metre, most laboriously compiled by the learned author of
 “The

“The English School Master,” printed anno 1641, London edit. p. 52.

7. If any eldest son has not a capacity to attain to this science, let him be disinherited as *non compos*, and the estate given to the next hopeful child.

*Si quid novisti rectius istis
Candidus imperti : si non, his utere mecum.**

If any man can better rules impart,
I'll give him leave to do't with all my heart!

* Hor. 1 Ep. i. 67.

A PARAGRAPH OF THE FIRST PREFACE,
THAT WAS OMITTED;

WHICH THE READER (ACCORDING TO HIS JUDG-
MENT OR DISCRETION) MAY INSERT WHERE
HE PLEASES.

THERE is a remarkable passage in Petronius Arbiter, which plainly proves, by a royal example, that punning was a necessary ingredient to make an entertainment agreeable. The words are these. “Ingerebat nihilominus Trimalchio lentissima voce, Carpe. Ego, suspicatus ad aliquam urbanitatem toties iteratam vocem pertinere, non erubui eum qui supra me accumbebat hoc ipsum interrogare. At ille, qui sæpius ejusmodi ludos spectaverat, Vides, inquit, illum qui obsonium carpit, Carpus vocatur. Itaque quotiescunque dicit Carpe, eodem verbo et vocat et imperat.” And it is further remarkable, that every day of his life he made the same pun at dinner and supper.

A SECOND PREFACE.

LEST my modesty should be called in question, for venturing to appear in print, in an age so famous for politeness and ingenuity; I think I am bound to say this in my own defence, That these few sheets were not designed to be made public, as being written for my own private use: but what will not the importunity of friends conquer? They were no sooner discovered in my study, but my merry friend George Rochfort, my learned acquaintance Patric Delany, and my much honoured patron Jonathan Swift, all unanimously agreed, that I should do my own reputation and the world that justice, as to send “such a Treasure of Knowledge” (as they were pleased to express themselves) to the press. As for the work itself, I may venture to say, it is a work of time and experience, and entirely unattempted before. For which reason, I hope, the candid reader will be favourable in his judgment upon it, and consider that all sciences in their infancy have been weak and feeble. The next age may supply where I have been defective; and the next perhaps may produce a sir Isaac in Punning. We know that logicians first spun out reason in categories, predicaments, and enunciations; and at last they came to wind up their bottoms in syllogisms, which is the completing of that science.

The Chaldeans began the mathematics; in which the Egyptians flourished. Then these,
crossing

crossing the sea by the means of Thales the Milesian, came into Greece, where they were improved very much by Pythagoras, Anaxagoras, and Oenopides of Chios. These were followed by Briso, Antipho, Hippocrates, &c. But the excellence of the algebraic art was begun by Geber, an Arabian astronomer (whence, as is conceived, the word *algebra* took its rise) and was much since improved by Cardanus, Tartaglia, Clavius, Stevinus, Ghetaldus, Herigenius, Fran. Van Schooten, Florida de Beaune, &c.

But to return to the Art of Punning again; the progress and improvement of which, I hope, will be equal to the sciences I have mentioned; or to any superior to them, if there be such: reader, I must trespass a little longer on your patience, and tell you an old maxim, *Bonum, quo communius, eo melius*, “Good, the more common, the better it is.” You see, I have, in imitation of the industrious bee, gathered my honey from various flowers; but yet I cannot say, without some diminution and loss to the persons from whom I have taken the examples to my rules, who are likely never to use their puns again.

And here, to avoid the imputation of ingratitude, I must declare to the world, that my worthy friend Dr. R.—, who is singularly remarkable for his unparalleled skill in punning, and a most industrious promoter of it, has been a very great instrument in bringing this work to light, as well by animating me to proceed in it, as by endeavouring to procure a good letter for the impression.

The favourable acceptance that my puns have
met

met with in some private companies, makes me flatter myself, that my labours therein will be candidly accepted, as they have been cordially intended to serve my native country.*

TOM PUN-SIBI.

From my Study, up one Pair of
Stairs, ill - contrived Street-
wards, August 9th, 1719.

* Dr. Sheridan (who is mentioned as author of "The Art of Punning," by Mrs. Pilkington, vol. I. p. 64,) had a large collection of *bons mots* and *contes à rire*; which Dean Swift endeavoured, but without effect, to persuade him to publish. See his letter to Dr. Sheridan, March 27, 1733.—After the publication of "The Art of Punning," Dr. Sheridan was attacked, by an anonymous writer,* in a poem called, "Tom Pun-sibi-metamorphosed, or the Giber gibed;" which he answered in a letter "To the Author of Tom Pun-sibi metamorphosed." See three poems on the subject in Vol. XVI. pp. 282—285. N.

* Dr. Tisdell, called Black Tisdell.

THE ART OF PUNNING.

“PUNNATA dicuntur, id ipsum quod sunt, aliorum esse dicuntur, aut alio quovis modo ad aliud referuntur.”

Puns, in their very nature and constitution, have a relation to something else; or, if they have not, any other reason why will serve as well.

THE PHYSICAL DEFINITION OF PUNNING, ACCORDING TO CARDAN.

Punning is an art of harmonious jingling upon words, which, passing in at the ears, and falling upon the diaphragma, excites a titillary motion in those parts; and this, being conveyed by the animal spirits into the muscles of the face, raises the cockles of the heart.

THE MORAL DEFINITION OF PUNNING.

Punning is a virtue that most effectually promotes the end of good fellowship, which is laughing.

N. B. I design to make the most celebrated punners in these kingdoms examples to the following rules:

RULE 1. The capital Rule. He that puns, must have a head for it; that is, he must be a man of letters, of a sprightly and fine imagination, whatever men may think of his judgment; like Dr. Swift, * who said, when a lady threw down a Cremona fiddle with a frisk of her Mantua,

“Mantua vae miseræ nimium vicina Cremonæ!”

Or if you would have a more obvious reason, St. Dennis never made a pun after his head was cut off. Vid. Popish Legend, tom. lxxviii. p. 15000.

R. 2. The Rule of Forehead. He must have good assurance, like my lord ——, who puns in all companies.

R. 3. The Brazen Rule. He must have better assurance, like brigadier ——, who said, “That, as he was passing through a street, he made up to a country fellow who had a hare swinging on a stick over his shoulder, and, giving it a shake, asked him, Whether it was his own *hair*, or a *perriwig*?” Whereas it is a notorious Oxford jest.

R. 4. The Rule of Impudence. He must have the best assurance, like Dr. ——, who, although I had in three fair combats worsted him, yet had the impudence to challenge me a fourth time.

R. 5. Any person may pun upon another man’s puns about half an hour after he has made them; as Dr. —— and Mr. —— frequently do.

* Who greatly excelled in Punning; a talent which, he said, no man affected to despise, but those that were without it. He recorded the puns of several of his friends; wrote a ballad, full of puns, on the Westminster election (of which we have not been able to obtain a copy); and has given some humorous essays in that important science. N.

I re-

I remember one day I was in company with them, and, upon major —— saying, “That he would leave me the gout for a legacy;” I made answer, and told the company, “I should be sorry to have such a *leg as he*.” They both snapped it up in their turns, and had as much applause for the pun as I had.

R. 6. The Rule of Pun upon Pun. All puns made upon the word *pun* are to be esteemed as so much old gold; *ex. gr.* Suppose two famous *punsters* should contend for the superiority, and a man should wittily say, “This is a *Carthaginian* war.”

Q. How, Sir?

A. Why, sir, it is a *Pun-ick* war.

R. 7. The Socratic Rule is, to instruct others by way of question and answer.

Q. Who was the first drawer?

A. *Potifer*.

Q. Which is the seat of the spleen?

A. The *hips*.

Q. Who were the first bakers?

A. The *Crustumenians*. (Masters of the Rolls, quoth capt. Wolseley.)

Q. Where did the first hermaphrodites come from?

A. *Middle-sex*.

Q. What part of England has the most dogs?

A. *Bark-shire*.

Q. From whence came the first tumblers?

A. From *Somerset*.

Q. Who were the first mortgagers of land?

A. The people of *Cumber-land*.

Q. What men in the world are the best soldiers?

A. Your red-haired men, because they always carry their *firelocks* upon their shoulders.

Q. Why should a man in debt be called a diver?

A. Because he is *dipped* over head and ears.

Q. Why are ladies of late years well qualified for hunting?

A. Because they come with a *hoop* and a *hollow*.

Q. Why are presbyterians, independants, &c. said to be vermin?

A. Because they are *in sects*.

Q. Where were the first breeches made?

A. At *Thy-atira*.

Q. Who were the first gold-finders?

A. The *Turditani*.

Q. What part of the world is best to feed dogs in?

A. *Lap-land*.

Q. What prince in the world should have a boar for his arms?

A. The duke of *Tusc-any*.

Q. Where do the best corncutters live?

A. At *Leg-horn*.

Q. Why are horses with grease in their heels the best racers?

A. Because their heels are given to *running*.

Q. What is the reason that rats and mice are so much afraid of bass violins and fiddles?

A. Because they are strung with *cat-gut*.

Q. If a lawyer is a whig, and pretends to be a tory, or *vice versa*, why should his gown be stripped off?

A. Because

A. Because he is guilty of *sham-party*.

Q. How many animals are concerned in the formation of the English tongue?

A. According to *Buck-anan*, a great number; (viz.) *cat-egorical*, *dog-matical*, *crow-nological*, *flea-botomy*, *fish-ognomy*, *squirril-ity*, *rat-ification*, *mouse-olæum*, *pus-ilanimity*, *hare-editary*, *ass-tronomy*, *jay-ography*, *stag-yrite*, *duck-tility*.

Q. Where were the first hams made?

A. They were made in the temple of Jupiter *Hammon*, by the *Hamadryades*;* one of them (if we may depend upon Baker's Chronicle) was sent as a present to a gentleman in *Ham-shire*, of the family of the *Ham-iltons*, who immediately sent it to *Ham-pton* court, where it was hung up by a string in the hall, by way of rarity, whence we have the English phrase *ham-strung*.

Thus did great Socrates improve the mind,
By questions useful since to all mankind;
For, when the purblind soul no further saw,
Than length of nose, into dark Nature's law,
His method clear'd up all, enlarg'd the sight,
And so he taught his pupils with day-light.

R. 8. The Rule of Interruption. Although the company be engaged in a discourse of the most serious consequence, it is and may be lawful to interrupt them with a pun; *ex. gr.* Suppose them poring over a problem in the mathematics; you may, without offence, ask them, "How go *squares* with them?" You may say

* Women of Calabria, who dealt in bacon; not nymphs of the groves, as represented by mistaken Antiquity. See a subsequent tract in this volume. N.

too, "That, being too intent upon those figures, they are become *cycloeid*, *i. e.* sickly-eyed; for which they are a pack of *logarithms*, *i. e.* logger-heads." Vide R. 34.

R. 9. The Rule of Risibility. A man must be the first that laughs at his own pun; as Martial advises:

*Qui studet alterius risum captare lepore,
Imprimis rictum contrahat ipse suum.*

"He that would move another man to laughter
Must first begin, and t'other soon comes after."

R. 10. The Rule of Retaliation obliges you, if a man make fifty puns, to return all, or the most of them, in the same kind. As for instance: sir W—— sent me a catalogue of Mrs. Prudence's scholars, and desired my advice as to the management of them:

Miss-Chief, the ringleader.

Miss-Advice, that spoils her face with paint.

Miss-Rule, that does every thing she is forbid.

Miss-Application, who has not done one letter in her sampler.

Miss-Belief, who cannot say the Creed yet.

Miss-Call, a perfect Billingsgate.

Miss-Fortune, that lost her grandmother's needle.

Miss-Chance, that broke her leg by romping.

Miss-Guide, that led the young misses in the dirt.

Miss-Laid, who left her porringer of flour and milk where the cat got it.

Miss-Management, that let all her stockings run out at heels for want of darning.

For which I sent the following Masters:

Master-Stroke, to whip them.

Master-Workman, to dress them.

Master-Ship, to rig them.

Master-Lie, to excuse them.

Master-

Master-Wort, to purge them.

Master-Piece, to patch them.

Master-Key, to lock them up.

Master-Pock, to mortify them.

If these can't keep your ladies quiet,
Pull down their courage with low diet.
Perhaps, dear sir, you'll think it cruel,
To feed them on plain watergruel;
But, take my word, the best of breeding,
As it is plain, requires plain feeding.

Vide Roscommon.

R. 11. The Rule of Repetition: You must never let a pun be lost, but repeat and comment upon it, till every one in the company both hears and understands it; *ex. gr.* Sir, I have good wine to give you; excellent *pontack*, which I got '*pon-tick*'; but, sir, we must have a little *pun-talk* over it; you take me, sir, you, and you, and you too madam.—There is *pun-talk* upon *pontack*, and '*pon-tick*' too, hay!

R. 12. The Elementary Rule. Keep to your elements, whether you have fish, fowl, or flesh, for dinner: As for instance, Is not this fish, which Mr. *Pool* sent me, *ex-stream* sweet? I think it is *main* good, what say you? O my *soal*, I never tasted better, and I think it ought to take *plaice* of any that swims: though you may *carp* at me for saying so, I can assure you that both Dr. *Sprat* and Dr. *Whaley* are of my mind. This is an excellent fowl, and a fit dish for high-fliers. Pray, sir, what is your *o-pinion* of this wing? As for the leg, the cook ought to be *clapper-clawed* for not roasting it enough. But now I think of it, why should this be called the Bird of Bacchus? A. Because it was dressed by

your drunken Cook. Not at all. You mistake the matter. Pray is it not a *grape-lover*; *i. e.* gray plover?—Are you for any of this mutton, sir? If not, I can tell you, that you ought to be *lamb-asted*; for you must know that I have the best in the country. My sheep bear away the *bell*, and I can assure you that, all *weathers*, I can treat my friends with as good mutton as this: he that cannot make a meal of it, ought to have it *ram-med* down his throat.

R. 13. The Rule of Retrospection. By this you may recal a discourse that has been past two hours, and introduce it thus: “Sir, As you were saying two hours ago—you bought those stockings in Wales; I believe it, for they seem to be *well-chose*, *i. e.* Welsh-hose.”—“Sir, You were saying, if I mistake not, an hour or two ago, that Soldiers have the speediest Justice. I agree with you in that; for they are never without *red-dress*.”

R. 14. The Rule of Transition; which will serve to introduce any thing that has the most remote relation to the subject you are upon; *ex. gr.* If a man puns upon a *stable*, you may pun upon a *corn-field*, a *meadow*, a *horse-park*, a *smith's* or *sad-ler's shop*; *ex. gr.* One says, “his horses are gone to *rack*.” Then you answer, “I would turn *oat* the rascal that looks after them. *Hay*, sir! don't you think I am right? I would *strike while the iron is hot*; and *pummit* the dog to some purpose.”

R. 15. The Rule of Alienation; which obliges you, when people are disputing hotly upon a subject, to pitch upon that word which gives the
greatest

greatest disturbance, and to make a pun upon it. This has not only occasioned peace in private companies, but has put a stop to hot wranglings in parliaments and convocations, which otherwise would not so soon come to a resolution: for, as Horace says, *Ridiculum acri*, &c.; and very often it is found so. Sir ——— once, in parliament, brought in a bill which wanted some amendment; which being denied him by the house, he frequently repeated, “That he thirsted to mend his bill.” Upon which a worthy member got up, and said, “Mr. speaker, I humbly move, since that member *thirsts* so very much, that he may be allowed to mend his *draught*.” This put the house into such a good humour, that his petition was granted.

R. 16. The Rule of Analogy is, when two persons pun upon different subjects after the same manner. As, says one, “I went to my *shoe-maker’s* to day for a pair of *shoes*, which I bespoke a month ago; and, when *all* came to *all*, the dog *bristles* up to me with a thousand excuses, that I thought there would never be an *end* of his discourse: but, upon my calling him a rascal, he began to *wax* warm, and had the impudence to bid me *vamp* off, for he had not leisure now to talk to me, because he was going to dinner: which vexed me indeed to the very *soal*. Upon this, I jumped out of his shop in a great rage, and wished that the next bit he eat might be his *last*.” Says another, “I went to a *tanner’s* that owed me some money; and (would you think it?) the *pitiful* fellow was *fleshed* at it, insomuch that forsooth he could not *hide* his resentment,
but

but told me, that it was enough to set a man *horn* mad to be *dunned* so early in a morning: and as for his part, he would *curry* favour no longer with me, let me do my worst. Thus the unmannerly cur *barked* at me, &c.”

R. 17. The Sophistical Rule is, fixing upon a man saying which he never spoke, and making a pun upon it, as, “Ay, sir, since you say he was born in *Bark-shire*, I say he is a *son of a bitch*.”

R. 18. The Rule of Train, is a method of introducing puns which have been studied before; *ex. gr.* By talking of *Truelock* the *gun-smith*, his very name will provoke some person in the company to pun. Then you proceed: “Sir, I smell *powder*, but you are plaguy weak in your *main-spring* for punning; I would advise you to get a better *stock*, before you pretend to *let off*: though you may think yourself *prime* in this art, you are much mistaken, for a very young beginner may be a *match* for you. Ay, sir, you may *cock* and look big; but, *u-pan* my word, I take you to be no more than a *flash*; and Mrs. *Skin-flint*, my neighbour, shall pun with you for a *pistole*, if I do not *lose my aim*, &c.”

R. 19. The Rule of Challenge. As for instance, when you have conned over in your mind a chain of puns, you surprise the best punner in company, after this manner: “Say *Tan-pit*, if you dare.”

R. 20. The Sanguine Rule allows you to swear a man out of his pun, and prove yourself the author of it, as Dr. — — served captain — —, who was told how a slater, working at his house, fell through all the rafters from top to bottom, and
that

that upon this accident he said, “He loved to see a man go cleverly *through his work*.”—“That is mine, by —,” said the doctor.

R. 21. The Rule of Concatenation is making a string of puns as fast as you can, that nobody else can put in a word till you have exhausted the subject; *ex. gr.* There was one John *Appleby*, a *gardener*, fell in love with one Mrs. *Curran*, for her *cherry cheeks* and her *lily white hand*; and soon after he got her consent to *graft* upon her *stock*. Mr. *Link* the parson was sent for, who joined the loving *pair* together. Mr. *Rowintree* and Mr. *Holyoak* were bride-men. The company were, my lady *Joan Keel*, who *came-a mile* a foot to compliment them; and her maid *Sally*, remarkable for her *carrots*, that rid upon a *chesnut*. There was Dr. *Burrage* too, a constant *medlar* in other people’s affairs. He was lately *im-peach’d* for murdering Don *Quick-set*. Mrs. *Lettice Skirret* and Mrs. *Rose-merry* were the bride-maids; the latter sang a song to oblige the company, which an arch wag called a *funeral dirge*: but, notwithstanding this, our friend John began to thrive upon matrimony like a *twig* in a *bush*. I forgot to tell you that the tailor had so much *cab-bage* out of the wedding suit, there was none at all for supper.

R. 22. The Rule of Inoculating is, when a person makes an excellent pun, and you immediately fix another upon it: as dean ——— one day said to a gentleman, who had a very little bob wig, “Sir, the *dam* of your wig is a *whisker*,” upon which I came in very *à propos*, and said, “Sir, that cannot be, for it is but an *ear-wig*.”

R. 23.

R. 23. The Rule of Desertion allows you to bring a man into a pun, and leave him to work it out: as, suppose you should hear a man say the word *incomparable*——Then you proceed, *in-com-in-com-par-par-rable-rable* —— So let the other make his best of it.

R. 24. The Salick Rule is a pretence to a jumping of wits: that is, when a man has made a good pun, the other swears with a pun he was just coming out with it. One night, I remember, Mr. —— served Dr. —— so. The former saying over a bottle, “Will, I am for my mistress here.” “How so?” says Tom. “Why, I am for *Wine-if-red*.” “By this crooked stick,”* said Tom, “I was coming out with it.”

R. 25. The Etymological Rule is when a man hunts a pun through every letter and syllable of a word: as, for example, I am asked, “What is the best word to spend an evening with?” I answer, “*Potatoes*; for there is *po—pot—pota—potat—potatoe*, and the reverse *sot-a-top*.”

R. 26. The Rule of Mortification is when a man having got the thanks and laugh of a company for a good pun, an enemy to the art swears he read it in “*Cambridge Jests*.” This is such an inversion of it, that I think I may be allowed to make examples of these kind of people in verse:

Thus puppies, that adore the dark,
Against bright Cynthia howl and bark;
Although the Regent of the Night,
Like us, is gay with borrow'd light.

* *Cane-a-wry*; i. e. Canary.

R. 27. The professional Rule * is, to frame a story, and swear you were present at an event where every man talked in his own calling; *ex. gr.* Major —— swears, he was present at the seizing of a pick pocket by a great rabble in Smithfield; and that he heard

A Tailor say, "Send the Dog to *Hell*."

The Cook, "Let me be at him, I'll *baste* him."

The Joiner, "It is *plain* the dog was caught in the fact; I *saw* him."

* An improvement on this Rule, which Dr. Swift has adopted in his "Full and true Account of Wood's Procession to the Gallows," attracted the following warm applause of the noble Author of the Remarks. "I have have said so much in one of my former letters of the Cause which gave rise to them [the Drapier's Letters,] and of the effect which they had upon the nation, that I need say no more in this place, than to recommend them to your perusal, for the style and conduct of their manner: but, lest they may appear too grave to so young a man, and one who is so little interested in the present, and much less in the past affairs of Ireland, you will find a paper at the end of them that will excite your risibility, or I am mistaken.—The whole is a piece of ridicule too powerful for the strongest gravity to withstand." Orrery's Remarks, p. 126.—Yet what at last is this merry-making machine? Why the author describes the several artificers attending W. Wood (represented by a log of timber) to the gallows, and each of them expressing his resentment in the terms of his calling: the cook will baste him; the bookseller will turn over a new leaf with him; the tailor will sit on his skirts. His lordship then leads up the laugh, with *Risum teneatis amici*? If he did not we should want such a note as the prudent parson put to the pathetic part of his funeral sermon. *Here pull out your handkerchief, and weep.* Every apprentice, who has not sense enough to learn his art, is soon able to apply the terms of it to this kind of banter and ridicule. And though I blame not the Drapier for falling into it, as it was characteristic of the person he describes, and suited to the taste of those for whom he wrote, yet I own I am too phlegmatic to shake my sides at it. W. B.

Th

The Blacksmith, "He is a fine *spark* indeed!"

The Butcher, "*Knock down* the *shambling* cur."

The Glazier, "Make the *light* shine through him."

The Bookseller, "*Bind* him over."

The Sadler, "*Pummel* him."

The Farmer, "*Thrash* the dog."

A popish Priest going by, "I'll make the *Devil* fly out of him."

R. 28. The Brazen-head Rule is when a Punster stands his ground against a whole company though there is not one to side with him, to the utter destruction of all conversation but his own. As for instance—says one, "I hate a *pun*."—Then he, "When a *pun* is meant, is it a *punishment*?"—"Deuce take your quibbling!"—"Sir I will not bate you an *ace*, *cinque* me if I do; and I'll make you know that I am a *sice* above you."—"This fellow cannot talk out of his *element*."—"To divert you, was *all I meant*."

R. 29. The Hypothetic Rule * is, when you suppose things hardly consistent to be united for the sake of a pun: as for instance—suppose a person in the pillory had received a full discharge of eggs upon every part of his face but the handle of it; why would he make the longest verses in the world? Ans. *Versos Alexandrinos*, i. e. All-eggs-and-dry-nose.

R. 30. The Rule of Naturalization is, that punning is free of all languages: as for the Latin *Romanos* you may say "Roman nose"—*Temerraria*, "Tom, where are you?"—*Oxonice prospectus*, "Pox on you, pray speak to us." For the French *quelque chose*, you may say in English

* Improved by Dr. Swift into "A Discourse to prove the Antiquity of the English Tongue." N.

“kick shoes.” When one says of a thief, “I wish he was transported;” answer, “he is already *fur* enough.” Dr. Swift made an excellent advantage of this rule one night: when a certain peevish gentleman in his company had lost his *spectacles*, he bid him “have a good heart; for, if it continued *raining* all night, he would find them in the morning.”—“Pray how so?—“Why, sir,

“Nocte pluit tota, redeunt *spectacula* manè.”

R. 31. The Rule of Random. When a man speaks any thing that comes uppermost, and some good pun-finder discovers what he never meant in it; then he is to say, “You have hit it!” As major — did: complaining that he staid at home by reason of an issue in a leg, which was just beginning to run, he was answered by Mr. —, “I wonder that you should be confined, who have such running legs.” The Major replied, “You have hit it; for I meant *that*.”

R. 32. The Rule of Scandal. Never to speak well of another Punster; *ex. gr.* “Who he! Lord sir, he has not sense enough to play at crambo;” or, “He does not know the meaning of synonymous words;” or, “He never rose so high as a conundrum or a carrywhichit.”

R. 33. The Rule of Catch is, when you hear a man conning a pun softly to himself, to whip it out of his mouth, and pass it upon the company for your own: as for instance; Mustard happened to be mentioned in company where I was; and a gentleman with his eyes fixed upon the ceiling, was at *Mus—mus, sinapi—snap eye*
— *bite*

—*bite nose*—One in company, overhearing him *bit* him, and *snapped* it up; and said, “Mustard is the stoutest seed in the world, for it takes the greatest man by *the nose*.”

R. 34. The Golden Rule allows you to change one syllable for another; by this, you may either lop off, insert, or add to a word; *ex. gr.*

For { Church,—*Kirk*,
Bangor—*Clangor*.
Presbyter,—*Has-biter*, &c.

This Rule is of such consequence, that a man was one tried for his life by it. The case was thus: A certain man was brought before a judge of assize, for murder; his lordship asked his name, and, and being answered *Spillman*, the judge said, “Take away *Sp*, and his name is *Ill-man*; put *K* to it, and it is *Kill-man*: away with him gaoler; his very name has hanged him.” This 34th Rule, on this occasion, became a rule of court, and was so well liked, that a justice of peace, who shall be nameless, applied every tittle of it to a man brought to him upon the same account, after this manner: “Come, sir, I conjure you, as I am one of his majesty’s justices of the peace, to tell me your name.”—“My name, an’t please you, is *Watson*.”—“O ho, sir! *Watson*! mighty well! Take away *Sp* from it, and it is *Ill-man*, and put *K* to it, and it is *Kill-man*: away with him, constable; his very name will hang him.”

Let us now consider a new case; as for instance, “The Church of England as by Law established.”

blished." Put a *T* before it, and it is *Test-ablished*: take away the *Test* and put in *o*, and it is *A-bolished*.

How much was the late ingenious author of Parson Alberoni obliged to it, in that very natural story which he framed concerning the preacher; where he tells you, one of the congregation called the Minister an *Humbassandor* for an Ambassador.*

Give

* The story here alluded to is told in a pamphlet, entitled, "A modest Apology for parson Alberoni, Governor to King Philip, a Minor, and universal Curate of the whole Spanish Monarchy, &c. by Thomas Gordon esq. 1719; and is as follows: "There is, in a certain diocese in this nation a living worth about six hundred pounds a year. This, and two or three more preferments, maintain the doctor in becoming ease and corpulency. He keeps a chariot in town, and a journeyman in the country; and his curate and his coach-horses are his equal drudges, saving that the four-legged cattle are better fed, and have sleeker cassocks, than his spiritual drayhorse. The doctor goes down once a year, to shear his flock and fill his pockets, or, in other words, to receive the wages of his embassy; and then, sometimes in an afternoon, if his belly do not happen to be too full, he vouchsafes to mount the pulpit, and to instruct his people in the greatness of his character and dulness. This composes the whole parish to rest; but the doctor one day denouncing himself *the Lord's Ambassador* with greater fire and loudness than could have been reasonably expected from him, it roused a clown of the congregation, who waked his next neighbour, with, 'Dost hear, Tom, dost hear?'—'Ay,' says Tom, yawning, 'what does he say?'—'Say?' answered the other; 'he says a plaguy lie, to be sure; he says as how he is my Lord's *Humbassandor*; but I think he is more rather the Lord's Receiver General, for he never comes but to take money.' Six hundred pounds a year is, modestly speaking, a competent fee for lulling the largest congregation in England asleep once in a twelvemonth. Such tithes are the price of napping; and such mighty odds there are between a curtain lecture and a cushion lecture." See the collection of

Give me leave, courteous reader, to recommend to your perusal and practice this most excellent Rule, which is of such universal use and advantage to the learned world, that the most valuable discoveries, both as to antiquities and etymologies, are made by it; nay further, I will venture to say, that all words which are introduced to enrich and make a language copious, beautiful, and harmonious, arise chiefly from this Rule. Let any man but consult Bently's Horace, and he will see what useful discoveries that very learned Gentleman has made by the help of this Rule; or indeed poor Horace would have lain under the eternal reproach of making "a fox eat oats," had not the learned doctor, with great judgment and penetration, found out *nitedula* to be a blunder of the librarians for *vulpecula*; which *nitedula*, the doctor says, signifies a grass-mouse, and this clears up the whole matter, because it makes the story hang well together: for all the world knows, that weazles have a most tender regard and affection to grass mice, whereas

Tracts by Gordon and Trenchard, vol. I. p. 130.—Mr. Gordon was a Scotchman, and came to London very young in order to seek his fortune. He was soon taken notice of by Mr. Trenchard, and in conjunction with him, wrote Cato's Letters and many political and other Pamphlets. On Mr. Trenchard's death, he married his widow; and some time after he received a great addition to his fortune, by a very considerable bequest made to him by the will of a country physician, to whom he was only known by his writings. He was many years a writer in defence of the measures of sir Robert Walpole, afterward lord Orford. To this minister he dedicated his Translation of Tacitus, and was by him appointed one of the Commissioners of the Wine Licence Office, a place which he held at the time of his death, which happened July 28, 1750. N.

they

they hate foxes as they do firebrands. In short all various lections are to be attributed to this Rule: so are all the Greek dialects; or Homer would have wanted the sonorous beauty of his *oio's*. But the greatest and best masters of this Rule, without dispute, were the Dorians, who made nothing of saying *tin* for *soi*, *tenos* for *ekeinos*, *surisdomes* for *surizomen*, &c. From this too we have our *quasis* in Lexicons. Was it not by Rule the 34th, that the Samaritan, Chaldee, Æthiopic, Syriac, Arabic, and Persian languages were formed from the original Hebrew? for which I appeal to the Polyglott. And among our modern languages, are not the Italian, Spanish, Portuguese and French, derived and formed from the Latin by the same power? How much poets have been obliged to it, we need no further proof than the figures *prothesis*, *epentthesis*, *apocope*, *paragoge*, and *ellipsis*, trimming and fitting of words to make them more agreeable to our ears, Dionysius Halicarnassensis has taken notice of, in his book “*De Compositione Vocum*,” where he pleasantly compares your polite reformers of words to masons with hammers, who break off rugged corners of stones, that they may become more even and firm in their places.

But after all, give me leave to lament, that I cannot have the honour of being the sole inventor of this incomparable Rule: though I solemnly protest, upon the word of an author (if an author may have credit,) that I never had the least hint toward it, any more than the ladies letters and young childrens pronunciation, till a year after I had proposed this Rule to Dr. —, who was an

excellent judge of the advantage it might be to the public; when, to my great surprise, tumbling over the third tome of Alstedius, p. 71, right loth to believe my eyes, I met with the following passage: “ Ambigua multum faciunt ad hanc rem, cujusmodi exempla plurima reperiuntur apud Plautum, qui in ambiguis crebro ludit. Joci captantur ex permutatione syllabarum & vocum, ut pro *Decretum*, *Discretum*; pro *Medicus*, *Mendicus* & *Merdicus*: pro *Polycarpus*, *Polycopros*. Item ex Syllabarum ellipsi, ut ait Althusius, cap. iii. civil. convers. pro *Casimirus*, *Jrus*, pro *Marcus*, *Arcus*; pro *Vinosus*, *Osus*; pro *Sacerdotium*, *Otium*. Sic, additione literæ, pro *Urbanus*, *Turbanus*.” Which exactly corresponded to every branch and circumstance of my Rule. Then indeed, I could not avoid breaking out into the following exclamations, and that after a most pathetic manner: “ Wretched Tom Pun-Sibi! Wretched indeed! Are all thy nocturnal lucubrations come to this? Must another, for being a hundred years before thee in the world, run away with the glory of thy own invention? It is true, he must. Happy Alstedius! who, I thought, would have stood me in *all-stead*, upon consulting thy method of joking! *All’s tedious* to me now, since thou hast robbed me of that honour which would have set me above all writers of the present age. And why not happy Tom Pun-Sibi? did we not jump together like true wits? But, alas! thou art on the safest side of the bush; my credit being liable to the suspicion of the world, because you wrote before me. Ill-natured critics, in spite of
all

all my protestations, will condemn me, right or wrong, for a plagiary. Henceforward never write any thing of thy own; but pillage and trespass upon all that ever wrote before thee; search among dust and moths for things new to the learned. Farewell, Study; from this moment I abandon thee: for, wherever I can get a paragraph upon any subject whatsoever ready done to my hand, my head shall have no further trouble than to see it fairly transcribed!"—And this method, I hope, will help me to swell out the Second Part of this work.

THE END OF THE FIRST PART.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Second Part of this Work will be published, with all convenient expedition: to which will be added, A small Treatise of CONUMDRUMS, CARRIWHICHITS, and LONG-FETITES; together with the WINTERS-FIRE'S Diversion: The Art of making REBUSES: The Antiquity of HOOP-PETTICOATS, proved from Adams's two Daughters, Calmana and Delbora, &c. &c. &c.

EDMUND CURLL, TO THE READER.

THERE has not, as yet, been any second part of this work published, nor do I believe was ever intended. But my friend Anthony Hammond, esq. upon reading it over, sent me examples to three more rules of his own making, viz.

Rule 35. The Rule of Blunder is, when any one under the notion of a mistake, makes a pun which he may take notice of himself if the company do not; *ex. gr.*

Captain J—— said to his kinsman, who was going to be married, “O, cousin, I hear you are about to *halter* your condition.” The company not taking notice of it; the captain corrected himself, “alter,” says he, “I should have said.”

Rule 36. The Rule of Sound is when the pun consists in the sound of the words only, without any relation to the thing signified; *ex. gr.*

He who translated that ingenious posy of a wedding ring, “Qui dedit, se dedit;” when “he did it, she did it.”

Or, like that of the country parson, whom a Roundhead colonel thought to puzzle by asking him whether he could rhyme to “hydrops, nocthycorax, thorax, et mascula vervex.” He immediately answered, “land tax, and army tax, excise, and general Fairfax.”

Rule 37. The Rule of Equivocation is the innocent use of this Jesuitical Art; *ex. gr.*

As

As the famous Daniel Purcell, a nonjuror, was dabbling along the streets in the dirt and rain, and a friend of his passing by asked him why he did not take a coach—"Alas," says he, "this is not a *reign* for me to take a coach in."

Another time, one of Daniel's friends telling him that when king George landed at Greenwich, he heard, he had a full view of him, for that he stood next to him at his coming ashore. Therefore, says he, you must know him. "Ay," replied Daniel, "though I know him very well, yet I can't *swear* to him."

Lastly, Daniel knocking on a 30th of January, at the Crown Tavern door in the strand, was answered by the drawer, through the wicket, that he could not let him in, because it was Fast-day, and his master and mistress were gone to church; "D——n your master and mistress," says he, "can't they be content to fast themselves, but they must make their doors *fast*?"

The learned Mr. Charles Bernard,* sergeant surgeon to queen Anne, being very severe upon parsons having pluralities: a reverend and worthy divine heard him a good while with patience; but at length took him up with this question, "Why do you, Mr. sergeant Bernard, rail thus at pluralities, who have always so many *sine-cures* upon your own hands?"

Dr. Lloyd,† bishop of Worcester, so eminent
for

* Famous for his capital library. N.

† See the Journal to Stella, July 1. 1712. — Dr. William Lloyd, successively bishop of St. Asaph, of Coventry and Lichfield, and of Worcester, was born Aug. 18, 1627; and died Aug. 30, 1717,

for his prophecies, when by his solicitation and compliance at court he got removed from a poor Welsh bishoprick to a rich English one, a reverend Dean of the church said, "That he found his brother Lloyd spelt Prophet with an *f*."

in the 91st year of his age, "without losing the use of his understanding," says the writer of his article in the "Biographia Britannica." Bishop Burnet tells us, "he was the most indefatigable in his industry, and the most judicious in his observations, of any he knew, and one of the greatest masters of style then living." N.

THE HISTORY OF POETRY.

IN A LETTER TO A FRIEND.*

SIR,

IN obedience to your commands, I here send you the following short essay toward a History of Poetry in England and Ireland. At first it was a science we only began to CHAW SIR. A hundred years after, we attempted to translate out of the Psalms, but could not our STERN-HOLD. In queen Elizabeth's reign, I think, there was but one DI-SPENSER of good verses; for his patron, though a great man, is HID NIGH by the length of time. Yet, a little before her death, we attempted to deal in tragedy, and began to SHAKE SPEARS; which was pursued under king James the First by three great poets, in one of them many a line so strong, that you might make a BEAM ONT; the second, indeed, gives us sometimes but FLAT CHEER, and the third is BEN-ding a little to stiffness.

In the reign of king Charles the First, there was a new succession of poets, one of them, though seldom read, I am very fond of; he has so much salt in his compositions, that you would think he had been used to SÜCK-LING; as to his friend the author of Gondibert, I'D HAVE AN AUNT write better. I say nothing against your favourite, though some censure him for writing too COOLY; but he had a rival whose happier genius made him

* This has been printed as the Dean's, and is likely to be genuine. See the letter to lord Pembroke, in vol x. p. 100, and another in page 185 of this volume. N.

him stand like a WALL OR a pillar against censure.

During the usurpation, we fell into burlesque; and I think whoever reads Hudibras, cannot BUT LEER. I have COT ONE more, who travestied Virgil, though not equal to the former.

After the Restoration, poets became very numerous: the chief, whose fame is louder than a MILL-TONE, must never be forgot. And here I must observe, that poets in those days loved retirement so much, that sometimes they lived in dens. One of them in a DRY-DEN: another called his den his village, or DEN-HAM; and I am informed that the sorry fellow, who is now laureat, affects to USE-DENS still: but, to return from this digression, we were then famous for tragedy and comedy; the author of Venice Preserved is seldom O'T AWAY; yet he who wrote the Rival Queens, before he lost his senses, sometimes talked MAD-LEE. Another, who was of this kingdom, went into England, because it is more SOUTHERN; and he wrote tolerably well. I say nothing of the Satirist, with his OLD DAM' verses. As for comedy, the Plain Dealer, w'ICH EARLY came into credit, is allowed on all hands an excellent piece: he had a dull contemporary, who sometimes showed humour; but his colouring was bad, and he could not SHADE-WEILL. Sir George, in my opinion, outdid them all, and was sharp at EITHER-EDGE. The duke is also excellent, who took a BOOK IN GAME, and turned into ridicule, under the name of The Rehearsal. It is, indeed, no wonder to find poetry thrive under the reign of that prince; when by one of his
his

his great favourites, who was likewise an excellent poet, there was a DORE-SET open for all men of wit. Perhaps you WILL-MUTT'er, that I have left out the earl of Rochester ; but I never was one of his admirers.

Upon the revolution, poetry seemed to decline; however, I shall PRY o'R as many poets as I can remember. * Mr. Montague affected to be a patron of wit, and his house was the poets HALL-IFAX for several years, which one of them used to to STEP-NIGH every day. Another of them, who was my old acquaintance, succeeded well in comedy, but failed when he began to CON GRAVE subjects. The rest came in a ROW.

The author of the Dispensary had written nothing else valuable, and therefore is too small in the GARTH. But may not a man be allowed to ADD IS OWN friend to the number ? I mean, the author of Cato.

To mention those who are now alive, would be endless ; I will therefore only venture to lay down one maxim, that a good poet, if he designs to TICKLE the world, must be GAY and YOUNG ; but, if he proposes to give us rational pleasure, he must be as grave as a POPE.

I am, sir,

Yours, &c.

his great friends, who was likewise an excellent poet, there was a door set open for all men of wit. Perhaps you will not think that I have lent out the ear of Rochester; but I never was one of his admirers.

Upon the revolution, poetry seemed to decline; however, I shall not say as many poets as I can remember. Mr. Montagu affected to be a patron of wit, and his house was the poets' wall-tax for several years, which one of them used to step upon every day. Another of them, who was my old acquaintance, succeeded well in comedy, but failed when he began to congregate subjects. The test came in a row.

The author of the Dispensary had written nothing else valuable, and therefore is too small in the earth. But may not a man be allowed to add his own friend to the number? I mean, the author of *Cato*, who is now alive, would be careless. I will therefore only venture to lay down one maxim, that a good poet, if he be signs to tickle the world, must be gay and young; but, if he proposes to give us rational pleasure, he must be as grave as a poet.

I am, sir,
Your humble servant,
J. Swift

TRIFLES.

T R I F F S

DR. SWIFT'S REMARKS*

On "The first Fifteen Psalms of David translated into † Lyric Verse. Proposed as an Essay supplying the Perspicuity and Coherence according to the Modern Art of Poetry; not known to have been attempted before ‡ in any Language. With a Preface containing some Observations of the great and general Defectives of || the present Version in Greek, Latin, and English; by Dr. [James] Gibbs. § London, printed by J. Mathews, for J. Bartley, over-against Gray's Inn, in Holborn. 1701"

* By a memorandum on the first page it appears that these Remarks were thought valuable by one who must be allowed to have been of no inconsiderable rank both as a poet and a humourist: "The following manuscript was literally copied from the printed original, found in the library of Dr. J. Swift, dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin. The marginal notes and parodies were written by the Dean's own hand, except such as are distinguished with this mark (ø), with which I am only chargeable.

WILLIAM DUNKIN.

"N. B. The original was by me presented to his excellency Philip Dormer Stanhope earl of Chesterfield, lord lieutenant general and general governor of Ireland. W. D.

† Bagpipe. ‡ Nor I hope ever will again. || this and § Sternholdides. SWIFT.

DR. GIBBS.

[PSALM OF DAVID [1].

Comparing the different state of the righteous and the wicked, both in this and the next world.

Thrice happy he that doth refuse
 With *impious* [2] sinners to combine;
 Who ne'er their wicked ways pursues,
 And does the sinners *seat* [3] *decline*.

But still to learn and to obey
 The law of God is his delight,
 In that employs himself all day,
 And reads and thinks thereon at [4] night.

For as a tree, whose spreading root

By some prolific stream is fed,
 Produces [5] fair and lively fruit,

And numerous boughs adorn its head;

DR. SWIFT.

[1] I warn the reader that this is a lie, both here and all over this book; for these are not the Psalms of David, but of Dr. Gibbs.

[2] But, I suppose, with *pious* sinners a man may combine safely enough.

[3] What part of speech is it?

[4] A man must 'have some time to sleep; so that I will change this verse thus:

“ And thinks and dreams thereon all night.”

[5] Look ye, you must thin the boughs at the top, or your fruit will be neither fair nor timely.

DR. GIBBS.

Whose very [6] leaves tho' storms descend,
 In lively verdure still appear:
 Such blessings always shall attend
 The man that does the Lord revere.

DR. SWIFT.

[6] Why, what other part
 of a tree appears in a lively
 verdure, beside the leaves?

Read

These very leaves on which
 you spend

Your woful stuff, may
 serve for squibs;

Such blessings always shall
 attend

The madrigals of Dr.
 Gibbs.

The above may serve for a tolerable specimen of Swift's Remarks. The whole should be given, if it were possible to make them intelligible without copying the version which is ridiculed; a labour for which our readers would scarcely thank us. A few detached stanzas, however, with the Dean's notes on them, shall be transcribed.

DR. GIBBS.

Why do the heathen nations rise,
 And in mad tumults join!
 Confederate kings vain plots [1] devise
 Against the Almighty's reign!

DR. SWIFT.

[1] I don't believe that ever
 kings entered into plots and
 confederacies against the
 reign of God Almighty.

DR. GIBBS.

But those that do thy laws refuse,

In pieces thou shalt break;

[2] And with an iron sceptre bruise

The disobedient [3] *neck*.

Ye earthly kings, the caution *hear*,

Ye rulers, *learn* the same [4];

Serve god with reverence, and with *fear* [5]

His joyful praise proclaim.

[1] For should the madness of his foes

Th' avenging God incense,

Happy are they that can repose

In him their confidence [2].

DR. SWIFT.

[2] After a man is broken
in pieces, it is no great matter
to have his neck bruised.

[3] Neak.

[4] Rulers must *learn* it,
but kings may only *hear* it.

[5] Very proper, to make
a joyful proclamation with
fear.

[1] For should the foes of

David's ape

Provoke his gray-goose
quills,

Happy are they that can
escape

The vengeance of his
pills.

[2] Admirably reasoned
and connected!

DR. GIBBS.

Vainly how long will ye oppose,
And [7] falsely calumnize !

Since those alone the Lord has blest

Who do from sin refrain,

He therefore grants what I request [8],

And hears when I [9] complain.

Then shall my soul with more divine

And solid joys abound ;

Than they with stores of corn and wine,

Those earthly riches, crown'd. [10]

DR. SWIFT.

[7] That is, they say *false* things *falsely*.—I will discover the doctor's secret of making coherence and connexions in the Psalms, that he brags of in his title and preface : he lays violent hands on certain particles (such as, *and, when, since, for, but, thus, so, &c.*) and presses them to his service on all occasions, sore against their wills, and without any regard whether the sense will admit them or not.

[8] It is plain the doctor never requested to be a poet.

[9] If your requests be granted why do you complain ?

[10] I have heard of a crown or garland of corn ; but a crown of wine is new, and can hardly be explained, unless we suppose the wine to be in icicles.

DR. GIBBS.

And thus confiding, Lord, in thee,
 I take my calm repose [1];
 For thou each night protectest me,
 From all my [2] treacherous foes.

Thy heavy hand restrain;

[3] With mercy, Lord, correct:
 Do not ([4] as if in high disdain)
 My helpless soul reject.

For how shall I sustain

[5] Those ills which now I bear?
 My vitals are consum'd with pain,
 [6] My soul oppress'd with care!

DR. SWIFT.

[1] And yet, to show I tell
 no fibbs,

Thou hast left me in thrall
 To Hopkins eke, and doctor
 Gibbs,

The vilest rogue of all.

[2] Ay, and *open* foes too;
 or his repose would not be
 very calm.

[3] Thy heavy hand re-
 strain;

Have mercy, Dr. Gibbs:
 Do not, I pray thee, paper
 stain

With rhymes retail'd in
 dribbs.

[4] That bit is a most glo-
 rious botch.

[5] The squeaking of a
 hoggrel.

[6] to listen to thy dog-
 grel.

DR. GIBES.

Lord, I have pray'd in [7] vain,

So long, so much oppress;

My very [8] cries increase my pain,

And tears prevent my rest:

These do my sight impair,

And flowing eyes decay;

While to my enemies I fear

Thus [9] to become a prey.

If I've not spar'd him, though he's grown

My causeless [1] enemy;

Then let my life and fortune [2] crown

Become to him a prey.

But, Lord, thy kind assistance [3] lend;

Arise in my defence:

According to thy laws [4] contend

For injur'd innocence.

DR. SWIFT.

[7] The doctor must mean himself; for, I hope, David never thought so.

[8] then he is a dunce for crying.

[9] That is, he is afraid of becoming a prey to his enemies while his eyes are sore.

[1] If he be grown his *causeless* enemy, he is no longer *guiltless*.

[2] He gives a thing before he has it, and gives it to him that has it already; for Saul is the person meant.

[3] But why *lend*? does he design to return it back when he has done with it.

[4] Profane rascal! he makes it a struggle and contention between God and the wicked.

That all the nations that oppose
 May then confess thy power;
 Therefore assist my righteous cause,
 That they may thee adore:
 For equal judgment, Lord, to thee,
 The nations [1] all submit;
 Be therefore [2] merciful to me,
 And my just soul acquit. [3]

Thus, by God's gracious providence, [4]
 I'm still preserv'd secure,
 Who all the good and just defends
 With a resistless [5] power.

[1] Yet, in the very verse
 before, he talks of nation, that
oppose.
 [2] because all nations sub-
 mit to God, therefore God must
 be merciful to Dr. Gibbs.
 [3] Of what?
 Poor David never could
 acquit
 A criminal like thee,
 Against his Psalms who
 could commit
 Such wicked poetry.
 [4] Observe the connexion.
 [5] That's right, doctor; but
 there will be no contending, as
 you desired a while ago. 'Tis
 wonderful that Providence
 Should save thee from the
 halter,
 Who hast in numbers without
 sense
 Burlesqu'd the holy Psalter.

All men he does with justice view,
 And their iniquity
 With direful vengeance can pursue,
 Or patiently [6] pass by.

Lo! now th' inflictions [7] they design'd
 By others to be born,
 Even all the mischiefs [8] in their mind,
 Do on themselves return.

O'er all the birds that mount the air,
 And fish that in the floods appear [9].

Confounded at the sight of thee,
 My foes are put to flight [1].
 Thus thou, great God of equity,
 Dost still assert my right [2].

[6] That is no great mark
 of viewing them with justice.
 God has wiser ends for passing
 by his vengeance on the wicked,
 you profane dunce!

[7] Ay, but what sort of
 things are these inflictions?

[8] If the mischiefs be in
 their mind, what need they re-
 turn on themselves; are they
 not there already?

[9] Those, I think, are not
 very many: they are good fish
 when they are caught, but till
 then we have no great sway
 over them.

[1] The doctor is mistaken;
 for, when people are confound-
 ed, they cannot fly.

[2] Against Sternhold and
 Hopkins.

DR. GIBBS.

But God eternally remains,

[3] Fixt in his throne on high,
And to the world from thence ordains

[4] Impartial equity.

And thus consider still, O Lord,

The justice of my cause;

Who often hast my life [1] restor'd

From death's devouring jaws.

And from the barbarous [2] paths they tread,

No acts of providence

Can e'er oblige them to recede,

Or stop [3] their bold offence.

DR. SWIFT.

[3] That is false and prophane: God is not fixed any where.

[4] Did any body ever hear of *partial* equity?

[1] Nothing is restored, but what has been taken away; so that he has been often raised from the dead, if this be true.

[2] The author should first have premised what sort of paths were properly barbarous. I suppose they must be very deep or dirty, or very rugged and stony; both which I myself have heard travellers call barbarous roads.

[3] Which is the way to stop an offence? would you have it stopt like a bottle, or a thief?

DR. GIBBS.

And on their impious heads will pour
Of snares [4] and flames a dismal shower;
And this their bitter cup shall be
[5] To drink to all eternity.

[6] But they were all perverted grown,
Polluted all with blood;
And other impious crimes: not one
Was either just [7] or good.

Are they so stupid [8] then, said [9] God,
Who thus my [1] saints devour!
These [2] crimes have they not understood,
Nor thought upon my power.

DR. SWIFT.

[4] A shower of snares on a
man's head would do wonderful
execution. However, I grant
it is a scurvy thing enough to
swallow them.

[5] To taste the doctor's
poetry.

[6] But they were all per-
verted grown,

In spite of Dr. Gibbs's
blood:

Of all his impious strains not one
Was either just or good.

[7] For a man, it seems,
may be good, and not just.

[8] The fault was not that
they devoured saints, but that
they were stupid. Q. Whether
stupidity makes men devour
saints, or devouring saints
makes a man stupid? I believe
the latter, because they may be
apt to lie heavy on one's stomach.

[9] Clod. [1] Strains.

[2] Chimes.

DR. GIBBS.

[3] O, that his aid we now might have
 From Sion's holy hill,
 That God the captive just would save,
 And glad all Israel!

All those that lead a life like this
 Shall reign in everlasting bliss. [9]

DR. SWIFT.

[3] And O that every parish
 clerk,
 Who hums what Brady
 cribs
 From Hopkins, would attend
 this work,
 And glad the heart with
 Gibbs.

[9] And so the doctor now
 may kiss — — —!

F I N I S.

Fiddling Impudent Nauseous Illiterate Scoundrel Scot
 Foolish Idle Unsensical Ignorant Stott

At the end of the MS. is the following note.

“The above was written from the manuscript mentioned in the first page, now in the hands of Nicholas Coyne, esq. being the only copy in the kingdom of Ireland; he having purchased the original, and afterward generously given it to his friend Dr. Dunkin, finding the doctor extremely uneasy at the disappointment the earl of Chesterfield was like to meet with, as he had promised the earl to attend the auction, and procure it for him at any price; and is now transcribed by Neale Molloy, esq. of Dublin, by the favour of the said Nicholas Coyne his brother in law, and sent by him to his kinsman and dear friend Charles Molloy of London, esquire.”

“Dublin, May 26, 1748.”

D E C R E E

FOR CONCLUDING THE TREATY BETWEEN

DR. SWIFT AND MRS. LONG, 1709.

WHEREAS it hath been signified to us, that there is now a treaty of acquaintance on foot, between Dr. Swift, of Leicester fields, of the one part, and Mrs. Long,* of Albemarle street, on the other part: And whereas the said Dr. Swift, upon the score of his merit and extraordinary qualities, doth claim the sole and undoubted right, that all persons whatsoever shall make such ad-

* This lady, sister to sir James Long, figured high in the fashionable world; and is distinguished among those of the first quality in "The British Court, a poem, 1707." Dr. Swift's acquaintance with her was but of short duration, having commenced, through the Vanhomrigh family, in 1709: and we find, in the Journal to Stella, Sept. 13, 1710, that she had then "broke up house, and gone into the country;" owing, as appears Sept. 16, to pecuniary distresses. She retired to Lynn, in Norfolk, where she maintained a correspondence with Dr. Swift; who acknowledges the receipt of letters from her, Oct. 30, Nov. 12, and Dec. 10, 1710. The last she wrote to him, dated Nov. 18, 1711, describes her situation in the country, where she assumed the name of Smyth. She died Dec. 22, 1711: and is lamented, with marks of the truest friendship, by Dr. Swift, who has exhibited some traits of her character, in the Journal of Dec. 25. See also a letter by the Dean, occasioned by her death, in vol. X. dated Dec. 26, 1711. N.

vances

vances to him as he pleases to demand :* any law, claim, custom, privilege of sex, beauty, fortune, or quality, to the contrary notwithstanding: And whereas the said Mrs. Long, humbly acknowledging and allowing the right of the said doctor, doth yet insist upon certain privileges and exceptions, as a Lady of the Toast, which privileges, she doth allege, are excepted out of the doctor's general claim, and which she cannot betray without injuring the whole body whereof she is a member; by which impediment, the said treaty is not yet brought to a conclusion; to the great grievance and damage of Mrs. Vanhomrigh, and her fair daughter Hessy: And whereas the decision of this weighty cause is referred to us, in our judicial capacity: We, out of our tender regard to truth and justice, having heard and duly considered the allegations of both parties, do declare, adjudge, decree, and determine, That the said Mrs. Long, notwithstanding any privileges she may claim as aforesaid as a Lady of the Toast, shall, without essoin or demur, in two hours after the publishing of this our decree, make all advances to the said doctor, that he shall demand; and that the said advances shall not be made to the said doctor as *un homme sans consequence*, but purely upon account of his great merit. And we do hereby strictly forbid the said Mrs. Vanhomrigh, and her fair daughter

* "When I lived in England," says the Dean to miss Hoadly, June 4, 1734, "once every year I issued out an edict, commanding that all ladies of wit, sense, merit, and quality; who had an ambition to be acquainted with me, should make the first advances at their peril." N.

Hessy,

A

DISCOURSE

TO PROVE

THE ANTIQUITY OF THE ENGLISH TONGUE.

SHOWING, FROM VARIOUS INSTANCES, THAT HEBREW, GREEK,
AND LATIN, WERE DERIVED FROM THE
ENGLISH.

DURING the reign of parties for about forty years past, it is a melancholy consideration to observe how philology has been neglected, which was before the darling employment of the greatest authors, from the restoration of learning in Europe. Neither do I remember it to have been cultivated, since the Revolution, by any one person, with great success, except our illustrious modern star, doctor Richard Bentley, with whom the republic of learning must expire; as mathematics did with sir Isaac Newton. My ambition has been gradually attempting, from my early youth, to be the holder of a rush-light before that great luminary; which, at least, might be of some little use during those short intervals, while he was snuffing his candle, or peeping with it under a bushel.

My present attempt is, to assert the antiquity of our English tongue; which, as I shall undertake

take to prove by invincible arguments, has varied very little for these two thousand six hundred and thirty-four years past. And my proofs will be drawn from etymology; wherein I shall use my readers much fairer than Pezro, Skinner, Verstegan, Camden, and many other superficial pretenders, have done; for I will put no force upon the words, nor desire any more favour than to allow for the usual accidents of corruption, or the avoiding a cacophonia.

I think, I can make it manifest to all impartial readers, that our language, as we now speak it, was originally the same with those of the Jews, the Greeks, and the Romans, however corrupted in succeeding times by a mixture of barbarisms. I shall only produce at present, two instances among a thousand from the Latin tongue. *Cloaca*, which they interpret a *necessary-house*, is altogether an English word; the last letter *a* being, by the mistake of some scribe, transferred from the beginning to the end of the word. In the primitive orthography, it is called *a cloac*, which had the same signification; and still continues so at Edinburgh in Scotland, where a man in a *cloac*, or cloak, of large circumference and length, carrying a convenient vessel under it, calls out, as he goes through the streets, “Wha has need of me?” Whatever customer calls, the vessel is placed in the corner of the street; the *cloac*, or a cloak, surrounds and covers him; and thus he is eased with decency and secrecy.

The second instance is yet more remarkable. The Latin word *turpis* signifies *nasty*, or *filthy*. Now this word *turpis* is a plain composition of

two English words; only, by a syncope, the last letter of the first syllable, which is *d*, is taken out of the middle, to prevent the jarring of three consonants together: and these two English words express the most unseemly excrements that belong to man.

But although I could produce many other examples, equally convincing, that the Hebrews, the Greeks, and the Romans, originally spoke the same language which we do at present; yet I have chosen to confine myself chiefly to the proper names of persons, because I conceive they will be of greater weight to confirm what I advance; the ground and reason of those names being certainly owing to the nature, or some distinguishing action or quality in those persons, and consequently expressed in the true ancient language of the several people.

I will begin with the Grecians, among whom the most ancient are the great leaders on both sides in the siege of Troy; for it is plain, from Homer, that the Trojans spoke Greek as well as the Grecians. Of these latter, *Achilles* was the most valiant. This hero was of a restless unquiet nature, never giving himself any repose either in peace or war; and therefore, as Guy of Warwick was called a *kill-cow*, and another terrible man a *kill-devil*, so this general was called *A-kill-ease*, or destroyer of ease; and at length, by corruption, *Achilles*.

Hector, on the other side, was the bravest among the Trojans. He had destroyed so many of the Greeks by *hacking* and *tearing* them, that his soldiers, when they saw him fighting, would
cry

cry out, "Now the enemy will be *hack't*, now he will be *tore*." At last, by putting both words together, this appellation was given to their leader, under the name of *Hacktore*; and, for the more commodious sounding, *Hector*.

Diomedes, another Grecian captain, had the boldness to fight with Venus, and wound her; whereupon the goddess, in a rage, ordered her son Cupid to make this hero to be hated by all women, repeating it often that he should *die a maid*; from whence, by a small change in orthography, he was called *Diomedes*. And it is to be observed, that the term *maiden-head* is frequently, at this very day, applied to persons of either sex.

Ajax was, in fame, the next Grecian general to Achilles. The derivation of his name from *Ajakes*, however asserted by great authors, is, in my opinion, very unworthy both of them and of the hero himself. I have often wondered to see such learned men mistake in so clear a point. This hero is known to have been a most intemperate liver, as it is usual with soldiers; and, although he was not old, yet, by conversing with camp-strollers, he had got pains in his bones, which he pretended to his friends were only *age-aches*; but they telling the story about the army, as the vulgar always confound right pronunciation, he was afterwards known by no other name than *Ajax*.

The next I shall mention is *Andromache*, the famous wife of Hector. Her father was a Scotch gentleman, of a noble family still subsisting in that ancient kingdom. But, being a foreigner in Troy, to which city he led some of his countrymen in the defence of Priam, as Dictys Cretensis

learnedly observes; Hector fell in love with his daughter, and the father's name was *Andrew Mackay*. The young lady was called by the same name, only a little softened to the Grecian accent.

Astyanax was the son of Hector and Andromache. When Troy was taken, this young prince had his head cut off, and his body thrown to swine. From this fatal accident he had his name; which has, by a peculiar good fortune, been preserved entire, *A sty, an ax*.

Mars may be mentioned among these, because he fought against the Greeks. He was called the God of war; and is described as a swearing, swaggering companion, and a great giver of rude language. For, when he was angry, he would cry, "Kiss *my a—se*, *My a—se* in a bandbox, *My a—se* all over:" which he repeated so commonly, that he got the appellation of *My a—se*; and by a common abbreviation, *M'ars*; from whence, by leaving out the mark of elision, *Mars*. And this is a common practice among us at present; as in the words *D'anvers*, *D'avenport*, *D'anby*, which are now *Danvers*, *Davenport*, *Danby*, and many others.

The next is *Hercules*, otherwise called *Alcides*. Both these names are English, with little alteration; and describe the principal qualities of that hero, who was distinguished for being a slave to his mistresses, and at the same time for his great strength and courage. *Omphale*, his chief mistress, used to call her lovers *her cullies*; and because this hero was more and longer subject to her than any other, he was in a particular manner called

called the chief of *her cullies*: which, by an easy change, made the word *Hercules*. His other name *Alcides* was given him on account of his prowess: for, in fight, he used to strike on *all sides*; and was allowed on *all sides* to be the chief hero of his age. For one of which reasons, he was called *All sides*, or *Alcides*: but I am inclined to favour the former opinion.

A certain Grecian youth was a great imitator of Socrates; which that philosopher observing, with much pleasure, said to his friends, “There is an *Ape o’ mine own days*.” After which the young man was called *Epaminondas*, and proved to be the most virtuous person, as well as the greatest general of his age.

Ucalegon was a very obliging inn-keeper of Troy. When a guest was going to take horse, the landlord took leave of him with this compliment, “Sir, I should be glad to see *you call again*.” Strangers, who knew not his right name, caught his last words; and thus, by degrees, that appellation prevailed, and he was known by no other name even among his neighbours.

Hydra was a great serpent, which Hercules slew. His usual outward garment was the *raw hyde* of a lion, and this he had on when he attacked the serpent; which, therefore, took its name from the skin; the modesty of that hero devolving the honour of his victory upon the lion’s skin, call that enormous snake the *Hyde-raw* serpent.

Leda was the mother of Castor and Pollux; whom Jupiter embracing in the shape of a swan,

she laid a couple of eggs ; and was therefore called *Laid a*, or *Leda*.

As to Jupiter himself, it is well known, that the statues and pictures of this heathen god, in Roman catholic countries, resemble those of *St. Peter*, and are often taken the one for the other. The reason is manifest : for, when the emperors had established Christianity, the heathens were afraid of acknowledging their heathen idols of the chief God, and pretended it was only a statue of the *Jew Peter*. And thus the principal heathen god came to be called by the ancient Romans, with very little alteration, Jupiter.

The *Hamadryades* are represented by mistaken antiquity as nymphs of the groves. But the true account is this : They were women of Calabria, who dealt in bacon ; and living near the seaside, used to pickle their bacon in salt water, and then set it up to dry in the sun. From whence they were properly called *Ham-a-dry-a-days*, and in process of time, mispelt *Hamadryades*.

Neptune, the god of the sea, had his name from the *tunes* sung to him by the *Tritons*, upon their shells, every *neap* or *nep* tide. The word is come down to us almost uncorrupted, as well as that of *Tritons*, his servants ; who, in order to please their master, used to *try* all *tones*, till they could hit upon that he liked.

Aristotle, was a peripatetic philosopher, who used to instruct his scholars while he was walking. When the lads were come, he would *arise to tell* them what he thought proper ; and was therefore called *Arise to tell*. But succeeding
ages,

ages, who understood not this etymology, have, by an absurd change, made it *Aristotle*.

Aristophanes was a *Greek* comedian, full of levity, and gave himself too much freedom; which made graver people not scruple to say, that he had a great deal of *airy stuff* in his writings: and these words, often repeated, made succeeding ages discriminate him *Aristophanes*. Vide Rosin. Antiq. l. iv.

Alexander the Great was very fond of eggs roasted in hot ashes. As soon as his cooks heard he was come home to dinner or supper, they called aloud to their under-officers, *All eggs under the Grate*: which, repeated every day at noon and evening, made strangers think it was that prince's real name, and therefore gave him no other; and posterity has been ever since under the same delusion.

Pygmalion was a person of very low stature, but great valour; which made his townsmen call him *Pygmy lion*: and so it should be spelt; although the word has suffered less by transcribers than many others.

Archimedes was a most famous mathematician. His studies required much silence and quiet: but his wife having several maids, they were always disturbing him with their tattle or their business; which forced him to come out every now and then to the stair-head, and cry, "*Hark ye, maids*; if you will not be quiet, I shall turn you out of doors." He repeated these words, *Hark ye, maids*, so often, that the unlucky jades, when they found he was at his study, would say, "There is *Hark ye, maids*; let us speak softly." Thus the

name went through the neighbourhood ; and, at last, grew so general, that we are ignorant of that great man's true name to this day.

Strabo was a famous geographer ; and to improve his knowledge, travelled over several countries, as the writers of his life inform us ; who likewise add, that he affected great nicety and finery in his clothes : from whence people took occasion to call him the *Stray beau* ; which future ages have pinned down upon him, very much to his dishonour.

Peloponnesus, that famous Greek peninsula, got its name from a Greek colony in Asia the Less ; many of whom going for traffic thither, and finding that the inhabitants had but one well in the town of * * * *, from whence certain porters used to carry the water through the city in great pails, so heavy that they were often forced to set them down for ease : the tired porters, after they had set down the pails, and wanted to take them up again, would call for assistance to those who were nearest, in these words, *Pail up, and ease us*. The stranger Greeks, hearing these words repeated a thousand times as they passed the street, thought the inhabitants were pronouncing the name of their country, which made the foreign Greeks call it *Peloponnesus*, a manifest corruption of *Pail up, and ease us*.

Having mentioned so many Grecians to prove my hypothesis, I shall not tire the reader with producing an equal number of Romans, as I might easily do. Some few will be sufficient.

Cæsar was the greatest captain of that empire. The word ought to be spelt *Seizer*, because he
seized

seized on not only most of the known world, but even the liberties of his own country : so that a more proper appellation could not have been given him.

Cicero was a poor scholar in the university of Athens, wherewith his enemies in Rome used to reproach him ; and, as he passed the streets, would call out, *O Ciser, Ciser o !* A word still used in Cambridge, and answers to a servitor in Oxford.

Anibal was a sworn enemy to the Romans, and gained many glorious victories over them. This name appears, at first repeating, to be a metaphor drawn from tennis, expressing a skilful gamester who can take *any ball* ; and is very justly applied to so renowned a commander. Navigators are led into a strange mistake upon this article. We have usually in our fleet some large man of war, called the *Anibal* with great propriety, because it is so strong that it may defy *any ball* from a cannon. And such is the deplorable ignorance of our seamen, that they miscall it the *Honey-ball*.

Cartago was the most famous trading city in the world ; where, in every street, there was many a *cart a going*, probably laden with merchant goods. See Alexander ab Alexandro, and Suidas upon the word *Cartago*.

The word *Roman* itself is perfectly English, like other words ending in *man* or *men*, as *hangman*, *drayman*, *hunterman*, and several others. It was formerly spelt *Rowman*, which is the same with *Waterman*. And therefore when we read of *jesta* (or, as it is corruptly spelt, *gesta*) *Romanorum*, it is to be understood of the rough manner
of

of *jesting* used by the watermen; who, upon the sides of rivers, would *row man o'r um*. This I think is clear enough to convince the most incredulous.

Misanthropus was the name of an ill-natured man, which he obtained by a custom of catching a great number of *mice*, then shutting them up in a room, and throwing a cat among them. Upon which his fellow citizens called him *Mice and throw puss*. The reader observes how much the orthography has been changed, without altering the sound: but such depravations we owe to the injury of time, and gross ignorance of transcribers.

Among the ancients, fortunetelling by the stars was a very beggarly trade. The professors lay upon straw, and their cabins were covered with the same materials: whence every one who followed that mystery was called *A straw lodger*, or a lodger in straw; but, in the new-fangled way of spelling, *Astrologer*.

It is remarkable that the very word *diphthong* is wholly English. In former times, schoolboys were chastised with thongs fastened at the head of a stick. It was observed that young lads were much puzzled with spelling and pronouncing words where two vowels came together, and were often corrected for their mistakes in that point. Upon these occasions the master would *dip* his *thongs* (as we now do rods) in p—, which made that difficult union of vowels to be called *diphthong*.

Bucephalus, the famous horse of Alexander, was so called because there were many grooms employed

employed about him, which *fellows* were always *busy* in their office; and because the horse had so many *busy fellows* about him, it was natural for those who went to the stable to say, "Let us go to the *busy fellows*;" by which they meant, to see that prince's horse. And in process of time, these words were absurdly applied to the animal itself, which was thenceforth styled *Busy fellows*, and very improperly *Bucephalus*.

I shall now bring a few proofs of the same kind, to convince my readers that our English was well known to the Jews.

Moses, the great leader of those people out of Egypt, was in propriety of speech called *mow seas*, because he *mowed* the *seas* down in the middle, to make a path for the Israelites.

Abraham was a person of strong bones and sinews, and a firm walker, which made the people say, "He was a man (in the Scotch phrase, which comes nearest to the old Saxon) of a *bra ham*;" that is of a brave strong ham, from whence he acquired his name.

The man whom the Jews called Balaam was a shepherd; who by often crying *ba* to his *lambs*, was therefore called *Baalamb*, or *Balam*.

Isaac is nothing else but *Eyes ake*; because the talmudists report that he had a pain in his eyes. Vide Ben Gouion and the targum on Genesis.

Thus I have manifestly proved, that the Greeks, the Romans, and the Jews, spoke the language we now do in England; which is an honour to our country that I thought proper to set in a true light, and yet has not been done, as I have heard, by any other writer.

And

And thus I have ventured (perhaps too temerarily) to contribute my mite to the learned world, from whose candour I may hope to receive some approbation. It may probably give me encouragement to proceed on some other speculations, if possible, of greater importance than what I now offer; and which have been the labour of many years, as well as of constant watchings, that I might be useful to mankind, and particularly to mine own country.

THE
WONDERFUL WONDER OF WONDERS.

THERE is a certain person lately arrived at this city, of whom it is very proper the world should be informed. His character may perhaps be thought very inconsistent, improbable, and unnatural; however I intend to draw it with the utmost regard to truth. This I am the better qualified to do, because he is a sort of dependant upon our family, and almost of the same age; though I cannot directly say, I have ever seen him. He is a native of this country, and has lived long among us; but, what appears wonderful, and hardly credible, was never seen before, by any mortal.

It is true indeed, he always chooses the lowest place in company; and contrives it so, to keep out of sight. It is reported, however, that in his younger days he was frequently exposed to view, but always against his will, and was sure to smart for it.

As to his family, he came into the world a younger brother, being of six children the fourth in order of birth;* of which the eldest is now

* He alludes to the manner of our birth, the head and arms appear before the posteriors and the two feet, which he calls the footmen. *Original.*

head of the house; the second and third carry arms, but the two youngest are only footmen: some indeed add, that he has likewise a twin brother, who lives over against him, and keeps a victualling house;* he has the reputation to be a close, griping, squeezing fellow; and that when his bags are full, he is often needy; yet, when the fit takes him, as fast as he gets he lets it fly.

When in office, no one discharges himself, or does his business better. He has sometimes strained hard for an honest livelihood; and never got a bit, till every body else had done.

One practice appears very blameable in him; that every morning he privately frequents unclean houses, where any modest person would blush to be seen. And although this be generally known, yet the world, as censorious as it is, has been so kind to overlook this infirmity in him. To deal impartially, it must be granted that he is too great a lover of himself, and very often consults his own ease, at the expense of his best friends: but this is one of his blind sides; and the best of men I fear are not without them.

He has been constituted by the higher powers in the station of receiver general, in which employment some have censured him for playing fast and loose. He is likewise overseer of the golden mines which he daily inspects, when his health will permit him.

He was long bred under a master of arts,†

* The belly, which receives and digests our nourishment.
Original.

† Persius: *magister artis, ingenique largitor venter.* *Original.*

who instilled good principles into him, but these were soon corrupted. I know not whether this deserves mention; that he is so very capricious, as to take it for an equal affront, to talk either of kissing or kicking him, which has occasioned a thousand quarrels: however no body was ever so great a sufferer for faults, which he neither was, nor possibly could be guilty of.

In his religion he has thus much of the quaker, that he stands always covered, even in the presence of the king; in most other points a perfect idolater,* although he endeavours to conceal it; for he is known to offer daily sacrifices to certain subterraneous nymphs, whom he worships in an humble posture, prone on his face, and stript stark naked; and so leaves his offerings behind him, which the priests† of those goddesses are careful enough to remove, upon certain seasons, with the utmost privacy at midnight, and from thence maintain themselves and families. In all urgent necessities and pressures, he applies himself to these deities, and sometimes even in the streets and highways, from an opinion that those powers have an influence in all places, although their peculiar residence be in caverns under ground. Upon these occasions, the fairest ladies will not refuse to lend their hands to assist him; for, although they are ashamed to have

* Alludes to the sacrifices offered by the Romans to the goddess Cloacina. *Original.*

† Gold-finders, who perform their office in the night-time: but our author further seems to have an eye to the custom of the heathen priests stealing the offerings in the night; of which see more in the story of Bel and the Dragon. *Original.*

him

him seen in their company, or even so much as to hear him named; yet it is well known, that he is one of their constant followers.

In politics, he always submits to what is uppermost; but he peruses pamphlets on both sides with great impartiality, though seldom till every body else has done with them.

His learning is of a mixed kind, and he may properly be called a *helluo librorum*, or another Jacobus de Voragine; though his studies are chiefly confined to schoolmen, commentators, and German divines, together with modern poetry and critics; and he is an atomic philosopher, strongly maintaining a void in nature, which he seems to have fairly proved by many experiments.

I shall now proceed to describe some peculiar qualities, which, in several instances, seem to distinguish this person from the common race of other mortals.

His grandfather was a member of the rump parliament, as the grandson is of the present, where he often rises, sometimes grumbles but never speaks. However he lets nothing pass willingly, but what is well digested. His courage is indisputable, for he will take the boldest man alive by the nose.

He is generally the first abed in the family, and the last up; which is to be lamented; because when he happens to rise before the rest, it has been thought to forebode some good fortune to his superiors.

As wisdom is acquired by age, so, by every
new

new wrinkle * in his face, he is reported to gain some new knowledge.

In him we may observe the true effects and consequences of tyranny in a state : for as he is a great oppressor of all below him, so there is nobody more oppressed by those above him ; yet, in his time, he has been so highly in favour, that many illustrious persons have been entirely indebted to him for their preferments.

He has discovered, from his own experience, the true point wherein all human actions, projects, and designs do chiefly terminate ; and how mean and sordid they are at the bottom.

It behoves the public to keep him quiet ; for his frequent murmurs are a certain sign of intestine tumults.

No philosopher ever lamented more the luxury for which these nations are so justly taxed ; it has been known to cost him tears of blood : † for in his own nature he is far from being profuse ; though indeed he never stays a night at a gentleman's house, without leaving something behind him.

He receives with great submission whatever his patrons think fit to give him ; and when they lay heavy burdens upon him, which is frequently enough, he gets rid of them as soon as he can ; but not without some labour, and much grumbling.

* This refers to a proverb—you have one wrinkle in your a-se more than you had before. *Original.*

† Hemorrhoids, according to the physicians, are a frequent consequence of intemperance. *Original.*

He is a perpetual hanger on; yet nobody knows how to be without him. He patiently suffers himself to be kept under, but loves to be well used, and in that case will sacrifice his vitals to give you ease: and he has hardly one acquaintance, for whom he has not been bound; yet, as far as we can find, was never known to lose any thing by it.

He is observed to be very unquiet in the company of a Frenchman in new clothes, or a young coquette.*

He is, in short, the subject of much mirth and raillery, which he seems to take well enough; though it has not been observed, that ever any good thing came from himself.

There is so general an opinion of his justice, that sometimes very hard cases are left to his decision: and while he sits upon them, he carries himself exactly even between both sides, except where some knotty point arises; and then he is observed to lean a little to the right or left, as the matter inclines him; but his reasons for it are so manifest and convincing, that every man approves them.

POSTSCRIPT.

GENTLE READER,

THOUGH I am not insensible how many thousand persons have been, and still are, with great dexterity handling this subject, and no less

* Their tails being generally observed to be most restless.
Original.

aware of what infinite reams of paper have been laid out upon it ; however, in my opinion, no man living has touched it with greater nicety, and more delicate turns than our author. But, because there is some intended obscurity in this relation ; and curiosity, inquisitive of secrets, may possibly not enter into the bottom and depth of the subject, it was thought not improper to take off the veil, and gain the reader's favour by enlarging his insight. *Ars enim non habet inimicum, nisi ignorantem.* It is well known, that it has been the policy of all times, to deliver down important subjects by emblem and riddle, and not to suffer the knowledge of truth to be derived to us in plain and simple terms, which are generally as soon forgotten as conceived. For this reason, the heathen religion is mostly couched under mythology. For the like reason (this being a FUNDAMENTAL in its kind) the author has thought fit to wrap up his treasure in clean linen, which it is our business to lay open, and set in a due light ; for I have observed, upon any accidental discovery, the least glimpse has given a great diversion to the eager spectator, as many ladies could testify, were it proper, or the case would admit.

The politest companies have vouchsafed to smile at the bare name ; and some people of fashion have been so little scrupulous of bringing it in play, that it was the usual saying of a knight and a man of good breeding, that whenever he rose, his a-se rose with him.

THE
 WONDER OF ALL THE WONDERS,
 THAT EVER THE WORLD
 WONDERED AT

FOR ALL PERSONS OF QUALITY AND OTHERS.

NEWLY arrived at this city of Dublin, the famous artist John Emanuel Schoitz, who, to the great surprise and satisfaction of all spectators, is ready to do the following wonderful performances; the like before never seen in this kingdom.

He will heat a bar of iron red hot, and thrust it into a barrel of gunpowder before all the company, and yet it shall not take fire.

He lets any gentleman charge a blunderbuss with the same gunpowder, and twelve leaden bullets, which blunderbuss the said artist discharges full in the face of the said company, without the least hurt, the bullets sticking in the wall behind them.

He takes any gentleman's own sword, and runs it through the said gentleman's body, so that the point appears bloody at the back to all the spectators; then he takes out the sword,
 wipes

wipes it clean, and returns it to the owner, who receives no manner of hurt.

He takes a pot of scalding oil, and throws it by great ladlefuls directly at the ladies, without spoiling their clothes or burning their skins.

He takes any person of quality's child from two years old to six, and lets the child's own father or mother take a pike in their hands; then the artist takes the child in his arms, and tosses it upon the point of the pike, where it sticks to the great satisfaction of all spectators; and is then taken off without so much as a hole in his coat.

He mounts upon a scaffold just over the spectators, and from thence throws down a great quantity of large tiles and stones, which fall like so many pillows, without so much as discomposing either perukes or headdresses.

He takes any person of quality up to the said scaffold, which person pulls off his shoes, and leaps nine foot directly down on a board prepared on purpose, full of sharp spikes six inches long, without hurting his feet or damaging his stockings.

He places the said board on a chair, upon which a lady sits down with another lady in her lap, while the spikes, instead of entering into the under lady's flesh, will feel like a velvet cushion.

He takes any person of quality's footman, ties a rope about his bare neck, and draws him up by pullies to the ceiling, and there keeps him hanging as long as his master or the company pleases, the said footman, to the wonder and delight of all beholders, having a pot of ale in one

hand and a pipe in the other; and when he is let down, there will not appear the least mark of the cord about his neck.

He bids a lady's maid put her finger into a cup of clear liquor like water, upon which her face and both her hands are immediately withered like an old woman of fourscore; her belly swells as if she were within a week of her time, and her legs are as thick as millposts: but upon putting her finger into another cup, she becomes as young and handsome as she was before.

He gives any gentleman leave to drive forty twelvepenny nails up to the head in a porter's backside, and then places the said porter on a loadstone chair, which draws out every nail, and the porter feels no pain.

He likewise draws the teeth of half a dozen gentlemen, mixes and jumbles them in a hat, gives any person leave to blindfold him, and returns each their own, and fixes them as well as ever.

With his forefinger and thumb, he thrust several gentlemen's and ladies' eyes out of their heads, without the least pain, at which time they see an unspeakable number of beautiful colours; and after they are entertained to the full, he places them again in their proper sockets, without any damage to the sight.

He lets any gentleman drink a quart of hot melted lead, and by a draught of prepared liquor, of which he takes part himself, he makes the said lead pass through the said gentleman, before all the spectators, without any damage; after which it is produced in a cake to the company.

With

With many other wonderful performances of art, too tedious here to mention.

The said artist has performed before most kings and princes in Europe with great applause.

He performs every day (except Sundays) from ten of the clock to one in the forenoon; and from four till seven in the evening, at the New Inn in Smithfield.

The first seat a British crown, the second a British halfcrown, and the lowest a British shilling.

N. B. The best hands in town are to play at the said show.

A LETTER,

GIVING AN ACCOUNT OF A PESTILENT
NEIGHBOUR.

SIR,

YOU must give me leave to complain of a *pestilent* fellow in my neighbourhood, who is always beating *mortar*, yet I cannot find he ever builds. In talking he useth such hard words, that I want a druggerman to interpret them. But all is not gold that *glisters*. *A pot* he carries to most houses where he visits. He makes his prentice his *galley-slave*. I wish our lane were *purged* of him. Yet he pretends to be a *cordial* man. Every *spring* his shop is crowded with country-folks; who, by their *leaves*, in my opinion, help him to do a great deal of mischief. He is full of *scruples*; and so very litigious, that he *files bills* against all his acquaintance: and though he be much troubled with the *simples*, yet I assure you he is a *jesuitical dog*; as you may know by his *bark*. Of all poetry he loves the *dram-a-tick* best. I am, &c.

LETTER TO THE EARL OF PEMBROKE;*

Pretended to be the dying speech of Tom Ashe, whose brother, the Reverend Dillon Ashe, was nicknamed Dilly.†

[Given to Dr. Monsey by Sir Andrew Fountaine; and communicated to Mr. Deane Swift by that ingenious, learned, and very obliging gentleman.]

TOM ASHE died last night. It is conceived he was so puffed up by my lord lieutenant's *favour*, that it struck him into a *fever*. I here send you his dying speech, as it was exactly taken by
a friend

* See the Journal to Stella, June 29, 1711. N.

† Thomas Ashe, esq. descended from an antient family of that name in Wiltshire, was a gentleman of fortune in Ireland. He was a facetious pleasant companion, but the most eternal unwearied punster that ever lived. He was thick and short in his person, being not above five feet high at the most, and had something very droll in his appearance. He died about the year 1719; and left his whole estate, of about a thousand pounds a year, to his intimate friend and kinsman Richard Ashe, of Ashfield, esq. There is a whimsical story, and a very true one, of Tom Ashe, which is well remembered to this day. It happened, that, while he was travelling on horseback, and at a considerable distance from any town, there burst from the clouds such a torrent of rain as wetted him through. He galloped forward; and, as soon as he came to an inn, he was met instantly by a drawer: "Here," said he to the fellow, stretching out one of his arms, "take off my coat immediately." "No, Sir, I won't" said the drawer. "Pox confound you," said

a friend in short-hand. It is something long, and a little incoherent; but he was several hours in delivering it, and with several intervals. His friends were about the bed, and he spoke to them thus:

"MY FRIENDS,

It is time for a man to look *grave*, when he has one foot there. I once had only a *punnice* fear of death; but of late I have *pundered* it more seriously. Every fit of *coffing* hath put me in mind of my *coffin*; though *dissolute* men seldomest think of *dissolution*. This is a very great alteration: I, that supported myself with good *wine*, must now be myself supported by a *small bier*. A fortune-teller once looked on my hand, and said, this man is to be a great traveller; he will soon be at the *diet* of *Worms*, and from thence go to *Ratisbone*. But now I understand his double meaning. I desire to be privately *buried*, for I think a public funeral looks like *Bury fair*; and the *rites* of the dead too often prove *wrong* to the living. Methinks the word itself best expresses the number, neither *few* nor

said Ashe, "take off my coat this instant." "No, Sir," replied the drawer, "I dare not take off your coat; for it is felony to strip an Ash." Tom was delighted beyond measure, frequently told the story, and said he would have given fifty guineas to have been the author of that pun. This little tract of Dr. Swift's, entitled, "The Dying Words of Tom Ashe," was written several years before the decease of Tom, and was merely designed to exhibit the manner in which such an eternal punster might have expressed himself on his death-bed. D. S.

all.

all. A dying man should not think of *obsequies*, but *ob se quies*. Little did I think you would so soon see poor *Tom stown* under a *tomb-stone*. But as the *mole* crumbles the *mold* about her, so a man of small *mold*, before I am *old*, may *molder* away. Sometimes I've *rav'd* that I should revive; but physicians tell me, that when once the great *artery* has drawn the *heart awry*, we shall find the *cor di all*, in spite of all the highest *cordial*.—Brother, you are fond of *Daffy's* elixir; but when death comes, the world will see that, in spite of *Daffy*, *down Dilly*.* Whatever doctors may design by their *medicines*, a man in a *dropsy drops* he not, in spite of *Goddard's drops*, though none are reckoned such *high drops*?—I find death smells the blood of an Englishman: a *fee faintly fumbled* out will be a weak defence against his *fe-fa-fum*. *P. T.* are no letters in deaths *alphabet*; he has not *half a bit* of either: he moves his *sithe*, but will not be moved by all our *sighs*. Every thing ought to put us in mind of death: Physicians affirm, that our very food breeds it in us; so that, in our *dieting*, we may be said to *die eating*. There is something ominous, not only in the names of diseases, as *di-arrhœa*, *di-abetes*, *di-sentry*: but even in the drugs designed to preserve our lives; as *di-accodium*, *di-apente*, *di-ascordium*. I perceive Dr. *Howard* (and I feel *how hard*) *lay thumb* on my *pulse*, then *pulls* it back, as if he saw *lethum* in my face. I see as bad in his; for sure there is no *physick* like a *sick phiz*. He thinks I shall de-

* A nickname of Tom Ashe's brother. D. S.

cease before the *day* cease; but before I die, before the bell hath *toll'd*, and *Tom Tollman* is *told* that little *Tom*, though not *old*, has paid nature's *toll*, I do desire to give some advice to those that survive me. First, Let gamesters consider that death is *hazard* and *passage*, upon the turn of a *die*. Let lawyers consider it is a hard *case*. And let punners consider how hard it is to *die jesting*, when death is so hard in *digesting*.

As for my lord lieutenant the earl of *Mungomerry*, I am sure he *be-wales* my misfortune; and it would move him to stand by, when the carpenter (while my friends grieve and make an *odd splutter*) *nails* up my coffin. I will make a short *affidavi-t*, that if he makes my *epitaph*, I will take it for a great honour; and it is a plentiful subject. His excellency may say, that the art of punning is dead with *Tom*. *Tom* has taken all puns away with him, *Omne tulit pun-Tom*.—May his excellency long *live tenant* to the queen in Ireland! We never *Herberd* so good a governor before. Sure he *mun-go-merry* home, that has made a kingdom so happy. I hear my friends design to publish a collection of my puns. Now I do confess, I have let many a *pun go*, which did never *pungo*: therefore the world must read the bad as well as the good. Virgil has long foretold it: *Punica mala leges*. I have had several forebodings that I should soon die; I have late been often at committees, where I have sat *de die in diem*. I conversed much with the *usher* of the *black rod*: I saw his *medals*; and woe is *me dull* soul, not to
consider

consider they are but dead men's faces *stamped over and over* by the living, which will shortly be my condition.

Tell Sir *Andrew Fountain*, I *ran* clear to the *bottom*, and wish he may be a late *a river* where I am going. He used to *brook* compliments. May his sand be long a *running*; not *quick sand*, like mine! Bid him avoid *poring* upon monuments and books; which is in reality but *running* among *rocks* and *shelves*, to *stop* his *course*. May his *waters* never be *troubled* with *mud* or *gravel*, nor *stopped* by any *grinding stone*! May his friends be all true *trouts*, and his enemies laid as flat as *flounders*! I look upon him as the most *fluent* of his *race*; therefore let him not *despond*. I foresee his black *rod* will advance to a *pike*, and destroy all our *ills*.

But I am going; my *wind* in lungs is turning to a *winding* sheet. The thoughts of a *pall* begin to *apall* me. Life is but a *vapour*, car elle *vapour* la moindre cause. Farewell: I have lived ad amicorum *fastidium*, and now behold how *fast I di um*!

Here his breath failed him, and he expired. There are some false spellings here and there; but they must be pardoned in a dying man.

A

LETTER TO MRS. SUSANNAH NEVILLE.*

June 24, 1732.

MADAM,

I WILL not trouble you with any grave *tophicks*, lest I should *discurmode* you; but rather write in a *farmiliar* and *jocosious* way.

You must know then, I was the other night at Mrs. Tattle's and Mrs. Rattle came in to drink some *jocklit* with us, upon which they fell into a *nargiment* about the best *musicioners* in town. At last, Rattle told Tattle, that she did not know the *difrence* between a song and a *tympany*. They were going to *defer* the matter to me; but I said that, when people disputed, it was my way always to stand *muter*. You full would have thought they were both *intoshicated* with liquor, if you had seen them so of outrageousness. However, Mrs. Tattle, as being a very *timbersome* woman, yielded to Rattle, and there was an end of the *disputement*. I wonder you do not honour me sometimes with your company. If I myself be no *introducement*, my garden, which has a fine *ruval* look, ought to be one. My Tommy would be glad to see you before he goes for England, and so would I; for I am resolved to take the *tower* of London before I return. We intend to go to Norfolk or Suffolk, to see a clergyman, a near

* This letter is fictitious, and was written by Dr. Sheridan. D.S.
cousin

cousin of ours. They say that he is an *admiral* good man, and very *hospital* in his own house. I am *determ'd*, when this *vege* is over, never to set my foot in a stagecoach again; for the jolting of it has put my blood into such a *firma-ment*, that I have been in an *ego* ever since, and have lost my *nappetite* to such a degree that I have not eaten a *mansion* of bread put all together these six weeks past. They allow me to eat nothing at night but *blanchius manshius*, which has made a perfect *notomy* of me; and my spirits are so *extorted*, that I am in a perfect *liturgy*; for which I am resolved to take some *rubrick*, although the doctors advise me to drink *burgomy*. And what do you think? when I went to my cellar for a flask, I found that my servants had *imbellished* it all: for which I am resolved to give them some *hippocockeny* to bring it up again.—I fear that I have been too *turbulent* in this long and tedious *crawl*; which I hope you will excuse from, your very humble servant.

MARY HOWE.

CON-

CONSULTATION OF FOUR PHYSICIANS UPON A
LORD THAT WAS DYING.*

First Doctor.

IS his Honor sick? Præ lætus felis pulse. It does beat veris loto de.

Second Doctor. No notis as qui cassi e ver fel tu metri it. Inde edit is as fastas an alarum, ora fire bellat nite.

Third Doctor. It is veri hei!

Fourth Doctor. Noto contra dictu in my juge mentitis veri loto de. Itis as orto maladi sum callet. [Here e ver id octo reti resto a par lori na mel an coli post ure.]

First Doctor. It is a me gri mas I opi ne.

Second Doctor. No docto rite quit fora quin si. Heris a plane sim tomo fit. Sorites Para celsus; Præ re adit.

* As Swift did not partake of the usual amusements of the world, for recreation, he indulged himself in various sports and whims of fancy. Among others he was fond of a new species of composition, which consisted all of Latin words, but by allowing for false spelling, and running the words into each other, the sentences would contain good sense in English. It was thought some specimens of this singular mode of writing would not be unacceptable to the reader. I shall here point out, in the two first sentences, the manner in which they are to be read into English.

First Doctor.

Is his honour sick? Pray let us feel his pulse. It does beat very slow to day.

Second Doctor. No no 'tis as quick as I ever felt; you may try it. Indeed it is as fast as an alarum, or fire bell at night, &c. S.

First

First Doctor. Nono Doctor I ne ver quo te aqua casu do.

Second Doctor. Sum arso : Mi autoris no ne.

Third Doctor. No quare lingat præ senti de si reHis honor is sic offa Colli casure as I sit here.

Fourth Doctor. It is æther an atro phi ora colli casu sed : Ire membri re ad it in Doctor me ades Esse, here itis.

Third Doctor. I ne ver re ad apage in it, no re ver in tendit.

Second Doctor. Fer ne is offa qui te di ferent noti o nas i here.

First Doctor. Notis ab ludi fluxit is veri plene.

Second Doctor. I fitis a fluxit me re qui re ac lis ter.

Third Doctor. I a ver his casis venere alas i disco ver edit in as hanc cor ; an da poli pus in his nosce. An di fit be as I cetis, ago no rea me en sue.

First Doctor. It is ad ange.rus casas ani.

Fourth Doctor. I must tellure alitis ago uti humor in his Bel li. Hi sto macto is empti.

First Doctor. It me bea pluri si ; avo metis veri pro per fora manat his age.

Second Doctor. Ure par donat præsentis deire ; His dis eas is a cata ride clare it.

Third Doctor. Atlas tume findit as tone in his quid ni es.

Fourth Doctor. Itis ale pro si fora uti se. Præ hos his a poti cari ; cantu tellus ? Ab lis ter me bene cessa risum de cens. Itis as ure medi in manicas es.

Third Doctor. I findit isto late tot hinc offa reme di; fori here his Honor is De ad.

Second Doctor. His ti meis cum.

First Doctor. Is it trudo ut hinc?

Fourth Doctor. It is veri certa in. His Paris his Belli sto ringo ut foris de partu re.

Third Doctor. Næ, i fis Ecce lens is de ad lætus en dum apri esto præ foris sole. His Honor has bina Cato liquor a de isti here.

First Doctor. Alor dis sum times as tingi as an usu reris.

Second Doctor. Api stolis alligo time a verbi mi at endans for a forte nite.

Third Doctor. O mei ne vera tendo na nil ordinis sic nes ani more.

Fourth Doctor. Api stolis ne a quin in a nil ordo fis qua liti; sum pes fore times more. It istos mala fito a Doctor o fis hic.

Second Doctor. Lætus paco fitis time.

First Doctor. Abigo ditis hi time, in de editis, forus alto fallas campe ringo fas fastas arato ut offa da iri; fori fera bea tinge veri minute; bimi solido. His lac quis, an das turdis aussi sto ut valet is re di forus.

Second Doctor. Ali feris ab ast in a do; fori here ano is at adis stans.

A LOVE SONG.

APUD in is almi de si re,
Mimis tres I ne ver re qui re,
Alo veri findit a gestis.
His miseri ne ver at restis.

AN EPIGRAM.

DIC, heris agro at, an da quar to fine ale,
Fora ringat ure nos, an da stringat ure tale.

TO SAMUEL BINDON, ESQ.

MOLLIS abuti,
Has an acuti,
No lasso finis,
Molli divinis.
Omi de armis tres,
Imi na dis tres.
Cantu disco ver
Meas alo ver?

TO DR. SHERIDAN.

*October 12^o, 1723.
Saturni die.*

ERUDITISSIME DOMINI,

MI Sana, Telo me Flaccus; odioso ni mus rem.
Tuba Dia pusilanimus: emit si erit mos minimo.
Fecitne Latina Sal? I sub me? a robur os. Nan-
tis; potatis. Moto ima os illud a illuc? Ima os
o 2 nega?

nega? I dama nam? Memoravi i nos; I ma eris nisi! sit parta.

Si paca eruca? voco Tite nemo! Emerit tono, sit sola ni emit, na edit. Ima ni sum & dum? Ima nil ne ni erim! Tuba nisi no os tegi en parare.

HUMILIMUS, &c.

Exusatum me habias si subjecti gravitate paululum aliquendo emoveor.

When you have puzzled your brains with reading this, you will find it as bad sense as you would desire.

Where do you dine to-day?
To morrow with me.

FROM DR. SHERIDAN.

June 28, 1734.

DE ARMIS TER DE AN

I EXPECTURE anser an da fullone abo ut mi monito de. Times a re veri de ad nota do it oras hi lingat almi e state. Mire se ver cannas vel res ad e villas a peni. Cursim I se fora prime minis ter. Cantu res a Sum at ab an cursu de an. Atri do. Uno mi de arde annuo me agro at. Itis hi time tot hinc ope in it. I ama non est manicæ, ac nave is mi aversio ni de clare.

Ad unis at mi do ore fora Sum io on da nat
urnæ,

urnæ, ab umbelicum in at his ars, as redi as ac
at is at amo use, ora rati se, orabat.

Iambicum as mutas a Statu; as lænas ara que;
as de a fas an ad aris; as hæ a vi as an assis; as
quæras a duc; ast emas alam; as de ad as a do
orna ilis; as insipidas de ad vi negaris; ora po-
tato in me. I re membri vas o na time as qui
casa fleat a lædis belli; as meri as a Philli; as
fullo pleas ac id; as fullo meretrix as ac it en is,
oras ab a boni na capis. I rite si miles use e, cantu
ritum. Udi ne at urse de at mi o use. I vah belli fullo
meato en ter tenus fit fora nil ordinis equi page.
Uva stomachi me ope. Here is ab illo fare. Ago
use. A paro dux. Sum fis his, as a paro soles.
A paro places. Apud in. Afri casei. Arabit
astu in. Neu pes. Neu beans. Alam pij fit
fora minis ter o state. Acus tardis ast it ab it as at
artis. Afri teris mi de lite. Mi liquor istoc
que, it costus api Stola quãrti a verrit. A quar-
tos ac. Margo use claret as fine as a rubi.
Graves. Lac rima Christi. Hoc. Cote rotæ.
Sum Cyprus. As fine Sidere se ver Id runcat
at averne.

Præbe specus a Superaturus. Summas par a
gusto eat. Sum colli flo ures, ac ab age lætis
fora Sal ad. Invita lædito ac cum pani ure ve-
rens, nota præter, nota coquet. A grave matronis
pro per fora grave de an, an da doctor, an das
cole mas ter.

I ritu a verse o na molli o mi ne,
Asta lassa me pole, a lædis o fine,
I ne ver neu a niso ne at in mi ni is,
A manat a glans ora sito fer diis,

De armo lis abuti hos face an hos nos is,
 As fer a sal illi, as reddas aro sis,
 Ac is o mi molli is almi de lite,
 Illo verbi de, an illo verbi nite.

I figo imus te cato tum an dumus trans ac ure
 pense exceptive illuc. I fi ple in gestitis fora
 negat eas ter. Notabit fora cardami, norabit
 fora di se i, as migra num has sed forti times.

I nono nues offa ni momento ritu buttabata
 ilis o ver at Dans sic. In Itali an in Germani
 merce nari es desertum e veri de. O ne gener
 alis de ad ac an non bullit huc offis hæ ad. A
 fle et is præ par in fora se fite. Me ni Si eges
 ara carri in o nat his time.

Mi Magis as meri as an apis. Hæ do es se a
 quæ cur a quæ cur a cur. Hæ is caper in in ac
 age me do Sali Abit ob re ad is gener ali his
 super, ora livor offa lambis.

Miser visto alat o me, excuse mi has te ; Fore
 ver an de ver ures

TOMAS SER ID AN.

Afri de at en ac locat mi Studij.

In like manner the Dean sometimes tried to write English words to be read into Latin, of which the following is an instance.

TO DR. SHERIDAN.

Terse I ow I ane you are wry.

Am I say vain a Rabble is,

GAUDY o tea rue ry dy you sale you tye in service he : Said lynk way mere Ass, eat red Eye, add nose sight O.* Quipp ye knife all or tame Puss East. Tea Mary Tuck Sr; Tea may rent Family are ease. Anne lewd is cart is? Veal some no ill dull jest I? Anne Jo Cuz ty by place eat? Meer Rum spare O Freak went her Bib is : Lack Tea compleat : Ay'd is, ride ease, Lock were is, do neck fat I gat us ease. A wry Debt nay, Rage in a eat may right us tye by? Do my Tea here I eggs peck't have I ; said may day say pist I. Usquebach come aen Ass; Force an I buy ass her o buss East; Codd mark a Toryes nice Eye ass I dumb mine I may hay bent. Said post hose Dairy lick toes add noes vain I. You buy inn do mow Day can at us bone um Salt 'em by beam us, sign on Mealy o'r'em fall or no.

* As a clue to the above, I shall point out in what manner the first sentence is to be read, leaving it to the reader's ingenuity to find out the rest.

Amice venerabilis.

Gaudeo te ruri diu saluti inservisse, sed linquamur eas, & redi ad nos cito, &c.

Satyr nigh, dye ease nose ty feast us east. May
come air is; Sigh mull soke ray to Carmen a
Pan game us. Ride end 'um, buy bend 'um e'r
it come so dayly buss; nigh least carry us in-
vite a.

Sick Dice it Whore ah see us:

Spare take um Sick way pot you it wag and
Team

Fall e'er he tast a.

Et a lye by:

Back 'um in Ray mote is Carrmen are you
Pye-buss.

Said;

For tune a lay to save an egg o show.

Sate I sope I nor sight ha' shown um: add fine
'em proper and 'um East. Valiant a Mice I Ves-
try, eat you in Shoe pair vally Ass.

Ah my Cuz vest are.

Day can us.

FROM DR. SHERIDAN.

Feb. 25, 1734-5.

Fy brew Harry 25, 1734-5.

RAVE E'ER END DAY ANN,

EYE fan see they Rake order is a deel a tory
jant ill man, bee cause he mite heave scent his o
pin eye on beef o'er this. Yew no eye heave
sum mow knee too pea miss tear Hen a wry, Ann
damn

damn inn hay east tub ring Matt Eys twack on
 clue shun. Eye maid a nap point meant two
 Bee at they Dean a wry tun eye't, butt am pray
 vent head buy a ten ant in Jew red buy Ann at
 Urn I, buy home eye must and. Eye am ewer
 mow stob ay dy ant Ann dumb bell serve aunt,

Tom ass She rid Ann.

FROM DR. SHERIDAN.

May 26th, 1735.

DRDN

YEW mare aim Ember, a bout Ann our Ah go,
 Ire it Sum Ann glow Ann Glee, I nim it ay shun
 off Ewers. Butt If here they rare mist eaks. I
 few fine day nigh, Eye may Kit mire eak quest
 Tom end dumb. They'll aid Eyes Name Lee
 Mad damn Harry Son, White Whey, Sigh Cann
 air ray dye Two join new, Sow add Yew Too
 Ale even, Ewer Mow Stumble Add my rare.

THOUGH MASS SHE RID ANN.

Meath ay two went he Sick'st,
 Wan thou Sand Say vain Hun dread, &c.

Tooth ay Revere End Dock tore Jo Nathan
 Dray Peer, Gull Liver, Inn They Dane a
 wry.

FROM

FROM DR. SHERIDAN.

Julij 15, 1735.

DE ARMIS TER DE AN,

URIT tome sum time ago an diamredito anser
 it thus. A lac a de mi illinc, ducis in it, is no-
 tabit fit fora de an; it is more fit fora puppi. I
 lusit toti. Irritato ripam flet an Dicti toral e
 ver ibit. Dic is abest. Dic is a serpenti se.
 Dic is a turdi se. Dic is a fartor. Dic is pisti
 se. Dic is a vix en. Dic is as qui ter in nasti
 fusti musti cur. Dic is arantur. Dic is ab a
 boni se. Sed Ito Dicti cantu cum in as a dans
 in mas ter an dans ab ori ora minuet. Da me I
 fido sed Dic. Quis mi ars se diu puppi. Ure
 as turdi rufi an sed I. Ure a tori villa in sed
 Dic. Ure fit fora gallus sed I; an dume dia
 dans in. Ure aras calli cur sed Dic. Dicti sed
 I ure regis a farto me.

Tanti vi sed I tanti vi
 Hi fora Dic in apri vi.

Ime Dic as te mas amo use foralis angor. I
 re collecta piper, sed I, an dat rumpetur, an da
 sume cur, an ad rumor, an das qui re, an ab lac
 a more in ure cum pani, an da de al more me ac
 in a gesto uti. It is ali ad a me sed Dic, as
 suras istinc. Sensu cæso I cæno more.

I cum here formo ni. Itis apparent I canta
 ve

ve mi mærent, mi tenentis tardi. I cursim e
veri de nota peni cani res. I ambit. Mi sto-
machis a cor morante ver re ad ito digesta me
ale in a minute. I eat nolam, nôram, no dux,
I generali eat a quale carbone dedat super an da
qualis as fine abit as arabit. I es ter de I eat
atro ut at abit. De vilis in mi a petite. A crustis
mi de lite. (I neu Eumenides ago eat tuenti
times more) As unde I eat offa buccas fatas mi
arsis. O nam unde I eat sum pes. A tu es de I
eat apud in migra num edit. A venis de I eat
sum pasti. Post de notabit. Afri de abit ab re
ad. A Satur de sum tripes.

Luis is mus ter in an armi an de sines carri in
it as far as I tali, sum se germani. It do es
alarum mus; De vel partum. I fani nues is fito
ritu me directo me at cava ni Virgini a. Miser
vice tomi da ter an, Capta in Pari, Doctor de
lanij, Major Folli ut; an mi complemento mi de
armis tresses, e speciali WRLL.

I amat ure re verens his cervice
fore ver an de ver.

L I S T

OF

UNGRATEFUL—GRATEFUL—INDIFFERENT—
AND DOUBTFUL.

Abp. of <i>Dublin</i> [Dr. <i>King</i>],	<i>u.</i>
Mr. <i>Read</i> ,	<i>d. g.</i>
Captain <i>Bernege</i> ,	<i>g.</i>
Mr. <i>Harrison</i> ,	<i>d. g.</i>
Mr. <i>Fiddes</i>	<i>i.</i>
L. Pr. [Lord Primate <i>Marsh</i>]	<i>g.</i>
Mr. <i>Forbes</i> ,	<i>u.</i>
Mr. <i>Barber</i> ,	<i>u.</i>
Mr. <i>Tooke</i> ,	<i>g.</i>
<i>M—M—</i> [Mrs. <i>Manley</i>],	<i>g.</i>
Dr. <i>Sacheverell</i> ,	<i>i.</i>
Mr. <i>Trapp</i> ,	<i>i.</i>
Mr. <i>Smyth</i> ,	<i>i.</i>
Dr. <i>St—</i> [Bp. <i>Sterne</i> ,]	<i>u.</i>
Mr. <i>Stratford</i> ,	<i>i.</i>
Mr. <i>Ford</i> ,	<i>g.</i>
Mr. <i>Pope</i> ,	<i>g.</i>
Mr. <i>Gay</i> ,	<i>g.</i>
Dr. <i>Parnell</i> .	<i>u. d.</i>
Mr. <i>Manley</i> [the Postmaster],	<i>u.</i>
Dr. <i>Raymond</i> ,	<i>u.</i>
Mr. <i>Warburton</i> [Curate at <i>Laracor</i>],	<i>i.</i>
Mr. <i>Walls</i> ,	<i>u.</i>
<i>Humphry May</i> , at last,	<i>u. g.</i>
Dean of <i>Down</i> , <i>Pratt</i> ,	<i>u.</i>
	Mr.

Mr. Berkeley,	u.
Mr. Steele,	u.
Mr. Robert Pooley,	d.
Mr. Higgins,	u.
John Grattan,	g.
Robert Grattan,	g.
Dr. Delany,	i. partly g.
Mr. Lightburn,	u.
Charles Grattan,	g.
Mr. Curtis,	g.
Mr. Corbet,	i.
Mr. Nisbit,	u.
Mr. James Stopford,	g.
Dr. Sheridan,	g.
Queen C —,	u.
Mr. Wood,	g.
Sir —,	u.
Mrs. Barber,	g.

* * The letter from lord Gower * to a Friend of Dr. Swift (printed in vol. XIV. p. 155), is misdated. It was written "August 1, 1738."

* In a billet written by Mr. Pope, the school to which Dr. Johnson was recommended is said to have been in *Shropshire*; but it appears by Ld. Gower's letter, that the trustees were "worthy gentlemen of Johnson's neighbourhood;" and the fact is, that the vacancy of a schoolmaster was at Appleby in Leicestershire, which is in the neighbourhood of Lichfield. The salary, the degree requisite, together with the *time of election*, all agree with the statutes of that school. (See Gent. Mag. 1793, vol. LXIII. p. 408.) The election, as stated in the letter, "could not be delayed longer than the 11th of next month," which was the 11th of September, just three months after the annual audit day of Appleby school, which is always, on the 11th of June; and the statutes enjoin, *ne ullius præceptorum electio diutius tribus mensibus moraretur*, &c. But what banishes every shadow of doubt is the minute-book of the school, in which the resignation of the Rev. Samuel Martin is entered at the audit of June 11, 1738. It appears that the trustees of the school had the kindness to wait so long for the event of lord Gower's application, that the patronage *pro hac vice* lapsed to the bishop of Lincoln as visitor of the school. Mr. Boswell observes, "it was perhaps no small disappointment to Johnson, that this respectable application had not the desired effect: yet how much reason has there been, both for himself and his country, to rejoice that it did not succeed, as he might probably have wasted in obscurity those hours in which he afterwards produced his incomparable works!" N.

MISCELLANIES

IN

VERSE.

BY MR. POPE, DR. ARBUTHNOT,
MR. GAY, &c.

COLLECTED BY DR. SWIFT AND MR. POPE.

1727.

MISCELLANEOUS

VERB

ST. MICHAEL'S ACADEMY

NEW YORK

COLLECTED BY ST. MICHAEL'S ACADEMY

IMITATIONS OF ENGLISH POETS.

BY

MR. POPE, IN HIS YOUTH.

I. CHAUCER.

A TALE, LATELY FOUND IN AN OLD
MANUSCRIPT.

WOMEN, though nat sans leacherie,
Ne swinken but with secrecie :
This in our tale is plain y-fond,
Of clerk that wonneth in Ireland ;
Which to the fennes hath him betake
To filch the gray ducke fro the lake.
Right then there passen by the way
His aunt, and eke her daughters tway :
Ducke in his trowzes hath he hent,
Not to be spied of ladies gent.
“ But ho ! our nephew,” crieth one ;
“ Ho !” quoth another, “ couzen John !”
And stoppen, and lough, and callen out,—
This sely clerk full low doth lout.
They asken that and talken this,
“ Lo here is coz, and here is miss.”
But, as he gloz’d with speeches soote,
The ducke sore tickleth his erse root :

Fore-piece and buttons all to-brest,
 Forth thrust a white neck and red crest.
 "Te-he," cried ladies; clerke nought spake;
 Miss star'd; and gray ducke crieth "quaake."
 "O moder, moder," quoth the daughter,
 "Be thilke same thing maids longen a'ter?
 Bette is to pyne on coals and chalke,
 Then trust on mon, whose yerde can talke."*

II. SPENSER.

THE ALLEY.†

IN ev'ry town where Thamis rolls his tide,
 A narrow pass there is, with houses low;
 Where ever and anon the stream is eyed,
 And many a boat soft sliding to and fro:
 There oft are heard the notes of infant woe,
 The short thick sob, loud scream, and shriller
 squall:
 How can ye, mothers, vex your children so;
 Some play, some eat, some cack against the wall,
 And, as they crouchen low, for bread and butter
 call.

* Dr. Warton very properly observes, that this is "a gross and dull caricature of the father of English poetry, and very unworthy of its author at any age;" yet, bad as it is, Mr. Pope has taken the trouble to alter it materially in his own publication, though not at all to improve its delicacy. N.

† He that was unacquainted with Spenser, and was to form his ideas of the turn and manner of his genius from this piece, would undoubtedly suppose that he abounded in filthy images, and excelled in describing the lower scenes of life. Dr. WARTON.

And

II.

And on the broken pavement here and there
 Doth many a stinking sprat and herring lie;
 A brandy and tobacco shop is near,
 And hens, and dogs, and hogs, are feeding by:
 And here a sailor's jacket hangs to dry;
 At every door are sun-burnt matrons seen,
 Mending old nets to catch the scaly fry;
 Now singing shrill, and scolding oft between;
 Scolds answer foul-mouth'd scolds; bad neigh-
 bourhood, I ween.

III.

The snappish cur (the passenger's annoy)
 Close at my heel with yelping treble flies;
 The whimp'ring girl and hoarser screaming boy
 Join to the yelping treble shrilling cries;
 The scolding quean to louder notes doth rise,
 And her full pipes those shrilling cries confound;
 To her full pipes the grunting hog replies;
 The grunting hogs alarm the neighbours round,
 And curs, girls, boys, and scolds, in the deep base
 are drown'd.

IV.

Hard by a sty, beneath a roof of thatch,
 Dwelt Obloquy, who in her early days,
 Baskets of fish at Billingsgate did watch,*
 Cod, whiting, oyster, mackrel, sprat or plaice:

* How different from those enchanting imitations of Spenser,
 "The Castle of Indolence," and "The Minstrel!"

There learn'd she speech from tongues that
never cease.

Slander beside her, like a magpie, chatters,
With Envy (spitting cat) dread foe to peace;
Like a curs'd cur, Malice before her clatters,
And, vexing, ev'ry wight, tears clothes and all
to tatters.

V.

Her dugs were mark'd by ev'ry collier's hand,
Her mouth was black as bulldog's at the stall:
She scratched, bit, and spar'd ne lace ne band;
And bitch and rogue her answer was to all;
Nay, e'en the parts of shame by name would
call,
Whene'er she passed by or lane or nook,
Would greet the man who turn'd him to the
wall,
And by his hand obscene the porter took,
Nor ever did askance like modest virgin look.

VI.

Such place hath Deptford, navy-building town;
Woolwich and Wapping, smelling strong of
pitch:
Such Lambeth, envy of each band and gown;
And Twick'nam such, which fairer scenes enrich,
Grots, statues, urns, and Jo—n's dog and bitch;
Ne village is without, on either side,
All up the silver Thames, or all adown;
Ne Richmond's self, from whose tall front are ey'd
Vales, spires, meand'ring streams, and Windsor's
tow'ry pride.

III. EARL

III. EARL OF DORSET.

ARTEMISIA.*

THOUGH Artemisia talks, by fits,
 Of councils, classics, fathers, wits;
 Reads Malbranche, Boyle, and Locke:
 Yet in some things, methinks, she fails;
 'Twere well, if she would pare her nails,
 And wear a cleaner smock.

Haughty and huge as High-Dutch bride:
 Such nastiness, and so much pride,
 Are oddly join'd by fate:
 On her large squab you find her spread,
 Like a fate corpse upon a bed,
 That lies and stinks in state.

She wears no colours (sign of grace)
 On any part except her face;
 All white and black beside:
 Dauntless her look, her gesture proud,
 Her voice theatrically loud,
 And masculine her stride.

* By Artemisia, Pope has been thought to have meant queen Caroline. It certainly bears in many points a resemblance, but coloured by spleen. She became corpulent; and Mr. Coxe observes, "Her levees were a strange mixture of the motley character and manners of a queen and learned woman. She received company while at her toilette — Learned men and divines were intermixed with courtiers and ladies of the household. The conversation turned upon metaphysical subjects, blended with the tittle-tattle of the Drawing-room." Coxe's Memoirs.

It ought not to be omitted that notwithstanding Pope's general sarcasms, she was a most exemplary, sensible, prudent, and amiable woman, as is most clearly proved by Mr. Coxe BOWLES.

So have I seen, in black and white,
 A prating thing, a magpie hight,
 Majestically stalk ;
 A stately, worthless animal,
 That plies the tongue, and wags the tail,
 All flutter, pride, and talk.*

PHRYNE.

PHRYNE had talents for mankind;
 Open she was, and unconfin'd,
 Like some free port of trade :
 Merchants unloaded here their freight,
 And agents from each foreign state
 Here first their entry made.

Her learning and good breeding such,
 Whether th' Italian or the Dutch,
 Spaniards or French came to her,
 To all obliging she'd appear ;
 'Twas *Si signior*, 'twas *Yaw mynheer*,
 'Twas *S'il vous plait, monsieur*.

Obscure by birth, renown'd by crimes,
 Still changing names, religions, climes,
 At length she turns a bride :
 In diamonds, pearls, and rich brocades,
 She shines the first of batter'd jades,
 And flutters in her pride.

* Let the curious reader compare Fenton's imitation of Dorset's manner with this of Pope. DR. WARTON.

So have I known those insects fair,
 Which curious Germans hold so rare,
 Still vary shapes and dies;
 Still gain new titles with new forms;
 First grubs obscene, then wriggling worms,
 Then painted butterflies.

IV. SWIFT.*

THE HAPPY LIFE OF A COUNTRY PARSON.†

PARSON, these things in thy possessing
 Are better than the bishop's blessing:
 A wife that makes conserves; a steed
 That carries double when there's need;

* This was at first styled, "An Imitation of Martial." N.

† Dr. Warton observes that "The point of the likeness in this imitation, consists in describing objects *as they really exist in life*, like Hogarth's paintings, without heightening or enlarging them by any imaginary circumstance. In this way of writing Swift excelled; witness his "Description of a Morning in the City, of a City Shower, of the House of Baucis and Philemon, and the Verses on his own Death." In this also consists the beauty of Gay's, "Trivia;" a subject Swift desired him to write upon, and for which he furnished him with hints." But surely this is paying a poor compliment to Hogarth's inimitable genius. Perhaps the very reverse of what Dr. Warton advances is true; for, though his pictures are not sublime, wherein does the painter's fancy and invention and satire consist, but in the "heightening" circumstances? These are as much required with respect to "burlesque," as they are in those delineations that are of a more serious and elevated character. If characters are painted merely *as they exist*, where are we to search for humour and wit? It is the same in all satirical writings. BOWLES.

October store, and best Virginia,
 Tithe pig, and mortuary guinea;
 Gazettes sent *gratis* down, and frank'd,
 For which thy patron's weekly thank'd;
 A large Concordance, bound long since;
 Sermons to Charles the First, when prince;
 A chronicle of ancient standing;
 A Chrysostom, to smooth thy band in;
 The Polyglott — three parts, — my text:
 Howbeit — likewise — now to my next —
 Lo here the Septuagint, — and Paul,
 To sum the whole, — the close of all.

He that has these, may pass his life,
 Drink with the 'squire, and kiss his wife;
 On Sundays preach, and eat his fill;
 And fast on Fridays — if he will;
 Toast Church and Queen, explain the news,
 Talk with churchwardens about pews,
 Pray heartily for some new gift,
 And shake his head at doctor SWIFT.*

THE CAPON'S TALE:

TO A LADY, WHO FATHERED HER LAMPOONS
 UPON HER ACQUAINTANCE.

IN Yorkshire dwelt a sober yeoman,
 Whose wife, a clean, painstaking woman,

* Swift has more humour than knowledge, more taste than judgment, and more spleen, prejudice, and passion than any of those qualities. HUME, Disc. V.

Fed num'rous poultry in her pens,
And saw her cocks well serve her hens.
A hen she had whose tuneful clocks
Drew after her a train of cocks;
With eyes so piercing, yet so pleasant,
You would have sworn this hen a pheasant.
All the plum'd *beau monde* round her gathers;
Lord! what a brustling up of feathers!
Morning from noon there was no knowing,
There was such flutt'ring, chuckling, crowing;
Each forward bird must thrust his head in,
And not a cock but would be treading.

Yet tender was this hen so fair,
And hatch'd more chicks than she could rear.
Our prudent dame bethought her then
Of some dry nurse to save her hen:
She made a capon drunk; in fine
He eats the sops, she sipp'd the wine;
His rump well pluck'd with nettles stings,
And claps the brood beneath his wings.
The feather'd dupe awakes content,
O'erjoy'd to see what God had sent;
Think's he's the hen, clocks, keeps a pother,
A foolish foster-father-mother.

Such, lady Mary,* are your tricks;
But since you hatch pray own your chicks.†

* Lady Mary Wortley Montague. N.

† Mr. Dallaway, in his "Memoirs of lady Mary Wortley Montague," says that the original copy of this poem, which was then before him, contained "some other very abominable lines." N.

THE ELEPHANT; OR, THE PARLIAMENT-MAN.

WRITTEN MANY YEARS SINCE.

TAKEN FROM COKE'S INSTITUTES.

ERE bribes convince you whom to choose,
The precepts of lord Coke peruse:
Observe an Elephant, says he,
And let like him your member be:
First, take a man that's free from gall;
For elephants have none at all:
In flocks or parties he must keep;
For elephants live just like sheep:
Stubborn in honour he must be;
For elephants ne'er bend the knee:
Last, let his memory be sound,
In which your elephant's profound;
That old examples from the wise
May prompt him in his Noes and Ies.

Thus the lord Coke hath gravely writ,
In all the form of lawyers wit;
And then with Latin, and all that,
Shows the comparison is pat.

Yet in some points my lord is wrong:
One's teeth are sold and t'other's tongue:
Now men of parliament, God knows,
Are more like elephants of shows,
Whose docile memory and sense
Are turn'd to trick, to gather pence.

To

To get their master half a crown,
They spread their flag, or lay it down:
Those who bore bulwarks on their backs,
And guarded nations from attacks,
Now practise every pliant gesture,
Opening their trunk for every tester.
Siam, for elephants so fam'd,
Is not with England to be nam'd:
Their elephants by men are sold;
Ours sell themselves, and take the gold.

V E R S E S

TO BE PREFIXED BEFORE BERNARD LINTOT'S
NEW MISCELLANY.*

SOME Colinæus † praise, some Bleu †
Others account them but so so;
Some Plantin to the rest prefer,
And some esteem old Eizevir; ‡
Others with Aldus ‡ would besot us;
I, for my part, admire *Lintottus*.—
His character's beyond compare,
Like his own person, large and fair.
They print their names in letters small,
But LINTOT stands in capital:
Author and he with equal grace
Appear, and stare you in the face.

* The Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany. H.

† Printers, famous for having published fine editions of the Bible, and of the Greek and Roman classics. H.

‡ A famous printer. H.

Stephens prints heathen Greek, 'tis said,
 Which some can't construe, some can't read.
 But all that comes from Lintot's hand
 Ev'n Rawlinson might understand.
 Oft in an Aldus or a Plantin,
 A page is blotted, or leaf wanting:
 Of Lintot's books this can't be said,
 All fair, and not so much as read.
 Their copy cost 'em not a penny
 To Homer, Virgil, or to any;
 They ne'er gave sixpence for two lines
 To them, their heirs, or their assigns:
 But Lintot is at vast expense,
 And pays prodigious dear for — sense.
 Their books are useful but to few,
 A scholar, or a wit or two:
 Lintot's for gen'ral use are fit;
 For some folks read, but all folks sh—.

TO MR. JOHN MOORE,*

AUTHOR OF THE CELEBRATED WORM-POWDER.

HOW much egregious MOORE, are we
 Deceiv'd by shows and forms!
 Whate'er we think, whate'er we see,
 All human kind are worms.

Man

* John Moore, the son of Edward Moore, was a native of Sewston,
 in Leicestershire. He was the author of a pamphlet, intituled
 "Arcana, Mooreana; or, a succinct and lucid Discourse of the
 Origin

Man is a very worm by birth,
Vile, reptile, weak, and vain !
A while he crawls upon the earth,
Then shrinks to earth again.

That Woman is a worm, we find,
E'er since our Grandame's evil ;
She first convers'd with her own kind,
That ancient worm, the Devil.

The learn'd themselves we bookworms name,
The blockhead is a slow-worm ;
The nymph, whose tail is all on flame,
Is aptly term'd a glow-worm.

The fops are painted butterflies,
That flutter for a day ;
First from a worm they take their rise,
And in a worm decay.

The flatterer an earwig grows ;
Thus worms suit all conditions ;
Misers are muck-worms, silk-worms beaus,
And death-watches physicians.

That statesmen have the worm, is seen
By all their winding play ;
Their conscience is a worm within,
That gnaws them night and day.

Origin, Essence, Situation, Symptoms, Cause, and Cure of the Colic, in all its various Denominations, different Kinds, Degrees, and Complications. Done by Mr. John Moore, apothecary at the Pestell and Mortar in Abchurch Lane 1714." N.

Ah!

Ah! Moore! thy skill were well employ'd,
 And greater gain would rise,
 If thou couldst make the courtier void
 The worm that never dies!

O learned friend of Abchurch-lane,
 Who sett'st our entrails free!
 Vain is thy art, thy powder vain,
 Since worms shall eat ev'n thee!

Our fate thou only canst adjourn
 Some few short years, no more!
 Ev'n Button's * wits to worms shall turn,
 Who maggots were before.

V E R S E S

OCCASIONED BY AN &c. AT THE END OF MR.
 D'URFEY'S NAME, IN THE TITLE TO
 ONE OF HIS PLAYS.†

JOVE call'd before him t'other day
 The vowels, U, O, I, E, A;
 All diphthongs, and all consonants,
 Either of England, or of France;
 And all that were, or wish'd to be,
 Rank'd in the name of Tom D'Urfey,

† Button's coffeehouse, in Covent-garden, frequented by the wits of that time. H.

† This accident happened by Mr. D'Urfey's having made a flourish there, which the printer mistook for an &c. H.

Fierce in this cause the letters spoke all,
Liquids grew rough, and mutes turn'd vocal.
Those four proud syllables alone

Were silent, which by Fate's decree
Chim'd in so smoothly, one by one,

To the sweet name of Tom D'Urfey.

N, by whom names subsist, declar'd,

To have no place in this 'twas hard:

And Q maintain'd 'twas but his due

Still to keep company with U;

So hop'd to stand no less than he

In the great name of Tom D'Urfey.

E show'd a Comma ne'er could claim

A place in any British name;

Yet, making here a perfect botch,

Thrusts your poor vowel from his notch;

Hiatus mi valdè deflendus!

From which, good Jupiter, defend us!

Sooner I'd quit my part in thee,

Than be no part in Tom D'Urfey.

P protested, puff'd, and swore,

He'd not be serv'd so like a beast;

He was a piece of emperor,

And made up half a pope at least.

C vow'd, he'd frankly have releas'd

His double share in *Cæsar Caius*

For only one in Tom *Durfeius*.

I, consonant and vowel too,

To Jupiter did humbly sue,

That of his grace he would proclaim

Durfeius his true Latin name:

For though, without them both, 'twas clear

Himself could ne'er be Jupiter;

Yet they'd resign that post so high,

To be the genitive, *Durfei*.

B and L swore b — and w — s !
 X and Z cried, p — x and z — s !
 G swore, by G — d, it ne'er should be ;
 And W would not lose, not he,
 An English letter's property
 In the great name of Tom D'Urfey.
 In short, the rest were all in fray,
 From christ cross to *et cætera*.

They, tho' but standers by, too mutter'd ;
 Diphthongs and triphthongs swore and flutter'd :
 That none had so much right to be
 Part of the name of stuttering T —
 T -- Tom -- a -- as — De --- D'Ur -- fey-fey. }

Then Jove thus spake : “ With care and pain
 We form'd this name, renown'd in rhyme :
 Not thine, immortal Neufgermain !*

Cost studious cabalists more time.
 Yet now, as then, you all declare,
 Far hence to Egypt you'll repair,
 And turn strange hi'roglyphics there, }
 Rather than letters longer be,
 Unless i' th' name of Tom D'Urfey.

Were you all pleas'd, yet what, I pray,
 To foreign letters could I say ?
 What if the Hebrew next should aim
 To turn quite backward D'Urfey's name ?
 Should the Greek quarrel too, by Styx, I
 Could never bring in Psi and Xi ;
 Omicron and Omega from us
 Would each hope to be O in Thomas ;

* A poet, who used to make verses ending with the last syllables of the names of those persons he praised: which Voiture turned against him in a poem of the same kind. H.

And all th' ambitious vowels vie,
No less than Pythagoric Y,
To have a place in Tom D'Urfey.

}

Then well-belov'd and trusty letters!
Cons'nants, and vowels much their betters,
We, willing to repair this breach,
And, all that in us lies, please each,
Et cæt'ra to our aid must call;
Et cæt'ra represents ye all:
Et cæt'ra, therefore, we decree,
Henceforth for ever join'd shall be
To the great name of Tom D'Urfey."

}

PROLOGUE

DESIGNED FOR MR. D'URFEY'S LAST PLAY.

GROWN old in rhyme, 'twere barbarous to dis-
card

Your persevering, unexhausted bard;
Damnation follows death in other men,
But your damn'd poet lives, and writes again.
Th' adventurous lover is successful still,
Who strives to please the fair against her will:
Be kind, and make him in his wishes easy,
Who in your own despite has strove to please ye.
He scorn'd to borrow from the wits of yore,
But ever writ, as none e'er writ before.
You modern wits, should each man bring his
claim,

Have desperate debentures on your fame;

And little would be left you, I'm afraid,
 If all your debts to Greece and Rome were paid.
 From his deep fund our author largely draws,
 Nor sinks his credit lower than it was.
 Tho' plays for honour in old time he made,
 'Tis now for better reasons — to be paid.
 Believe him, he has known the world too long,
 And seen the death of much immortal song.
 He says, poor poets lost, while players won,
 As pimps grow rich, while gallants are undone.
 Tho' Tom the poet writ with ease and pleasure,
 The comic Tom abounds in other treasure.
 Fame is at best an unperforming cheat;
 But 'tis substantial happiness, to EAT.
 Let ease, his last request, be of your giving,
 Nor force him to be damn'd to get his living.

PROLOGUE

TO THE "THREE HOURS AFTER MARRIAGE."

AUTHORS are judg'd by strange capricious
 rules;

The great ones are thought mad, the small ones fools:
 Yet sure the best are most severely fated;
 For fools are only laugh'd at, wits are hated.
 Blockheads with reason men of sense abhor;
 But fool 'gainst fool, is barbarous civil war.
 Why on all authors then should critics fall?
 Since some have writ, and shown no wit at all.
 Condemn a play of theirs, and they evade it;
 Cry, "Damn not us, but damn the French, who
 made it."

By

By running goods these graceless owlers gain ;
 Theirs are the rules of France, the plots of Spain :
 But wit, like wine, from happier climates brought,
 Dash'd by these rogues, turns English common
 draught.

They pall Moliere's and Lopez' sprightly strain,
 And teach dull Harlequins to grin in vain.

How shall our author hope a gentler fate,
 Who dares most impudently not translate ?
 It had been civil, in these ticklish times,
 To fetch his fools and knaves from foreign climes
 Spaniards and French abuse to the world's end ;
 But spare old England, lest you hurt a friend.
 If any fool is by our satire bit,
 Let him hiss loud, to show you all he's hit.
 Poets make characters, as salesmen clothes ;
 We take no measure of your fops and beaus ;
 But here all sizes and all shapes you meet,
 And fit yourselves, like chaps in Monmouth-
 street.

Gallants, look here ! this fool's cap* has an air,
 Goodly and smart, with ears of Issachar.
 Let no one fool engross it, or confine
 A common blessing ! now 'tis yours, now mine.
 But poets in all ages had the care
 To keep this cap for such as will, to wear.
 Our author has it now (for every wit
 Of course resign'd it to the next that writ)
 And thus upon the stage 'tis fairly thrown ;†
 Let him that takes it wear it as his own.

* Shows a cap with ears.

† Flings down the cap, and exit.

SANDYS'S GHOST :

OR, A PROPER NEW BALLAD ON THE NEW OVID'S
METAMORPHOSES,

AS IT WAS INTENDED TO BE TRANSLATED BY
PERSONS OF QUALITY.

YE lords and commons, men of wit
And pleasure about town,
Read this, ere you translate one bit
Of books of high renown.

Beware of Latin authors all!
Nor think your verses sterling,
Though with a golden pen you scrawl,
And scribble in a berlin :

For not the desk with silver nails,
Nor bureau of expense,
Nor standish well japann'd, avails
To writing of good sense.

Hear how a ghost in dead of night,
With saucer eyes of fire,
In woful wise did sore affright
A wit and courtly 'squire.

Rare imp of Phœbus, hopeful youth !
Like puppy tame, that uses
To fetch and carry in his mouth
The works of all the Muses.

Ah !

Ah ! why did he write poetry,
 That hereto was so civil ;
 And sell his soul for vanity
 To rhyming and the devil ?

A desk he had of curious work,
 With glittering studs about ;
 Within the same did Sandys lurk
 Though Ovid lay without.

Now, as he scratch'd to fetch up them
 Forth popp'd the sprite so thin,
 And from the keyhole bolted out
 All upright as a pin.

With whiskers, band, and pantaloon,
 And ruff compos'd most duly,
 This 'squire he dropp'd his pen full soon,
 While as the light burnt bluely.

Ho ! master Sam, quoth Sandys' sprite,
 Write on, nor let me scare ye ;
 Forsooth, if rhymes fall not in right,
 To Budgel seek or Carey.*

I hear the beat of Jacob's drums,
 Poor Ovid finds no quarter !
 See first the merry P — comes
 In haste without his garter.

* Henry Carey, a teacher of music and a dramatic writer, but more particularly distinguished as the author and composer of the famous loyal song of " God save the King ! " He was remarkable for a facetiousness of manners, which rendered his company, in general, very desirable ; but was at last reduced to circumstances of such distress, that, in a fit of desperation, Oct. 4, 1743, he laid violent hands on himself, and put a period to a life which had been led without reproach. N.

Then lords and lordlings, 'squires and knights,
 Wits, witlings, prigs, and peers :
 Garth at St. James's, and at White's,
 Beats up for volunteers.

What Fenton will not do, nor Gay,
 Nor Congreve, Rowe, nor Stanyan,
 Tom Burnet or Tom D'Urfey may,
 John Dunton, Steele, or any one.

If justice Philips' costive head
 Some frigid rhymes disburses :
 They shall like Persian tales be read,
 And glad both babes and nurses.

Let Warwick's Muse with Ash — t join,
 And Ozel's with lord Hervey's,
 Tickell and Addison combine,
 And Pope translate with Jervas.

L — himself, that lively lord,
 Who bows to every lady,
 Shall join with F — in one accord,
 And be like Tate and Brady.

Ye ladies, too, draw forth your pen ;
 I pray, where can the hurt lie ?
 Since you have brains as well as men,
 As witness lady Wortley.

Now, Tonson, list thy forces all,
 Review them and tell noses :
 For to poor Ovid shall befall
 A strange metamorphosis ;

A me-

A metamorphosis more strange
 Than all his books can vapour —
 “To what (quoth ’squire) shall Ovid change?”
 Quoth Sandys, “To waste paper.”

U M B R A.

CLOSE to the best known author UMBRA sits,
 The constant index to old Button’s wits.
 “Who’s here? cries UMBRA: “only Johnson”
 — “O!
 Your slave,” and exit; but returns with Rowe:
 “Dear Rowe, let’s sit and talk of tragedies:”
 Ere long Pope enters, and to Pope he flies.
 Then up comes Steele: he turns upon his heel,
 And in a moment fastens upon Steele;
 But cries as soon, “Dear Dick, I must be gone,
 For, if I know his tread, here’s Addison.”
 Says Addison to Steele, “’Tis time to go:”
 Pope to the closet steps aside with Rowe.
 Poor UMBRA, left in this abandon’d pickle,
 E’en sits him down, and writes to honest Tickell.
 Fool! ’tis in vain from wit to wit to roam;
 Know, sense like charity “begins at home.”

DUKE UPON DUKE.

AN EXCELLENT NEW BALLAD.*

To the Tune of "Chevy Chace."

TO lordlings proud I tune my lay,
 Who feast in bow'r or hall :
 Though dukes they be, to dukes I say,
 That pride will have a fall.

Now, that this same it is right sooth,
 Full plainly doth appear,
 From what befel John duke of Guise,
 And Nic of Lancastere.

When Richard *Cœur de Lion* reign'd,
 (Which means a lion's heart)
 Like him his barons rag'd and roar'd :
 Each play'd a lion's part.

* This very humorous ballad was occasioned by a quarrel between Nicholas lord Lechmere and sir John Guise, bart.—Lord Lechmere had been representative in parliament for Cocker-mouth, and one of the managers against Sacheverell; he was an eminent lawyer, a staunch whig, and, having been removed from his office of queen's counsel in June 1711, was a constant opposer of her ministry. He was appointed solicitor general in Oct. 1714; chancellor of the duchy court of Lancaster for life in June 1717; attorney-general in March 1717–18; and was created baron Lechmere of Evesham, Sept. 8, 1721: dying June 18, 1727, the title became extinct.—Sir John Guise, who represented the county of Gloucester in several parliaments, died Nov. 6, 1732. N.

A word

A word and blow was then enough :
Such honour did them prick,
If you but turn'd your cheek, a cuff;
And if your a — se, a kick.

Look in their face, they tweak'd your nose;
At ev'ry turn fell to't;
Come near, they trod upon your toes;
They fought from head to foot.

Of these the duke of Lancastere
Stood paramount in pride;
He kick'd, and cuff'd, and tweak'd, and trod
His foes and friends beside.

Firm on his front his beaver sate;
So broad, it hit his chin;
For why? he deemed no man his mate,
And fear'd to tan his skin.

With Spanish wool he dy'd his cheek,
With essence oil'd his hair;
No vixen civet cat so sweet,
Nor could so scratch and tear.

Right tall he made himself to show,
Though made full short by God:
And when all other dukes did bow,
This duke did only nod.

Yet courteous, blithe, and debonair,
To Guise's duke was he:
Was ever such a loving pair?
How could they disagree?

Oh,

Oh, thus it was : he lov'd him dear,
And cast how to requite him :
And, having no friend left but this,
He deem'd it meet to fight him.

Forthwith he drench'd his desp'rate quill,
And thus he did indite :
"This eve at whisk ourself will play,
Sir duke ! be here to night."

"Ah no ! ah no !" the guileless Guise
Demurely did reply ;
"I cannot go nor yet can stand,
So sore the gout have I."

The duke in wrath call'd for his steeds,
And fiercely drove them on ;
Lord ! Lord ! how rattled then thy stones,
O kingly Kensington !

All in a trice he rush'd on Guise,
Thrust out his lady dear :
He tweak'd his nose, trod on his toes,
And smote him on the ear.

But mark, how 'midst of victory
Fate plays her old dog trick !
Up leap'd duke John, and knock'd him down,
And so down fell duke Nic.

Alas, O Nic. ! O Nic. alas !
Right did thy gossip call thee :
As who should say, alas the day
When John of Guise shall maul thee !

For

For on thee did he clap his chair,
 And on that chair did sit;
 And look'd as if he meant therein
 To do — what was not fit.

Up didst thou look, O woful duke!
 Thy mouth yet durst not ope,
Certes for fear of finding there
 A t — d, instead of trope.

“Lie there, thou caitiff vile!” quoth Guise;
 No shift is here to save thee:
 The casement it is shut likewise;
 Beneath my feet I have thee.

If thou hast aught to speak, speak out.”
 Then Lancastere did cry,
 “Know'st thou not me, nor yet thyself?
 Who thou, and who am I?”

“Know'st thou not me, who (God be prais'd!)
 Have brawl'd and quarrell'd more,
 Than all the line of Lancastere,
 That battled heretofore?”

In senates fam'd for many a speech,
 And (what some awe must give ye,
 Tho' laid thus low beneath thy breech)
 Still of the council privy;

Still of the duchy chancellor;
Durante life, I have it;
 And turn, as now thou dost on me,
 Mine a — se on them them that gave it.”

But

But now the servants they rush'd in;
And duke Nic. up leap'd he :
" I will not cope against such odds,
But, Guise ! I'll fight with thee :

To-morrow with thee will I fight
Under the green wood tree :"
" No, not to-morrow, but to night,"
Quoth Guise, " I'll fight with thee."

And now the sun declining low
Bestreak'd with blood the skies ;
When, with his sword at saddle bow,
Rode forth the valiant Guise.

Full gently pranc'd he o'er the lawn ;
Oft roll'd his eyes around,
And from the stirrup stretch'd to find
Who was not to be found.

Long brandish'd he the blade in air,
Long look'd the field all o'er :
At length he spied the merry-men brown,
And eke the coach and four.

From out the boot bold Nicholas
Did wave his wand so white,
As pointing out the gloomy glade
Wherein he meant to fight:

All in that dreadful hour so calm
Was Lancastere to see,
As if he meant to take the air,
Or only take a fee :

And

And so he did — for to New Court
His rolling wheels did run :
Not that he shunn'd the doubtful strife ;
But bus'ness must be done.

Back in the dark, by Brompton park,
He turn'd up through the Gore ;
So slunk to Camden house so high,
All in his coach and four.

Mean while duke Guise did fret and fume,
A sight it was to see,
Benumb'd beneath the evening dew
Under the greenwood tree.

Then, wet and weary, home he far'd,
Sore mutt'ring all the way,
“The day I meet him, Nic. shall rue
The cudgel of that day.

Mean time on every pissing-post
Paste we this recreant's name,
So that each passer by shall read
And piss against the same.”

Now God preserve our gracious king,
And grant his nobles all
May learn this lesson from duke Nic.,
That “pride will have a fall.”

FRAGMENT OF A SATIRE.*

IF meagre Gildon draws his venal quill,
 I wish the man a dinner, and sit still :
 If dreadful Dennis raves in furious fret,
 I'll answer Dennis, when I am in debt.
 'Tis hunger, and not malice, makes them print ;
 And who'll wage war with Bedlam or the Mint?†
 Should some more sober critics come abroad,
 If wrong, I smile; if right, I kiss the rod.
 Pains, reading, study, are their just pretence ;
 And all they want is spirit, taste, and sense.
 Commas and points they set exactly right ;
 And 'twere a sin to rob them of their mite :
 Yet ne'er one sprig of laurel grac'd those ribalds,
 From slashing Bentley‡ down to piddling Tibalds,
 Who

* Thus was this Poem originally entitled, in the "Miscellanies," published by Swift and Pope in 1727. It was afterward inserted, 1734-5, with many material alterations, in Mr. Pope's Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot, being the Prologue to the Satires. N.

† The unexpected turn in the second line of each of these three couplets, contains as cutting and bitter strokes of satire as, perhaps, can be written. It is with difficulty we can forgive our Author for upbraiding these wretched scribblers for their poverty and distresses, if we do not keep in our minds the grossly abusive pamphlets they published; and, even allowing this circumstance, we ought to separate rancour from reproof:

"Cur tam crudeles optavit sumere pœnas?"

Dr. WARTON.

‡ This great man, with all his faults, deserved to be put into better company. WARBURTON.

Swift

Who thinks he reads when he but scans and
spells;

A word catcher that lives on syllables.

Yet e'en this creature may some notice claim,
Wrapt round and sanctified with Shakspeare's
name.*

Pretty ! in amber to observe the forms
Of hairs, or straws, or dirt, or grubs, or
worms !

The thing, we know, is neither rich nor rare ;
And wonder how the devil it got there.

Are others angry ? I excuse them too :
Well may they rage ; I gave them but their
due.

Each man's true merit 'tis not hard to find ;
But each man's secret standard in his mind,
That casting-weight pride adds to emptiness,
This who can gratify ? for who can guess ?

Swift imbibed from sir William Temple, and Pope from Swift, an inveterate and unreasonable aversion and contempt for Bentley ; but I have been informed, that there was still an additional cause for Pope's resentment : that Atterbury, being in company with Bentley and Pope, insisted on knowing the Doctor's opinion of the English Homer ; and that, being earnestly pressed to declare his sentiments freely, he said, " The verses are good verses ; but the work is not Homer, it is Spondanus," It may however be observed, in favour of Pope, that Dr. Clarke, whose critical exactness is well known, has not been able to point out above three or four mistakes in the sense throughout the whole Iliad.

Dr. WARTON.

* This couplet was afterward thus altered :

" Ev'n such small critics some regard may claim,
Preserv'd in Milton's or in Shakspeare's name." N.

The

The wretch,* who pilfer'd pastorals renown,
 Who turns a Persian tale † for half a crown,
 Just writes to make his barrenness appear,
 And strains from hardbound brains six lines a
 year :

In sense still wanting, tho' he lives on theft,
 Steals much, spends little, yet has nothing left.
 Johnson, ‡ who now to sense, now nonsense
 leaning,

Means not, but blunders round about a meaning:
 And he, whose fustian's so sublimely bad,
 It is not poetry but prose run mad.§
 Should modest Satire bid all these translate,
 And own that nine such poets make a Tate;
 How would they fume, and stamp, and roar and
 chafe !

How would they swear not CONGREVE's || self was
 safe !

* Philips, certainly not a very animated or first-rate writer, yet appears not to deserve quite so much contempt; if we look at his first and fifth pastoral, &c. &c. and above all, his pleasing tragedy of "The Distressed Mother." The secret grounds of Philips's malignity to Pope, are said to have been the ridicule and laughter he met with from the Hanover club, of which he was secretary, for mistaking the incomparable ironical paper in the Guardian, No. 40, which was written by Pope, for a serious criticism on pastoral poetry. The learned Heyne also mistook this irony.

Dr. WARTON.

† Ambrose Philips translated a book, called, "Persian Tales," a book full of fancy and imagination. POPE.

‡ Author of the Victim, and Cobbler of Preston. H.

§ Verse of Dr. Ev. H.

|| Thus it originally stood in the "Miscellanies," though the name was afterward altered to "Addison;" a circumstance not noticed by the learned commentators upon Pope. N.

Blest

Peace to all such ! but were there one whose
fires

Apollo kindled, and fair Fame inspires :
Blest with each talent and each art to please,
And born to write, converse, and live with ease :
Should such a man, too fond to rule alone,
Bear, like the Turk, no brother near the throne ;
View him with scornful, yet with fearful eyes,
And hate for arts that caus'd himself to rise ;
Damn with faint praise, assent with civil leer,
And without sneering teach the rest to sneer :
Willing to wound, and yet afraid to strike,
Just hint a fault, and hesitate dislike ;
Alike reserv'd to blame, or to commend,
A tim'rous foe, and a suspicious friend :
Dreading e'en fools, by flatterers besieg'd,
And so obliging, that he ne'er oblig'd ;
Who, if two wits on rival themes contest,
Approves of each, but likes the worst the best ;
Like Cato, gives his little senate laws,
And sits attentive to his own applause ;
While Wits and Templars ev'ry sentence raise,
And wonder with a foolish face of praise —
What pity, Heaven ! if such a man there be ;
Who would not weep, if ADDISON * were he !

* Thus originally stood this concluding line, in which it is well known the name was altered to *Atticus* ; a circumstance which has occasioned a considerable controversy, too long to be here introduced ; but for which the curious reader is referred to the second volume of the *Biographia Britannica* ; to bishop's Hurd's *Life of bishop Warburton* ; and to the *Notes of Dr. Warton*, in his edition of *Pope*, 1797, vol. iv. p. 34. N.

M A C E R.

FIRST PRINTED IN 1727.

WHEN simple Macer,* now of high renown,
 First sought a poet's fortune in the town;
 'Twas all th' ambition his great soul could feel,
 To wear red stockings,† and to dine with Steele.
 Some ends of verse his betters might afford,
 And gave the harmless fellow a good word.
 Set up with these, he ventur'd on the town,
 And in a borrow'd play outdid poor Crown.
 There he stopt short, nor since has writ a tittle,
 But has the wit to make the most of little;

* Said to be the character of James Moore Smyth, author of "The Rival Modes, a comedy, in 1726." He pilfered verses from Pope; and joined in a political paper with the duke of Wharton, called, "The Inquisitor," written with such violence against government, that he was soon obliged to drop it.

Dr. WARTON.

It seems to me more likely that Phillips, Pope's redoubted rival in Pastoral, was intended. My reasons for thinking so are, he is elsewhere called *lean* Philips:

Lean Philips and fat Johnson."

"Macer" certainly alludes to this. He began his literary career with worshipping "Steel" and Addison. He "borrow'd" a play from Voltaire, the Distrest Mother; "Simplicity," is applied to the "Pastorals," and "Translated Suit," to the translation of the Persian Tales:

"And turns a Persian tale for half a crown!"

BOWLES.

† I remember old Demoivre told me, about fifty years ago, that all he remembered of Corneille was, that he had seen him in red stockings at the theatre. Dr. WARTON.

Like

Like stunted hidebound trees, that just have got
Sufficient sap at once to bear and rot.

Now he begs verse,* and what he gets com-
mends,

Not of the wits his foes, but fools his friends.

So some coarse country wench, almost decay'd,
Trudges to town, and first turns chambermaid :
Awkward and supple each devoir to pay,
She flatters her good lady twice a day ;
Thought wond'rous honest, tho' of mean degree,
And strangely lik'd for her simplicity :
In a translated suit then tries the town,
With borrow'd pins, and patches not her own ;
But just endur'd the winter she began,
And in four months a batter'd harridan.

Now nothing's left ; but wither'd, pale, and
shrunk,

To bawd for others, and go shares with punk.

SYLVIA,† A FRAGMENT.

SYLVIA my heart in wondrous wise alarm'd,
Aw'd without sense, and without beauty charm'd :
But some odd graces and some flights she had,
Was just not ugly, and was just not mad :

* He requested, by public advertisements, the aid of the ingenious, to make up a Miscellany, in 1713. H.

† This fragment was, with material variations, introduced by Mr. Pope into the second of his moral essays, "Of the Characters of Women." N.

Her tongue still ran on credit from her eyes,
 More pert than witty, more a wit than wise:
 Goodnature, she declar'd it, was her scorn,
 Tho' 'twas by that alone she could be borne:
 Affronting all, yet fond of a good name;
 A fool to pleasure, yet a slave to fame:
 Now coy, and studious in no point to fall,
 Now all agog for D——y at a ball:
 Now deep in Taylor, and the Book of Martyrs,
 Now drinking citron with his Grace and Chartres.

Men, some to bus'ness, some to pleasure take;
 But ev'ry woman's in her soul a rake.
 Frail, fev'rish sex! their fit now chills, now burns:
 Atheism and superstition rule by turns;
 And a mere heathen in the carnal part,
 Is still a sad good Christian at her heart.*

IMPROMPTU.

TO LADY WINCHELSEA.

OCCASIONED BY FOUR SATIRICAL VERSES ON WOMEN
 WITS, IN THE RAPE OF THE LOCK.

IN vain you boast poetic names of yore,
 And cite those Sapphodes we admire no more:
 Fate doom'd the fall of every female wit;
 But doom'd it then, when first Ardelia writ.
 Of all examples by the world confest,

* I have been informed, on good authority, that this character
 was designed for the then duchess of Hamilton. DR. WARTON.

I knew

I knew Ardelia could not quote the best ;
 Who, like her mistress on Britannia's throne,
 Fights and subdues in quarrels not her own.
 To write their praise you but in vain essay ;
 Ev'n while you write, you take that praise away :
 Light to the stars the sun does thus restore,
 But shines himself till they are seen no more.

EPIGRAM.

A BISHOP by his neighbours hated
 Has cause to wish himself translated ;
 But why should Hough desire translation,
 Lov'd and esteem'd by all the nation ?
 Yet, if it be the old man's case,
 I'll lay my life I know the place :
 'Tis where God sent some that adore him,
 And whither Enoch went before him.

TO MRS. MARTHA BLOUNT.

SENT ON HER BIRTH-DAY, JUNE 15.

O, BE thou blest with all that Heaven can send,
 Long health, long youth, long pleasure, and a
 friend !
 Not with those toys the female race admire,
 Riches that vex, and vanities that tire ;

*Not as the World its petty slaves rewards,
 A youth of frolics, an old age of cards ;
 Fair to no purpose, artful to no end ;
 Young without lovers, old without a friend ;
 A fop their passion, but their prize a sot ;
 Alive, ridiculous ; and dead, forgot !

Let joy or ease, let affluence or content,
 And the gay conscience of a life well spent,
 Calm ev'ry thought, inspirit ev'ry grace,
 Glow in thy heart, and smile upon thy face :
 Let day improve on day, and year on year,
 Without a pain, a trouble, or a fear ;
 Till Death unfelt that tender frame destroy,
 In some soft dream, or ecstasy of joy ;
 Peaceful sleep out the sabbath of the tomb,
 And wake to raptures in a life to come !

S O N G.

BY A PERSON OF QUALITY.†

I SAID to my heart, between sleeping and
 waking,
 Thou wild thing, that always art leaping or
 aching,

* The six following lines are thus varied in Pope's Works:

With added years of life bring nothing new,
 But like a sieve let every blessing thro' ;
 Some joy still lost, as each vain year runs o'er,
 And all we gain, some sad reflection more ;
 Is that a Birth-day ? 'tis alas ! too clear,
 'Tis but the funeral of the former year.

† The earl of Peterborow. H.

What

What black, brown, or fair, in what clime, in
what nation,

By turns has not taught thee a pit-a-pat-ation ?

Thus accus'd, the wild thing gave this sober
reply :

See the heart without motion, tho' Celia pass by !
Not the beauty she has, or the wit that she
borrows,

Gives the eye any joys, or the heart any sorrows.

When our Sappho appears, she whose wit's so
refin'd,

I am forc'd to applaud with the rest of mankind ;
Whatever she says, is with spirit and fire ;
Ev'ry word I attend ; but I only admire.

Prudentia as vainly would put in her claim,
Ever gazing on Heaven, tho' man is her aim :
'Tis love, not devotion, that turns up her eyes :
Those stars of this world are too good for the
skies.

But Cloe so lively, so easy, so fair,
Her wit so genteel, without art, without care ;
When she comes in my way, the motion, the pain,
The leapings, the achings, return all again.

O wonderful creature ! a woman of reason !
Never grave out of pride, never gay out of season !
When so easy to guess who this angel should be,
Would one think Mrs. Howard ne'er dreamt it
was she ?

BALLAD.

OF all the girls that e'er were seen,
 There's none so fine as Nelly,*
 For charming face and shape and mien,
 And what's not fit to tell ye:
 Oh! the turn'd neck, and smooth white skin
 Of lovely dearest Nelly!
 For many a swain it well had been
 Had she ne'er pass'd by Calai.

For when, as Nelly came to France
 (Invited by her cousins)
 Across the Tuilleries each glance
 Kill'd Frenchmen by whole dozens;
 The king, as he at dinner sate,
 Did beckon to his hussar,
 And bid him bring his tabby cat,
 For charming Nell to buss her.

The ladies were with rage provok'd
 To see her so respected:
 The men look'd arch, as Nelly strok'd,
 And puss her tail erected.
 But not a man did look employ,
 Except on pretty Nelly.
 Then said the duke *de Villeroy*,
Ah! qu'elle est bien jolie!

* Miss Nelly Bennet, a celebrated beauty. N.

But who's that grave philosopher,
That carefully looks a'ter?
By his concern it should appear,
The fair one is his daughter.
Ma foy! (quoth then a courtier sly)
He on his child does leer too;
I wish he has no mind to try
What some papas will here do.

The courtiers all with one accord
Broke out in Nelly's praises,
Admir'd her *rose*, and *lys sans farde*
(Which are your *termes françoises*.)
Then might you see a painted ring
Of dames that stood by Nelly:
She, like the pride of all the spring,
And they like *fleurs de palais*.

In Marli's gardens, and St. Clou,
I saw this charming Nelly,
Where shameless nymphs, expos'd to view,
Stand naked in each alley:
But Venus had a brazen face,
Both at Versailles and Meudon,
Or else she had resign'd her place,
And left the stone she stood on.

Were Nelly's figure mounted there,
'Twould put down all th' Italian:
Lord! how those foreigners would stare!
But I should turn Pygmalion:
For, spite of lips, and eyes, and mien,
Me nothing can delight so,
As does that part that lies between
Her left toe and her right toe.

ODE FOR MUSIC.

ON THE LONGITUDE.

RECITATIVO.

THE longitude miss'd on
By wicked Will Whiston ;
And not better hit on
By good master Ditton.

RITORNELLO.

So Ditton and Whiston
May both be bep-st on ;
And Whiston and Ditton
May both be besh-t on.

Sing Ditton,
Besh-t on ;
And Whiston,
Bep-st on.

Sing Ditton and Whiston.
And Whiston and Ditton,
Besh-t and bep-st on,
Bep-st and besh-t on.

DA CAPO.

EPI-

EPIGRAM.

ON THE FEUDS ABOUT HANDEL AND
BONONCINI.

STRANGE! all this difference should be
'Twixt Tweedle-dum and Tweedle-dee!

ON MRS. TOFTS.*

SO bright is thy beauty, so charming thy song,
As had drawn both the beasts and their Orpheus
along:

But such is thy av'rice, and such is thy pride,
That the beasts must have starv'd, and the poet
have died.

* Mrs. Tofts was the daughter of a person in the family of Dr. Burnet, bishop of Salisbury. She lived at the introduction of the opera into this kingdom, and sang in company with Nicolini; but, being ignorant of Italian, chanted her recitative in English, in answer to his Italian: but the charms of their voices overcame this absurdity. Her character may be collected from the above epigram. She retired from England, and died at Venice about the year 1760. N.

TWO OR THREE :

OR, A RECEIPT TO MAKE A CUCKOLD.

TWO or three visits, and and two or three bows,
 Two or three civil things, two or three vows,
 Two or three kisses, with two or three sighs,
 Two or three JESUSES and LET-ME-DIES,
 Two or three squeezes, or two or three towzes,
 (With two or three thousand pound lost at their
 houses)
 Can never fail cuckolding two or three spouses.

EPIGRAM,

IN A MAID OF HONOUR'S PRAYER BOOK.

WHEN Israel's daughters mourn'd their past
 offences,
 They dealt in sackcloth, and turn'd cinder
 wenches :
 But Richmond's fair ones never spoil their locks ;
 They use white powder, and wear Holland smocks.
 O comely church ! where females find clean linen
 As decent to repent in, as to sin in.

THE BALANCE OF EUROPE.

NOW Europe's balanc'd, neither side prevails ;
For nothing's left in either of the scales.

A PANEGYRICAL EPISTLE

TO MR. THOMAS SNOW,

GOLDSMITH, NEAR TEMPLE BAR ;

Occasioned by his buying and selling the third South Sea
Subscriptions, taken in by the Directors at One Thousand
*per cent.**

DISDAIN not, SNOW, my humble verse to hear,
Stick thy black pen awhile behind thy ear.
Whether thy counter shine with sums untold,
And thy wide-grasping hand grows black with
gold ;
Whether thy mien erect, and sable locks,
In crowds of brokers overawe the stocks ;

* In the year 1720, the South Sea company, under pretence of paying the public debt, obtained an act of parliament for enlarging their capital, by taking into it all the debts of the nation, incurred before the year 1716, amounting to 31,664,551*l.* Part of this sum was subscribed into their capital at three subscriptions : the first at 300*l.* *per cent.*, the second at 400*l.*, and a third at 1000*l.* Such was the infatuation of the time, that these subscriptions were bought and sold at exorbitant premiums ; so that 100*l.* South Sea stock, subscribed at 1000*l.* was sold for 1200*l.* in Exchange alley. H.

Suspend

Suspend the worldly business of the day,
And, to enrich thy mind, attend my lay.

O thou, whose penetrative wisdom found
The South Sea rocks and shelves, where thou-
sands drown'd!

When credit sunk, and commerce gasping lay,
Thou stood'st: no bill was sent unpaid away.
When not a guinea chink'd on Martin's * boards,
And Atwill's * self was drain'd of all his hoards,
Thou stood'st; an Indian king in size and hue!
Thy unexhausted shop was our Peru.

Why did 'Change alley waste thy precious
hours

Among the fools who gap'd for golden show'rs?
No wonder, if we find some poets there,
Who live on fancy, and can feed on air;
No wonder, they were caught by South Sea
schemes,

Who ne'er enjoy'd a guinea, but in dreams;
No wonder, they their third subscriptions sold
For millions of imaginary gold;
No wonder that their fancies wild can frame
Strange reasons, that a thing is still the same,
Tho' chang'd throughout in substance and in
name. }

But you (whose judgment scorns poetic flights)
With contracts furnish boys for paper kites.

Let vulture Hopkins stretch his rusty throat,
Who ruins thousands for a single groat:
I know thou scorn'st his mean, his sordid mind;
Nor with ideal debts wouldst plague mankind.

* Names of eminent goldsmiths. H.

Madmen alone their empty dreams pursue,
And still believe the fleeting vision true?
They sell the treasures which their slumbers get,
Then wake, and fancy all the world in debt.
If to instruct thee all my reasons fail,
Yet be diverted by this moral tale.

Through fam'd Moorfields extends a spacious
seat,

Where mortals of exalted wit retreat;
Where, wrapt in contemplation and in straw,
The wiser few from the mad world withdraw.
There in full opulence a banker dwelt,
Who all the joys and pangs of riches felt:
His sideboard glitter'd with imagin'd plate,
And his proud fancy held a vast estate.

As on a time he pass'd the vacant hours
In raising piles of straw and twisted bow'rs,
A poet enter'd, of the neighbouring cell,
And with fix'd eye observ'd the structure well:
A sharpen'd skew'r 'cross his bare shoulders bound
A tatter'd rug, which dragg'd upon the ground.
The banker cried, "Behold my castle walls,
My statues, gardens, fountains, and canals,
With land of more than twenty acres round!
All these I sell thee for ten thousand pound."
The bard with wonder the cheap purchase saw,
So sign'd the contract (as ordains the law.)
The banker's brain was cool'd: the mist grew clear;
The visionary scene was lost in air.
He now the vanish'd prospect understood,
And fear'd the fancied bargain was not good:
Yet loth the sum entire should be destroy'd,
"Give me a penny, and thy contract's void."

The

The startled bard with eye indignant frown'd :
 " Shall I, ye gods," he cries, " my debts com-
 pound !"

So saying, from his rug the skew'r he takes,
 And on the stick ten equal notches makes ;
 With just resentment flings it on the ground ;
 " There, take my tally of ten thousand pound."*

A BALLAD ON QUADRILLE.†

WRITTEN BY MR. CONGREVE.

I.

WHEN, as Corruption hence did go,
 And left the nation free ;
 When Ay said Ay, and No said No,
 Without a place or fee :
 Then Satan, thinking things went ill,
 Sent forth his spirit, call'd Quadrille,
 Quadrille, Quadrille, &c.

II.

Kings, queens, and knaves made up his pack,
 And four fair suits he wore :
 His troops they are with red and black
 All blotch'd and spotted o'er :
 And ev'ry house, go where you will,
 Is haunted by the imp Quadrille, &c.

* Charles II, having borrowed a considerable sum, gave tallies, as a security for the repayment ; but, soon after shutting up the Exchequer, these tallies were as much reduced from their original value, as the South Sea had exceeded it. H.

† On the subject of this ballad, see a letter from Dr. Arbuthnot to Dean Swift, dated Nov. 8, 1726. N.

III. Sure

III.

Sure cards he has for ev'ry thing,
 Which well court-cards they name :
 And, statesmen like, calls in the king,
 To help out a bad game :
 But, if the parties manage ill,
 The king is forc'd to lose Codille, &c.

IV.

When two and two were met of old,
 Though they ne'er meant to marry,
 They were in Cupid's books enroll'd,
 And call'd a party *quarree* :
 But now, meet when and where you will,
 A party *quarree* is Quadrille, &c.

V.

The commoner, and knight, the peer,
 Men of all ranks and fame,
 Leave to their wives the only care,
 To propagate their name ;
 And well that duty they fulfil,
 When the good husband's at Quadrille, &c.

VI.

When patients lie in piteous case,
 In comes th' apothecary ;
 And to the doctor cries, alas !
Non debes quadrillare.
 The patient dies without a pill,
 For why ? the doctor's at Quadrille, &c.

VII.

Should France and Spain again grow loud,
 The Muscovite grow louder;
 Britain, to curb her neighbours proud,
 Would want both ball and powder;
 Must want both sword and gun to kill;
 For why? the gen'ral's at Quadrille, &c.

VIII.

The king of late drew forth his sword
 (Thank God 'twas not in wrath)
 And made of many a 'squire and lord
 An unwash'd knight of Bath:
 What are their feats of arms and skill?
 They're but nine parties at Quadrille, &c.

IX.

A party late at Cambray met,
 Which drew all Europe's eyes;
 'Twas call'd in Post Boy and Gazette
 The quadruple Allies;
 But somebody took something ill,
 So broke this party at Quadrille, &c.

X.

And now, God save this noble realm,
 And God save eke Hanover;
 And God save those who hold the helm
 When as the king goes over:
 But let the king go where he will,
 His subjects must play at Quadrille,
 Quadrille, Quadrille, &c.

MOLLY MOG:

OR, THE FAIR MAID OF THE INN.*

SAYS my uncle, I pray you discover
 What hath been the cause of your woes,
 Why you pine and you whine like a lover:
 I've seen Molly Mog of the Rose.

O nephew! your grief is but folly;
 In town you may find better prog:
 Half a crown there will get you a Molly,
 A Molly much better than Mog.

I know that by wits 'tis recited,
 That women at best are a clog:
 But I'm not so easily frightened,
 From loving my sweet Molly Mog.

The schoolboy's delight is a play-day;
 The schoolmaster's joy is to flog;
 The milkmaid's delight is on Mayday;
 But mine is on sweet Molly Mog.

Will-o'-wisp leads the traveller a gadding
 Thro' ditch, and thro' quagmire and bog:
 But no light can set me a madding,
 Like the eyes of my sweet Molly Mog.

* The Rose inn, at Ockingham in Berkshire. H.

For guineas in other men's breeches
Your gamesters will palm and will cog :
But I envy them none of their riches,
So I may win sweet Molly Mog.

The heart, when half wounded, is changing,
It here and there leaps like a frog :
But my heart can never be ranging,
'Tis so fix'd upon sweet Molly Mog.

Who follows all ladies of pleasure,
In pleasure is thought but a hog :
All the sex cannot give so good measure
Of joys, as my sweet Molly Mog.

I feel I'm in love to distraction,
My senses all lost in a fog ;
And nothing can give satisfaction
But thinking of sweet Molly Mog.

A letter when I am inditing,
Comes Cupid, and gives me a jog ;
And I fill all the paper with writing
Of nothing but sweet Molly Mog.

If I would not give up the three Graces,
I wish I were hang'd like a dog,
And at court all the drawingroom faces,
For a glance of my sweet Molly Mog.

Those faces want nature and spirit,
And seem as cut out of a log :
Juno, Venus, and Pallas's merit
Unite in my sweet Molly Mog.

Those

Those who toast all the family royal
 In bumpers of hogan and nog,
 Have hearts not more true or more loyal
 Than mine to my sweet Molly Mog.

Were Virgil alive with his Phillis,
 And writing another eclogue,
 Both his Phyllis and fair Amaryllis
 He'd give up for sweet Molly Mog.

When she smiles on each guest, like her liquor,
 Then jealousy sets me agog;
 To be sure she's a bit for the vicar,
 And so I shall lose Molly Mog.

A NEW SONG OF NEW SIMILES.

MY passion is as mustard strong;
 I sit all sober sad,
 Drunk as a piper all day long,
 Or like a March hare mad.

Round as a hoop the bumpers flow;
 I drink, yet can't forget her;
 For, though as drunk as David's sow,
 I love her still the better.

Pert as a pearmonger I'd be,
 If Molly were but kind;
 Cool as a cucumber could see
 The rest of womankind.

Like a stuck pig I gaping stare,
And eye her o'er and o'er;
Lean as a rake with sighs and care,
Sleek as a mouse before.

Plump as a partridge was I known,
And soft as silk my skin;
My cheeks as fat as butter grown;
But as a groat now thin!

I, melancholy as a cat,
Am kept awake to peep;
But she, insensible of that,
Sound as a top can sleep.

Hard is her heart as flint or stone;
She laughs to see me pale;
And merry as a grig is grown,
And brisk as bottled ale.

The God of Love, at her approach,
Is busy as a bee!
Hearts sound as any bell or roach
Are smit, and sigh like me.

Ah me! as thick as hops or hail,
The fine men crowd about her:
But soon as dead as a door-nail
Shall I be, if without her.

Straight as my leg her shape appears;
O were we join'd together!
My heart would be scotfree from cares,
And lighter than a feather.

As

As fine as fivepence is her mien;
No drum was ever tighter;
Her glance is as the razor keen,
And not the sun is brighter.

As soft as pap her kisses are:
Methinks I taste them yet;
Brown as a berry is her hair,
Her eyes as black as jet.

As smooth as glass, as white as curds,
Her pretty hand invites;
Sharp as a needle are her words;
Her wit like pepper bites.

Brisk as a body-louse she trips,
Clean as a penny drest;
Sweet as a rose her breath and lips,
Round as the globe her breast.

Full as an egg was I with glee,
And happy as a king:
Good Lord! how all men envied me!
She lov'd like any thing.

But, false as Hell, she, like the wind,
Chang'd as her sex must do;
Though seeming as the turtle kind,
And like the Gospel true.

If I and Molly could agree,
Let who would take Peru!
Great as an emp'ror should I be,
And richer than a jew.

Till you grow tender as a chick,
 I'm dull as any post :
 Let us like burs together stick,
 And warm as any toast.

You'll know me truer than a die,
 And wish me better sped,
 Flat as a flounder when I lie,
 And as a herring dead.

Sure as a gun she'll drop a tear,
 And sigh, perhaps, and wish,
 When I am rotten as a pear,
 And mute as any fish.

NEWGATE'S GARLAND:

Being a new Ballad, showing how Mr. Jonathan Wild's Throat was cut from Ear to Ear, with a Penknife, by Mr. Blake, *alias* Blueskin, the bold Highwayman, as he stood at his Trial in the Old Bailey, 1725.

TO THE TUNE OF THE CUTPURSE.

I.

Ye gallants of Newgate, whose fingers are nice
 In diving in pockets, or cogging of dice;
 Ye sharpers so rich, who can buy off the noose,
 Ye honestest poor rogues, who die in your shoes,
 Attend and draw near,
 Good news ye shall hear,
 How Jonathan's throat was cut from ear to ear,
 How Blueskin's sharp penknife hath set you at ease,
 And ev'ry man round me may rob, if he please.

II. When

II.

When to the Old Bailey this Blueskin was led,
He held up his hand ; his indictment was read ;
Loud rattled his chains: near him Jonathan stood ;
For full forty pounds was the price of his blood.

Then, hopeless of life,
He drew his penknife,
And made a sad widow of Jonathan's wife.
But forty pounds paid her, her grief shall appease,
And ev'ry man round me may rob, if he please.

III.

Some say there are courtiers of highest renown,
Who steal the king's gold, and leave him but a
crown:

Some say there are peers and parliament men,
Who meet once a year to rob courtiers again.

Let them all take their swing,
To pillage the king,
And get a blue riband instead of a string.
Now Blueskin's sharp penknife hath set you at
ease,
And ev'ry man round me may rob, if he please.

IV.

Knaves, of old, to hide guilt by their cunning in-
ventions,

Call'd briberies grants, and plain robberies pen-
sions :

Physicians and lawyers (who take their degrees
To be learned rogues) call'd their pilfering fees.

Since

Since this happy day
 Now ev'ry man may
 Rob (as safe as in office) upon the highway.
 For Blueskin's sharp penknife hath set you at ease,
 And ev'ry man round me may rob, if he please.

v.

Some cheat in the Customs, some rob the Excise :
 But he who robs both is esteemed most wise.
 Churchwardens too prudent to hazard the halter,
 As yet only venture to steal from the altar.

But now, to get gold,
 They may be more bold,
 And rob on the highway since Jonathan's cold :
 For Blueskin's sharp penknife hath set you at
 ease,
 And ev'ry man round me may rob, if he please.

vi.

Some by public revenues, which pass'd thro' their
 hands,
 Have purchas'd clean houses and bought dirty
 lands :
 Some to steal from a charity think it no sin,
 Which at home (says the proverb) does always
 begin.

But if ever you be
 Assign'd a trustee,
 Treat not orphans like masters of the Chancery ;
 But take the highway, and more honestly seize ;
 For ev'ry man round me may rob, if he please.

What

VII.

What a pother has here been with Wood and his
brass,

Who would modestly make a few halfpennies pass !

The patent is good, and the precedent's old,

For Diomede changed his copper for gold :

But, if Ireland despise

The new halfpennies,

With more safety to rob on the road I advise :

For Blueskin's sharp penknife hath set you at ease,

And ev'ry man round me may rob, if he please.

STREPHON AND FLAVIA.

WITH ev'ry lady in the land

Soft Strephon kept a pother ;

One year he languish'd for one hand,

And next year for the other.

Yet, when his love the shepherd told

To Flavia fair and coy,

Reserv'd, demure, than snow more cold,

She scorn'd the gentle boy.

Late at a ball he own'd his pain :

She blush'd, and frown'd, and swore,

With all the marks of high disdain,

She'd never hear him more.

The

The swain persisted still to pray,
 The nymph still to deny;
 At last she vow'd she would not stay;
 He swore she should not fly.

Enrag'd, she call'd her footmen straight,
 And rush'd from out the room,
 Drove to her lodging, lock'd the gate,
 And lay with Ralph at home,

THE QUIDNUNCKIS:

A TALE OCCASIONED BY THE DEATH OF THE
 DUKE REGENT OF FRANCE.

HOW vain are mortal man's endeavours!
 (Said, at dame Elleot's,* master Travers)
 Good Orleans dead! in truth 'tis hard;
 O! may all statesmen die prepar'd!
 I do foresee (and for foreseeing
 He equals any man in being)
 The army ne'er can be disbanded.
 — I wish the king were safely landed.
 Ah friends! great changes threat the land!
 All France and England at a stand!
 There's Meroweis — mark! strange work!
 And there's the czar, and there's the Turk —
 The pope — an Indian merchant by
 Cut short the speech with this reply:

* Coffeehouse, near St. James's. H.

All at a stand ? you see great changes ?
Ah, sir ! you never saw the Ganges :
There dwells the nation of Quidnunckis
(So Monomotapa calls monkeys :)
On either bank, from bough to bough,
They meet and chat (as we may now) ;
Whispers go round, they grin, they shrug :
They bow, they snarl, they scratch, they hug ;
And, just as chance or whim provoke them,
They either bite their friends, or stroke them.

There have I seen some active prig,
To show his parts, bestride a twig :
Lord ! how the chatt'ring tribe admire !
Not that he's wiser, but he's higher :
All long to try the vent'rous thing
(For pow'r is but to have one's swing.)
From side to side he springs, he spurns,
And bangs his foes and friends by turns.
Thus, as in giddy freaks he bounces,
Crack goes the twig, and in he flounces !
Down the swift stream the wretch is borne ;
Never, ah never, to return !

Z — ds ! what a fall had our dear brother !
“ *Morbleu !*” cries one ; and “ *damme,*” t'other.
The nation gives a gen'ral screech ;
None cocks his tail, none claws his breech ;
Each trembles for the public weal,
And for a while forgets to steal.

A while all eyes, intent and steady,
Pursue him whirling down the eddy :
But, out of mind when out of view,
Some other mounts the twig anew ;
And bus'ness, on each monkey shore,
Runs the same track it ran before.

AY AND NO.

A FABLE.

IN fable all things hold discourse ;
 Then words, no doubt, must talk of course.
 Once on a time, near Channel row,*
 Two hostile adverbs, Ay and No,
 Were hastening to the field of fight,
 And front to front stood opposite.
 Before each gen'ral join'd the van,
 Ay, the more courteous knight, began.

Stop, peevish particle, beware !
 I'm told you are not such a bear,
 But sometimes yield, when offer'd fair.
 Suffer yon folks a while to tattle ;
 'Tis we who must decide the battle.
 Whene'er we war on yonder stage
 With various fate and equal rage,
 The nation trembles at each blow,
 That No gives Ay, and Ay gives No :
 Yet, in expensive, long contention,
 We gain nor office, grant, or pension :
 Why then should kinsfolk quarrel thus ?
 (For two of you make one of us.†)
 To some wise statesman let us go,
 Where each his proper use may know :
 He may admit two such commanders,
 And make those wait who serv'd in Flanders.

* A dirty street, near the parliament house, Westminster. H.

† In English, two negatives make an affirmative. H.

Let's quarter on a great man's tongue,
A treasury lord, not master Young.
Obsequious at his high command,
Ay shall march forth to tax the land.
Impeachments No can best resist,
And Ay support the Civil List :
Ay, quick as Cæsar wins the day ;
And No, like Fabius, by delay.
Sometimes, in mutual sly disguise,
Let Ayes seem Noes, and Noes seem Ayes ;
Ayes be in courts denials meant,
And Noes in bishops give consent.

Thus Ay propos'd — and for reply
No for the first time answer'd Ay.
They parted with a thousand kisses,
And fight e'er since for pay, like Swisses.

THE LAMENTATION OF GLUMDAL- CLITCH FOR THE LOSS OF GRILDRIG.

A PASTORAL.

SOON as Glumdalclitch miss'd her pleasing care,
She wept, she blubber'd, and she tore her hair ;
No British miss sincerer grief has known,
Her squirrel missing, or her sparrow flown.
She furl'd her sampler, and haul'd in her thread,
And stuck her needle into Grildrig's bed ;
Then spread her hands, and with a bounce let fall
Her baby, like the giant in Guildhall.

In

In peals of thunder now she roars, and now,
She gently whimpers like a lowing cow :
Yet lovely in her sorrow still appears :
Her locks dishevell'd, and her flood of tears,
Seem like the lofty barn of some rich swain,
When from the thatch drips fast a show'r of rain.

In vain she search'd each cranny of the house,
Each gaping chink, impervious to a mouse.
“ Was it for this (she cried) with daily care
Within thy reach I set the vinegar,
And fill'd the cruet with the acid tide,
While pepper-water worms thy bait supplied ;
Where twin'd the silver eel around thy hook,
And all the little monsters of the brook !
Sure in that lake he dropt; my Grilly's drown'd !”
She dragg'd the cruet, but no Grildrig found.

“ Vain is thy courage, Grilly, vain thy boast !
But little creatures enterprise the most.
Trembling I've seen thee dare the kitten's paw,
Nay, mix with children, as they play'd at taw,
Nor fear the marbles, as they bounding flew ;
Marbles to them, but rolling rocks to you !

“ Why did I trust thee with that giddy youth?
Who from a page can ever learn the truth?
Vers'd in court tricks, the money-loving boy
To some lord's daughter sold the living toy,
Or rent him limb from limb in cruel play,
As children tear the wings of flies away.
From place to place o'er Brobdingnag I'll roam,
Ah never will return, or bring thee home.
But who hath eyes to trace the passing wind?
How then thy fairy footsteps can I find?
Dost thou bewilder'd wander all alone
In the green thicket of a mossy stone ;

Or,

Or, tumbled from the toadstool's slipp'ry round,
 Perhaps, all maim'd, lie grov'ling on the ground?
 Dost, thou, embosom'd in the lovely rose,
 Or, sunk, within the peach's down, repose?
 Within the kingcup if thy limbs are spread,
 Or in the golden cowslip's velvet head,
 O show me, Flora, 'midst those sweets, the flow'r
 Where sleeps my Grildrig in his fragrant bow'r!

“ But ah! I fear thy little fancy roves
 On little females and on little loves;
 Thy pigmy children, and thy tiny spouse,
 The baby playthings that adorn thy house,
 Doors, windows, chimnies, and the spacious
 rooms,

Equal in size to cells of honeycombs:
 Hast thou for these now ventur'd from the
 shore,

Thy bark a bean-shell, and a straw thine oar?
 Or in thy box now bounding on the main,
 Shall I ne'er bear thyself and house again?
 And shall I set thee on my hand no more,
 To see thee leap the lines, and traverse o'er
 My spacious palm? of stature scarce a span,
 Mimic the actions of a real man?
 No more behold thee turn my watch's key,
 As seamen at a capstan anchors weigh?
 How wert thou wont to walk with cautious tread,
 A dish of tea, like milkpail, on thy head!
 How chase the mite that bore thy cheese away,
 And keep the rolling maggot at a bay!”

She said; but broken accents stopt her voice,
 Soft as the speaking trumpet's mellow noise:
 She sobb'd a storm, and wip'd her flowing eyes,
 Which seem'd like two broad suns in misty skies.

O squander not thy grief! those tears command
 To weep upon our cod in Newfoundland:
 The plenteous pickle shall preserve the fish,
 And Europe taste thy sorrows in a dish.

MARY GULLIVER TO CAPTAIN LEMUEL GULLIVER.

ARGUMENT.

The captain, some time after his return, being retired to Mr. Sympson's in the country, Mrs. Gulliver, apprehending from his late behaviour, some estrangement of his affections, writes him the following expostulating, soothing, and tenderly complaining epistle.

WELCOME, thrice welcome to thy native place!
 — What, touch me not? what, shun a wife's embrace?

Have I for this thy tedious absence borne,
 And wak'd, and wish'd whole nights for thy return?

In five long years I took no second spouse;
 What Redriff wife so long hath kept her vows?
 Your eyes, your nose, inconstancy betray;
 Your nose you stop, your eyes you turn away.
 'Tis said, that thou should'st "cleave unto thy wife;"

Once thou didst cleave, and I could cleave for life.

Hear, and relent! hark, how thy children moan!
 Be kind at least to these: they are thy own:

Be

Be bold, and count them all; secure to find
 The honest number that you left behind.
 See how they pat thee with their pretty paws:
 Why start you? are they snakes? or have they
 claws?

Thy christian seed, our mutual flesh and bone:
 Be kind at least to these; they are thy own.

Biddel,* like thee, might farthest India rove;
 He chang'd his country, but retain'd his love.
 There's captain Pennel,* absent half his life,
 Comes back, and is the kinder to his wife,
 Yet Pennel's wife is brown, compar'd to me;
 And Mrs. Biddel sure is fifty-three.

Not touch me! never neighbour call'd me
 slut:

Was Flimnap's dame more sweet in Lilliput?
 I've no red hair to breathe an odious fume;
 At least thy consort's cleaner than thy groom.
 Why then that dirty stableboy thy care?
 What mean those visits to the sorrel mare:
 Say, by what witchcraft, or what demon led,
 Preferr'st thou litter to the marriage bed?

Some say, the devil himself is in that mare:
 If so, our Dean shall drive him forth by pray'r.
 Some think you mad, some think you are possest,
 That Bedlam and clean straw will suit you best.
 Vain means, alas, this frenzy to appease!
 That straw, that straw, would heighten the disease.

My bed (the scene of all our former joys,
 Witness two lovely girls, two lovely boys)
 Alone I press: in dreams I call my dear,
 I stretch my hand; no Gulliver is there!

* Names of these sea captains mentioned in Gulliver's Travels. H.

I wake, I rise, and shiv'ring with the frost
 Search all the house; my Gulliver is lost!
 Forth in the street I rush with frantic cries;
 The windows open, all the neighbours rise;
 "Where sleeps my Gulliver? O tell me where!"
 The neighbours answer "With the sorrel mare."

At early morn I to the market haste
 (Studious in ev'ry thing to please thy taste);
 A curious fowl and 'sparagus I chose,
 (For I remember you were fond of those);
 Three shillings cost the first, the last seven groats;
 Sullen you turn from both, and call for oats.
 Others bring goods and treasure to their houses,
 Something to deck their pretty babes and spouses:
 My only token was a cup like horn,
 That's made of nothing but a lady's corn.
 'Tis not for that I grieve; no, tis to see
 The groom and sorrel mare preferr'd to me!

These, for some moments when you deign to
 quit,

And, at due distance sweet discourse admit,
 'Tis all my pleasure thy past toil to know;
 For pleas'd remembrance builds delight on wo.
 At ev'ry danger pants thy consort's breast,
 And gaping infants squall to hear the rest.
 How did I tremble, when by thousands bound,
 I saw thee stretch'd on Lilliputian ground!
 When scaling armies climb'd up every part,
 Each step they trod I felt upon my heart.
 But when thy torrent quench'd the dreadful
 blaze,

King, queen, and nation staring with amaze,
 Full in my view how all my husband came!
 And what extinguish'd theirs, increas'd my flame.

Those

Those spectacles, ordain'd thine eyes to save,
 Were once my present; love that armour gave.
 How did I mourn at Bolgolam's decree!
 For, when he sign'd thy death, he sentenc'd me.

When folks might see thee all the country
 round

For sixpence, I'd have given a thousand pound.
 Lord! when the giant babe that head of thine
 Got in his mouth, my heart was up in mine!
 When in the marrowbone I see thee ramm'd,
 Or on the house-top by the monkey cramm'd,
 The piteous images renew my pain,
 And all thy dangers I weep o'er again.
 But on the maiden's nipple when you rid,
 Pray heaven, 'twas all a wanton maiden did!
 Glumdalclitch too! — with thee I mourn her
 case:

Heaven guard the gentle girl from all disgrace!
 O may the king that one neglect forgive,
 And pardon her the fault by which I live!
 Was there no other way to set him free?
 My life, alas! I fear prov'd death to thee.

O teach me, dear, new words to speak my
 flame!

Teach me to woo thee by the best lov'd name!
 Whether the style of Grildrig please thee most,
 So call'd on Brobdingnag's stupendous coast,
 When on the monarch's ample hand you sate,
 And halloo'd in his ear intrigues of state;
 Or Quinbus Flestrin more endearment brings,
 When like a mountain you look'd down on
 kings:

If ducal Nardac, Lilliputian peer,
 Or Glumglum's humbler title sooth thine ear:

Nay, would kind Jove my organs so dispose,
 To hymn harmonious Houyhnhnm thro' the nose,
 I'd call thee Houyhnhnm, that high-sounding
 name ;

Thy children's noses all should twang the same.
 So might I find my loving spouse of course
 Endued with all the virtues of a horse.

TO QUINBUS FLESTRIN, THE MAN-
 MOUNTAIN.

A LILLIPUTIAN ODE.

IN amaze
 Lost I gaze !
 Can our eyes
 Reach thy size ?
 May my lays
 Swell with praise,
 Worthy thee !
 Worthy me !
 Muse, inspire
 All thy fire !
 Bards of old
 Of him told,
 When they said
 Atlas' head
 Propp'd the skies :
 See ! and believe your eyes !
 See him stride
 Vallies wide,

Over

Over woods,
Over floods!
When he treads,
Mountains heads
Groan and shake:
Armies quake;
Lest his spurn
Overturn
Man and steed:
Troops take heed!
Left and right,
Speed your flight!
Lest a host
Beneath his foot be lost!
Turn'd aside
From his hide
Safe from wound,
Darts rebound.
From his nose
Clouds he blows:
When he speaks,
Thunder breaks!
When he eats,
Famine threats!
When he drinks,
Neptune shrinks!
Nigh thy ear,
In mid air,
On thy hand
Let me stand;
So shall I,
Lofty poet! touch the sky.

A GENTLE ECHO ON WOMAN.*

IN THE DORIC MANNER.

SHEPHERD.

ECHO, I ween, will in the woods reply,
And quaintly answer questions: shall I try?

ECHO. Try.

SHEPHERD.

What must we do our passion to express?

ECHO. Press.

SHEPHERD.

How shall I please her who ne'er lov'd before?

ECHO. Before.

SHEPHERD.

What most moves women when we them address?

ECHO. A dress.

SHEPHERD.

Say, what can keep her chaste, whom I adore?

ECHO. A door.

SHEPHERD.

If music softens rocks, love tunes my lyre.

ECHO. Lyar.

SHEPHERD.

Then teach me, Echo, how shall I come by her?

ECHO. Buy her.

SHEPHERD.

When bought, no question, I shall be her dear?

ECHO. Her deer.

* This writer seems to have been indebted either to lord Sterling's Aurora, 4to, 1604; or to "The Hog hath lost its Pearl." See Mr. Reed's Note in Dodsley's Old Plays, vol. vi. p. 426. N.

SHEP-

SHEPHERD.

But deer have horns: how must I keep her under?

ECHO. Keep her under.

SHEPHERD.

How shall I hold her, ne'er to part asunder?

ECHO. A—se under.

SHEPHERD.

But what can glad me, when she's laid on bier?

ECHO. Beer.

SHEPHERD.

What must I do, when woman will be kind?

ECHO. Be kind.

SHEPHERD.

What must I do, when woman will be cross?

ECHO. Be cross.

SHEPHERD.

Lord, what is she, that can so turn and wind?

ECHO. Wind.

SHEPHERD.

If she be wind, what stills her when she blows?

ECHO. Blows.

SHEPHERD.

But, if she bang again, still should I bang her?

ECHO. Bang her.

SHEPHERD.

Is there no way to moderate her anger?

ECHO. Hang her.

SHEPHERD.

Thanks, gentle Echo! right thy answers tell

What woman is, and how to guard her well.

ECHO. Guard her well.

EPITAPH.*

HERE continueth to rot
 The body of FRANCIS CHARTRES;
 Who, with an INFLEXIBLE CONSTANCY,
 and INIMITABLE UNIFORMITY of life,
 PERSISTED,
 In spite of AGE and INFIRMITIES,
 In the practice of EVERY HUMAN VICE,
 Excepting PRODIGALITY and HYPOCRISY:
 His insatiable AVARICE exempted him from the first;
 His matchless IMPUDENCE from the second.
 Nor was he more singular in the undeviating pravity
 of his manners, than successful in accumulating
 WEALTH:

For, without TRADE OR PROFESSION,
 Without TRUST of PUBLIC MONEY,
 And without BRIBE-WORTHY SERVICE,
 He acquired, or more properly created,
 A MINISTERIAL ESTATE.

He was the only person of his time
 Who could CHEAT without the mask of HONESTY;
 Retain his primeval MEANNESS when possessed of
 TEN THOUSAND a year;
 And, having daily deserved the GIBBET for what
 he did,
 Was at last condemned to it for what he could
 not do.

O indignant reader!

Think not his life useless to mankind!
 PROVIDENCE connived at his execrable designs,

* This Epitaph on a man infamous for all manner of vices was
 written by Dr. Arbuthnot.

To

To give to after ages a conspicuous PROOF and
 EXAMPLE
 Of how small estimation is EXORBITANT WEALTH
 in the sight of
 GOD,
 By his bestowing it on the most UNWORTHY of
 ALL MORTALS.

*JOHANNES jacet hic Mirandula—cætera nôrant
 Et Tagus et Ganges—forsàn et Antipodes.*

APPLIED TO F. C.

HERE Francis Chartres lies*—be civil!
 The rest God knows—perhaps the Devil.

EPIGRAM.

PETER complains, that God has given
 To his poor babe a life so short:
 Consider, Peter, he's in Heaven;
 'Tis good to have a friend at court.

ANOTHER.

YOU beat your pate, and fancy wit will come:
 Knock as you please, there's nobody at home.

* Thus applied by Mr. Pope: "Here lies lord Coningsby." H.

EPITAPH OF BY-WORDS.

HERE lies a round woman, who thought mighty
 odd
 Ev'ry word she e'er heard in this church about
 God.
 To convince her of God the good Dean did en-
 deavour;
 But still in her heart she held Nature more
 clever.
 Tho' he talk'd much of virtue, her head always
 run
 Upon something or other she found better fun:
 For the dame, by her skill in affairs astronomical,
 Imagin'd, to live in the clouds was but comical.
 In this world she despis'd ev'ry soul she met here;
 And now she's in t'other, she thinks it but queer.

EPIGRAM FROM THE FRENCH.

SIR, I admit your gen'ral rule,
 That ev'ry poet is a fool:
 But you yourself may serve to show it,
 That every fool is not a poet.

EPITAPH.

WELL then, poor G—— lies under ground!
So there's an end of honest Jack.
So little justice here he found,
'Tis ten to one he'll ne'er come back.

EPIGRAM

ON THE TOASTS OF THE KIT-CAT CLUB
ANNO 1716.

WHENCE deathless KIT-CAT took its name,
Few critics can unriddle:
Some say from PASTRYCOOK it came,
And some, from CAT and FIDDLE.
From no trim beaux its name it boasts,
Gray statesmen, or green wits;
But from this pellmell pack of toasts
Of old CATS and young KITS.

TO A LADY,

WITH THE TEMPLE OF FAME.

WHAT'S fame with men, by custom of the nation,
Is call'd, in women, only reputation:
About them both why keep we such a pother?
Part you with one, and I'll renounce the other.

VERSES

VERSES

To be placed under the Picture of England's Arch Poet, [sir Richard Blackmore,] containing a complete Catalogue of his Works.

SEE who ne'er was or will be half read!
 Who first sung Arthur,* then sung Alfred;†
 Prais'd great Eliza‡ in God's anger,
 Till all true Englishmen cried, Hang her!
 Made William's virtues wipe the bare a—,
 And hanged up Marlborough in arras:¶
 Then, hiss'd from earth, grew heavenly quite:
 Made every reader curse the light;||
 Maul'd human wit, in one thick satire;§
 Next in three books sent Human Nature;**
 Undid Creation †† at a jerk;
 And of Redemption ‡‡ made damn'd work.
 Then took his Muse, at once, and dipp'd her
 Full in the middle of the Scripture:
 What wonders there the man grown old did!
 Sternhold himself he out-Sternholded;
 Made David §§ seem so mad and freakish,
 All thought him just what thought king Achish.

* Two heroic poems in folio, twenty books.

† An heroic poem, in twelve books.

‡ An heroic poem in folio, ten books.

¶ Instructions to Vanderbank, a tapestry weaver.

|| Hymn to the Light.

§ Satire against Wit.

** Of the Nature of Man.

†† Creation, a poem, in seven books.

‡‡ The Redeemer, another heroic poem, in six books.

§§ Translation of all the Psalms.

No mortal read his Solomon,*
 But judg'd R'oboam his own son.
 Moses † he serv'd as Moses Pharaoh,
 And Deborah as she Siserah;
 Made Jeremy ‡ full sore to cry,
 And Job § himself curse God and die.

What punishment all this must follow?
 Shall Arthur use him like king Tollo?
 Shall David as Uriah slay him?
 Or dext'rous Deb'rah Siserah him?
 Or shall Eliza lay a plot
 To treat him like her sister Scot?
 Shall William dub his better end?||
 Or Marlb'rough serve him like a friend?
 No, none of these — Heaven spare his life!
 But send him, honest Job, thy wife.

BOUNCE TO FOP.

AN EPISTLE FROM A DOG AT TWICKENHAM
 TO A DOG AT COURT.

TO thee, sweet Fop, these lines I send,
 Who, though no spaniel, am a friend.
 Though once my tail, in wanton play
 Now frisking this and then that way,

* Canticles and Ecclesiastes.

† Paraphrase of the Canticles of Moses and Deborah, &c.

‡ The Lamentations.

§ The whole book of Job, a poem, in folio.

|| Kick him on the breech, not knight him on the shoulder.

Chanc'd

Chanc'd with a touch of just the tip
 To hurt your lady-lapdog-ship :
 Yet thence to think I'd bite your head off !
 Sure, Bounce is one you never read of.

Fop! you can dance, and make a leg,
 Can fetch and carry, cringe and beg,
 And (what's the top of all your tricks)
 Can stoop to pick up strings and sticks.
 We country dogs love nobler sport,
 And scorn the pranks of dogs at court.
 Fie, naughty Fop ! where'er you come,
 To fart and piss about the room,
 To lay your head in ev'ry lap,
 And, when they think not of you — snap !
 The worst that envy or that spite
 E'er said of me, is, I can bite ;
 That idle gipsies, rogues in rags,
 Who poke at me, can make no brags;
 And that, to touse such things as flutter,
 To honest Bounce is bread and butter,
 While you and ev'ry courtly fop,
 Fawn on the devil for a chop,
 I've the humanity to hate
 A butcher, though he brings me meat ;
 And, let me tell you, have a nose
 (Whatever stinking Fops suppose,) —
 That under cloth of gold or tissue
 Can smell a plaster or an issue.

Your pilf'ring lord, with simple pride,
 May wear a picklock at his side ;
 My master wants no key of state,
 For Bounce can keep his house and gate.

When all such dogs have had their days,
 As knavish Pams, and fawning Trays ;

When

When pamper'd Cupids, beastly Venis,
 And motley, squinting Harlequinis,*
 Shall lick no more their ladies br—,
 But die of looseness, claps, or itch;
 Fair Thames, from either echoing shore,
 Shall hear and dread my manly roar.

See Bounce, like Berecynthia crown'd
 With thund'ring offspring all around;
 Beneath, beside me, and at top,
 A hundred sons, and not one fop!

Before my children set your beef,
 Not one true Bounce will be a thief!
 Not one without permission feed
 (Though some of J—n's hungry breed:)
 But, whatsoe'er the father's race,
 From me they suck a little grace:
 While your fine whelps learn all to steal,
 Bred up by hand on chick and veal.

My eldest born resides not far,
 Where shines great Stafford's glittering star:
 My second (child of fortune!) waits
 At Burlington's Palladian gates:
 A third majestically stalks
 (Happiest of dogs!) in Cobham's walks:
 One ushers friends to Bathurst's door;
 One fawns, at Oxford's, on the poor.

Nobles, whom arms or arts adorn,
 Wait for my infants yet unborn.
 None but a peer of wit and grace
 Can hope a puppy of my race.

And, O would fate the bliss decree
 To mine (a bliss to great for me!)

* Alii legunt *Harvequinis*.

That two my tallest sons might grace,
 Attending each with stately pace,
 Iulus' side, as erst Evander's,*
 To keep off flatterers, spies and panders,
 To let no noble slave come near,
 And scare lord Fannys from his ear,
 Then might the royal youth, and true,
 Enjoy at least a friend — or two;
 A treasure which, of royal kind,
 Few but himself deserve to find.

Then Bounce ('tis all that Bounce can crave)
 Shall wag her tail within the grave.
 And though no doctors, whig or tory ones,
 Except the sect of Pythagoreans,
 Have immortality assign'd
 To any beast but Dryden's hind:†
 Yet master Pope, whom Truth and Sense
 Shall call their friend some ages hence,
 Though now on loftier themes he sings,
 Than to bestow a word on kings,
 Has sworn by Styx, the poet's oath,
 And dread of dogs and poets both,
 Man and his works he'll soon renounce,
 And roar in numbers worthy Bounce.

* Virgil, *Æneid* 8.

† "A milk white hind, immortal and unchang'd."

Hind and Panther, ver. 1.

ON THE COUNTESS OF BURLINGTON CUTTING PAPER.

PALLAS grew vap'rish once and odd ;
She would not do the least right thing,
Either for goddess or for god,
Nor work, nor play, nor paint, nor sing.

Jove frown'd, and "Use (he cried) those eyes
" So skilful, and those hands so taper ;
Do something exquisite and wise —"
She bow'd, obey'd him, and cut paper.

This vexing him who gave her birth,
Thought by all Heaven a burning shame ;
What does she next, but bids, on earth,
Her Burlington do just the same.

Pallas, you give yourself strange airs ;
But sure you'll find it hard to spoil
The sense and taste of one, that bears
The name of Saville and of Boyle.

Alas ! one bad example shown,
How quickly all the sex pursue !
See, madam, see the arts o'erthrown
Between John Overton and you !

ON A CERTAIN LADY AT COURT.*

BY MR. POPE.

I KNOW the thing that's most uncommon,
 (Envy be silent, and attend !)
 I know a reasonable woman,
 Handsome and witty, yet a friend.

Not warp'd by passion, aw'd by rumour,
 Not grave thro' pride, or gay thro' folly ;
 An equal mixture of good humour,
 And sensible, soft melancholy.

* Henrietta, sister of John the first earl of Buckinghamshire, was eldest daughter of sir Henry Hobarts of Blickling in Norfolk, and espoused Charles Howard, younger son of Henry fifth earl of Suffolk, whom she accompanied to Hanover, before the death of queen Anne. She came to England with Caroline, then Electoral Princess, and became her bedchamber-woman. Mr. Coxe remarks, that " if we were to draw an estimate of the understanding and character of Mrs. Howard, from the representations of Pope, Swift and Gay, during the time of her favour, we might suppose she possessed every accomplishment and good quality," &c. " The real truth is," he adds, " that she was more remarkable for beauty than for understanding, and the passion which the king entertained for her was rather derived from chance," &c. He was first enamoured of another lady, who was more cruel to the royal lover than Mrs. Howard. This lady was the beautiful and lively Mary Bellenden, &c. " The prince having communicated his passion for Miss Bellenden to Mrs. Howard, and being rejected, became enamoured of his confidante." BOWLES.

" Has

“ Has she no faults, then (Envy says) sir ?

Yes, she has one, I must aver ;

When all the world conspires to praise her,

The woman's deaf, and does not hear.†

† Equal in elegance to any compliment that Waller has paid to Sacharissa, especially the last stanza, and the answer to Envy. The lady addressed was Mrs. Howard of Marble-hill, bed-chamber-woman to queen Caroline, and afterwards countess of Suffolk.

WARTON.

"Has she no faults, then (Envy says) sir?
Yes, she has one, I must aver;
When all the world conspires to praise her,
The woman's deaf, and does not hear."

Equal in elegance to any compliment that Waller has paid
to Sacharissa, especially the last stanza, and the answer to Envy.
The lady addressed was Mrs. Howard of Marble-hill, bed-chamber-
woman to queen Caroline, and afterwards mistress of Suffolk.
WATSON.

INDEX

LIST OF CONTENTS

TO THE READER
The first part of this Poem is a translation of a French
Sonnet, which I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The second part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The third part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The fourth part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The fifth part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The sixth part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The seventh part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The eighth part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The ninth part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.
The tenth part is a translation of a French Sonnet, which
I found in the *Œuvres* of M. de Malherbe.

I N D E X

TO THE

NINETEEN VOLUMES

OF

DR. SWIFT'S WORKS.

INDEX

IN THE

NINETEEN VOLUMES

OF

DR. SWIFT'S WORKS.

I N D E X.

- ABBAY LANDS.* In queen Mary's time, the grantees confirmed in possession of them by the pope, vol. v. page 71.
- Abercorn* (lord). Swift secretly an advocate for him in his distress, xiv. 303.
- Abingdon* (earl of), his character, v. 170.
- Absurdities* (public). In Ireland, viii. 263. In England, ix. 324.
- Academy.* Description of one to be erected for wits, ii. 217. Of projectors at Lagado, vii. 233. A political one established by the king of France, xi. 1.
- Acheson* (sir *Arthur*), xii. 49. Verses on occasion of Dr. Swift's visit to his seat, xvi. 442—452. *His Lady's Complaint against the Dean*, 448. Lets a farm to the Dean, called afterward Drapier's Hill, xvii. 93, 94. Estimate of the value of a grant made to him of a barrack upon his estate, viii. 348. Highly offended by the Dean, xi. 346.
- Action.* Its use to a public speaker, vi. 407. More prevalent, even when improper, than all the reason and argument in the world without it, 412.
- Adams* (*John*). Some account of, xv. 97.
- Addison* (Mr.) His character, xvii. 60. x. 76. One of the few poets who made a proper use of the sacred writings, vi. 354. Purchased the place of keeper of the records in Ber-
 mingham's tower, the salary of which he got raised from ten pounds to four hundred, viii. 78. Went to Ireland in 1708, as secretary to lord Wharton, x. 76. 89. Where he soon distinguished Stella's merit, ix. 345. Gave his *Travels* to Swift, with an elegant inscription, i. 70. Swift's friendship for him, vi. 20. xiv. 318. 370. xv. 351. His sister, xiv. 267. His popularity, 252. His pride hurt, at being under obligations to Swift for assisting Steele; yet solicits him for an office for Philips, 319. Coldness between him and Swift, 354. 397. His honourable conduct respecting Dennis's critique on his *Cato*, xviii. 374. Wrote the *Whig Examiner* in conjunction with Mr. Maynwaring, xviii. 463.
- Address of the House of Lords to the Queen*, v. 53.
- Addresses*, from all parts of the kingdom, the true sense of the nation,

- nation, iv. 111. 217. The folly of the address against making any peace without the restitution of Spain, 226. The true meaning and design of it, *ibid.*
- Egyptians.* Arts and sciences derived to us from them and the *Indians*, xviii. 119.
- Æolists.* Held *wind* to be the original cause of all things, ii. 311. Their doctrine consisted of two and thirty points, 312. The philosophers among them delivered to their pupils all their opinions by eructation, 313. Their gods, 314. Their manner of performing their mysteries and rites, 315; which were frequently managed by female priests, 317. And this custom still kept up by some of the modern *Æolists*, 319.
- Æschines.* His proof of the power of eloquence, vi. 407.
- Affairs.* *Free Thoughts on the present State of*, v. 245.
- Aghrim.* Valour of the Irish at the battle of, xii. 292.
- Aglionby (Dr.)* His character, v. 177.
- Agriculture.* Greatly neglected and discouraged in Ireland, vii. 407. 466. viii. 182. The improvement of it, a subject worthy the highest inquiry, 184. xiv. 62. Without the encouragement of it, any country, however blessed by nature, must continue poor, viii. 223.
- Ague.* A disease little known in Ireland, xv. 114.
- Aid* (for marrying the king's eldest daughter.) How levied, v. 433.
- Aislabia (John),* made a speech against Swift in the House of Commons, xvi. 119.
- Alberoni (Parson).* Extract from a work of Mr. Gordon's under that title, xix. 129.
- Alcibiades.* The consequence of the impeachment of him by the Athenian people, iii. 23.
- Ale.* More ancient than wine, and by whom invented, ii. 446. That of Wexford famous, xv. 63.
- Alexander the Great.* Honourably distinguished by Swift, vi. 430. A reflection on the manner of his death, vii. 256. An instance of his magnanimity, ix. 319.
- Alexandrine verses.* Swift's dislike to them, xiii. 174.
- Allegiance.* Reciprocal with protection, though not with preferment, v. 121.
- Allen (Joshua, lord),* xiii. 154. His character, viii. 334. See *Traulus.* The Dean's advertisement in his defence against him, xii. 126.
- Alley (The).* A poem, in imitation of Spenser, xix. 210.
- Alliance.* The principal cause of the grand alliance between the Emperor, England, and the States General, iv. 342. xviii. 187, 188. The parties in it agree to furnish near two hundred thousand men, exclusive of garrisons, iv. 359. vi. 137. Afterward the number of forces increased, and the English bore an unequal proportion, iv. 360. vi. 138. The English to bear
five

- five eighths in the sea service, and the Dutch three, iv. 362. vi. 137. The English to pay two hundred thousand crowns a year to the Prussian troops, the States one hundred thousand, the emperor thirty thousand, which he never paid, iv. 364. Neither of the emperors had ever twenty thousand men on their own account in the common cause, though by agreement to furnish ninety thousand, *ibid.* The confederate army to maintain forty thousand men against Spain on the Portugal side, 370. Fifty thousand on the side of Catalonia, which was chiefly at the English expense, *ibid.* The eighth article of the grand alliance translated, 382. The whole of it examined by the house of commons, vi. 134. Broken by every party in it, except the English, iv. 412.
- Allies.* Their refusal to bear their just proportion of the charges of the war connived at for private ends, v. 225. Infamously deserted the British troops, 227. The emperor inclined to continue the war, because it affected not his own dominions, 228. See *Alliance*, and *Conduct*.
- Almanack-makers.* Why alone excluded the privilege of other authors, to live after their deaths, iii. 262.
- Alsatia*, ii. 193. Squire of, vi. 292.
- Ambassador.* Wherever he is, his house has all the privileges of his master's dominions, x. 37.
- Ambition.* Not so strong a passion in young men as love, x. 346.
- America.* The state of religion in the plantations there, iv. 258. In some of the poorest colonies on the continent there the people allowed to cut their money into halves and quarters for the sake of small traffic, vi. 502. Why the Irish migrate thither, viii. 314. xiv. 3. The reasons urged for removing thither from Ireland ill founded, viii. 315.
- Amburst.* The writer of the Craftsman, under the assumed name of Caleb D'Anvers, xvi. 411.
- Amplification.* What; and the use of it in poetry, xviii. 54.
- Amsterdam Gazette.* The confidence of its writer, iv. 410.
- Amusement.* Whose happiness it is, xviii. 430.
- Anatomical figures.* A collection of them recommended to Swift's patronage, xiv. 157.
- Anglesey (Arthur Annesley, earl of).* His zeal against the bill for laying a duty on Irish yarn, xv. 1.
- Anglesey (John Annesley, earl of).* v. 310. By his death, the tories lost a great supporter, xiv. 230.
- Anglo-Latin.* Specimens of, xix. 192—203.
- Anjou (duke of).* At the beginning of the war maintained 36,000 men out of the Spanish provinces he then possessed, iv. 424. See *Partition Treaty*, *Spain*.
- Anne (queen).* *History of her four last Years*, vi. 1. *Considerations on the Consequences of her Death*, v. 276. *Modest Inquiry into*

*into the Report of it, 103. Remarks on the Characters of her Court, 159. Her conduct in the change of the ministry, iv. 15—21. Showed great prudence, firmness, and courage, in that change, iv. 379. Her right hereditary and indefeasible, as much as an act of parliament could make it, 36. Behaviour of the whigs towards her, 66, 67. Began her reign with a noble benefaction to the church, 83. Her character, 104, 105. v. 290. Her Answer to the humble representation of the House of Commons, March 4, 1711—12, iv. 301. Put under the unreasonable obligation of being guarantee of the whole barrier treaty, iv. 430. Influenced in every action by negligence or procrastination, v. 289. When she began the change of ministry in 1708, she did not intend to carry it so far as the high church party hoped and expected, 279. A great mistress of royal reserve and delay; her jealousy frequently destroying the good effects of her friendship, *ibid.* 289. 348. 385. Induced to change her ministry, more to preserve her power and prerogative, than through apprehension of danger to the church, 291, 292. She and her ministry had no design of bringing in the pretender, 334. 365. Had a great personal regard for the lords Somers and Cowper, 337. An instance of her piety, iv. 412. Degraded her dignity, in sending an humiliating embassy to the Czar, ix. 321. Her speech to both houses of parliament, containing the foundation of the peace, vi. 203. Her circumstances much resembled those of Elizabeth, v. 111. A noble maxim of hers, 112. Her remark on a conversation with the duke of Marlborough, xiv. 334. Much governed by the whig ministry, 385; which made her very jealous of their successors, 386. Recommends to the parliament to take a method to prevent libels, &c. xv. 266. Her birth-day celebrated with great splendour and luxury, 377. Tells the lords her reasons for parting with the lord treasurer Oxford, x. 437. Her letter to princess Sophia of Brunswick, respecting the succession of her family to the crown of England, vi. 259. To the duke of Cambridge on the same subject, 260. Attacked in 1713 with an ague, v. 104. Account of her last illness, x. 443. Her death, 449. Brief account of her and her last illness, from the Postscript to the Weekly Packet, vi. 263. Reasons of the joy of some people on the report of her death, v. 118. Stocks rose on this report, and also at her real decease, 123. An inscription proposed for her tomb, 124. Some observations respecting her, by Dr. Arbuthnot, x. 469.*

Anne, queen. The humble Representation of the House of Commons to her, March 4, 1711-12, v. 299. Her Answer, 320.

Annesley. See Anglesey.

Annus Mirabilis, xviii. 133.

Anselm (a foreigner of great piety and learning). Promoted to the see of Canterbury by William Rufus, v. 407. His dispute with that king, on having made too small a present to him

- him, *ibid.* Anselm, tired out with perpetual usurpations, retired to Rome, *ibid.* All his revenues seized by the king, and Anselm remained in exile, *ibid.* Restored to his see by Henry the First, 424. His dispute with that king, on the right of investiture, 427; which was compromised by the pope, *ibid.* His death and character, 432.
- Answers*, difficulty of writing, ii. 189. What some people call answering a book or discourse, iv. 32.
- Anthony (St.)* The story of his pig, xvii. 394.
- Anthony (Dr.)* A whimsical odd man in Ireland, xiii. 118.
- Antony (Mark).* Appeared contemptible at Actium, ix. 321.
- Apollo, British*, xviii. 474.
- Apollo outwitted*, xvi. 65. *Apollo to the Dean*, 213. Verses occasioned by, 217. *Apollo's Edict*, occasioned by the foregoing, 220. *Apollo, or a Problem solved*, xvii. 168.
- Apology (An) &c.* xvii. 282.
- Apologies.* Those of the Fathers, the most useful parts of their writings, iv. 181.
- Arachne.* The fable of her and Pallas applied, vii. 411.
- Arbitrary power.* A greater evil than anarchy, iii. 94. Whether the tories or the whigs and fanatics are the greatest friends to it, iv. 234. The natural object of temptation to a prince, ix. 293.
- Arbuthnot (Dr.)* The author of Political Lying, and John Bull, xv. 340. His acquaintance with Swift commenced probably in 1711, i. 66. xiv. 409. Some extempore verses made by him, x. 401. Gives Dr. Swift a short account of a treasonable piece, called "A History of the last Invasion of Scotland," 414. His humorous censure of Whiston's project of the longitude, 424. His observations respecting the death of queen Anne, 469. Encomium on Dr. Swift, 470. His humorous remark respecting miss Nelly Bennet, introduced by him to the French court, xi. 103. Mentions a droll incident or two on the publication of Gulliver's Travels, 365. One motive of his particular care to save Mr. Gay's life, xii. 79. His prescription to Dr. Swift, for the cure of his fits of giddiness, 158, 159. Writes a very humorous treatise on the altercation of the ancients, 182. His remark upon Curll the bookseller, 420. His freedom with the greatest persons in defence of liberty, virtue, and religion, 422. Affecting and friendly letter, written in his illness, and some few months before his death, to Dr. Swift, xiii. 118. Account of his death, by Mr. Pulteney, 161. His character, xi. 296, 297. xv. 142.
- Arbuthnot (Robert).* Married an Irish lady of 900l. a year, xi. 335.
- Archimedes*, vi. 433.
- Aretine.* Had all the princes of Europe his tributaries, vi. 467.
- Argyll (earl of).* Returns out of Holland to invade Scotland, in

- in support of the duke of Monmouth's pretensions to the crown, ix. 438. Is deserted by his Highlanders, and flies, 440. Being taken prisoner, is sent to Edinburgh, and beheaded, 441.
- Argyll* (*John Campbell*, duke of). Zealously promoted the Union, but remonstrated against the malt tax, v. 216. His extraordinary answer to a question from the queen, v. 296. His character, 180. x. 294. xv. 4. A distinguisher of merit, xiv. 378. Tells Swift, his recommendation will have more weight with him than that of all the ministry together, 391. Married a niece of Duncomb the rich alderman, xv. 4.
- Arians*. Their opinions, ix. 123.
- Aristides*. His character, and for what banished, iii. 21.
- Aristotle*. His character, ix. 335. vi. 431. vii. 259. xi. 262. His opinion that man is the most mimic of all animals, how confirmed, xviii. 367. The greatest master of arguing in the world, iii. 202. His poetry, rhetoric, and politics, admirable, *ibid*. His foundation of happiness absurd, ix. 252.
- Arlington*, (*Henry Bennet*, earl of). His character, ii. 482.
- Army*. The mention of standing armies in the midst of peace, and among a free people, amazed the king of Brobdingnag, vii. 173. The general contempt of religion in that of the English, iii. 276. The vice of drinking restored by the army, after having been almost dropped in England, 284. What commerce a general has with the civil power in a well instituted state, iv. 40. The armies of Greece and Rome, in the early times, composed of their citizens, who took no pay, 72. Two originals of the custom in Europe of keeping them in pay, 73. Reflections upon the behaviour of some officers in it, and their execrations of the new ministry, 78. Not blameable for preferring the whig to the tory ministry, 103. A standing army in England, either in war or peace, a public absurdity, ix. 326. The superior valour of the British troops beyond those of any of the allies, vi. 226. How raised and paid in the feudal ages, v. 411.
- Arnall*, (*William*), xii. 4.
- Arran* (earl of). His reply to archbishop Burnet, ix. 450. Solicited by Dr. Swift to resign the claim made by the Ormond family to the rectorial tithes of Clonmel, xiv. 159.
- Artemisia*, xix. 213.
- Arts*. Professors in most of them deficient, in not explaining their meanings, vi. 289. Whence derived to us, xviii. 119.
- Asgyll* (*John*), iii. 114.
- Ashbrook* (*Henry*, viscount), xiii. 432.
- Ashburnham* (lord). Married to lady Mary Butler, xiv. 263. Her death, with a short character of her, xv. 355.
- Ashe* (rev. *Dillon*), xiv. 342. A hard drinker, xv. 5.
- Ashe* (*St. George*, bishop of Clogher), x. 96. 100. xi. 23. Specimen

- cimen of his puns, xv. 402. His seat at the council board preserved to him by Swift, xiv. 354.
- Ashe (Tom)*. An eternal punster, his pretended dying speech, xix. 185. Account of him, *ibid*.
- Assemblies (public)*. Their infirmities, follies, and vices, iii. 57.
- Astell (Mrs. Mary)*, vi. 396. 399.
- Astle (Thomas)*, v. 160.
- Astrology*. The abuse of it in this kingdom, iii. 219. Partridge's apology for his own practice of it, 292.
- Athanasian creed*. On what occasion composed, ix. 123.
- Atheism*. Preaching against it imprudent, vi. 306.
- Athenians*. The rise and consequences of their dissensions, iii. 3. 17. Not always too obstinate to correct an ill step, 21. Polybius's character of them, 27.
- Athenian Gazette*, x. 6.
- *Oracle*, x. 7.
- *Society*. *Ode to the*, xvi. 23. *Letter to the*, x. 6.
- Athens*. The privilege of every citizen and poet there, ii. 225.
- Atlas (or the Minister of State)*; *to the Lord Treasurer Oxford*, xvi. 94.
- Atterbury (bishop)*, xv. 246. His character as a preacher, vi. 409. His conduct toward the earl of Oxford, x. 465. Gives Dr. Swift his advice and opinion, for his conduct in the dispute between him and his chapter, xi. 34. 36. An allusion to his trial, vii. 251. Characterized by the dean, xv. 112. Rise and progress of his intimacy with Swift, x. 220. Instance of his probity, and the occasion of his ruin, 325.
- Attorney general*. His opinion respecting writs of error in a criminal case, xi. 157.
- Attraction*. The doctrine of, not founded on nature, vii. 260.
- Atwill*, an eminent goldsmith, xix. 254.
- Augustus Cæsar*, vi. 433.
- Augustus (king of Poland)*. Dethroned by the king of Sweden, reassumes the crown, iv. 405. When he appeared mean, *ibid*.
- D'Aumont (duke)*. His house burnt to the ground, with the various speculations thereupon, xv. 370. 372. Thought to have been done through malice, *ibid*.
- Austria (house of)*. See *Spain*.
- Authors*. Should consult their genius rather than interest, if they cannot reconcile them, xii. 198. Composing godly books no recommendation to them in England, 392. The admired ones of the last age, xvii. 347, 348.
- Authors (modern)*. How far they have eclipsed the ancients, ii. 289. Illustrate the beauty of their own writings, when they would correct the ill nature of critical, or inform the ignorance of courteous readers, 293. They and their booksellers the two only satisfied parties in England, 338. To what the world

- world is indebted for the number of them, 339. The different disposition of them in France and in England, xviii. 427. Curll's instructions to a porter, to find those employed by him, 402. Those employed by the whigs represent the sentiments of their party unfairly, iv. 220. An author should for a time suppress his works, according to the advice of Horace, xvii. 323. A rule to discover the author of any book, iii. 236.
- Auxiliaries.* England should have entered into the confederate war against France only as an auxiliary, iv. 335. 340.
- Avarice.* Description of it, vii. 342, 343. Sir Richard Blackmore's definition of it, xviii. 410. The extremes of that passion more frequent and extravagant than of any other, iv. 134. The mischiefs of it multiply themselves in a public station, 135. Distinguished into two kinds, one consistent with ambition, the other not, 136.
- Avicen.* His opinion of the effects of learning in those who are unfit to receive it, xviii. 384.
- Ay and No.* *A Tale from Dublin*, xvii. 295. *Ay and No.* *A Fable*, xix. 270.
- Ay'mer* (lord), v. 179.

B.

- Bacon* (lord). His observation on the use of royal prerogative, viii. 73. When convicted of bribery, made a despicable figure, ix. 322.
- Balance of power.* To be carefully held by every state, iii. 7. How to preserve it in a mixed state, *ibid.* Methods taken to destroy it in most ages and countries, 15. What the consequences which ensue upon its being broken, 43. That state might be immortal, in which it could be always held exactly even, 53. How it has been affected in England at different times since the Norman conquest, 55. The absolute necessity of it in a limited state instanced in the conduct of Cromwell, 57. Verses on the balance of Europe, xix. 253. Balance of Europe more endangered by the emperor's overrunning Italy, than by France overrunning the empire, v. 232.
- Balaguer* (Mr.), private secretary to lord Carteret, xi. 288.
- Ba'dwin* (provost). Some account of, xvii. 280, 281.
- Bal'ad on a Stanza being added to one of the Author's*, xvi. 54.
- Ballyspellin* (spa in the county of Kilkenny). *Ballad on*, xvii. 33. Answered, 36.
- Balnibarbi.* The country and its metropolis described, vii. 229.
- Bank.* Humourous proposal for establishing a *Swearers Bank*, vii. 424.
- Bankers.* Verses on the run upon them in the year 1720, xvi. 222. A necessary evil in a trading country, viii. 230. To hang

hang up half a dozen yearly in Ireland, would be an advantage to it, 231.

Banter. Whence the word borrowed, ii. 198.

Barber (John, lord mayor of London), x. 382. 384. Account of, xii. 367, 368. xiii. 393, 394. xiv. 330. Acknowledges his great obligations to Dr. Swift, and at his request makes Mr. Pilkington his chaplain, xii. 388. Sends an original picture of the Dean to the university of Oxford, xiv. 131.

—— (Mrs.) A letter supposed to be written by Dr. Swift, to the queen on her behalf, xii. 216. The dean's invitation to a party of friends to meet to correct her poems, xvii. 212. Her history and character, xii. 226. xiii. 40. 45. 398.

—— (Rupert), an eminent painter, xiii. 399.

—— (Dr. Constantine), a learned physician, xiii. 399.

Barnard (Charles), xix. 135.

Barrier Treaty. Remarks on it, iv. 417.

—— The difficulties it occasioned retarded the demolition of Dunkirk, v. 230. When concluded, iv. 355. The Dutch appointed by it guarantees of the protestant succession, and rewarded for accepting that honour, *ibid.* Signed by only one of the plenipotentiaries, 359. The first project of it, iv. 419. The article for the demolition of Dunkirk struck by the Dutch out of the counter-project of it made in London, 422. Only two of the twenty-one articles have any relation to England, 423. The meaning of the word barrier, as understood by the Dutch, 424. The towns given them as a barrier imposed more on the English than when under the king of Spain, 427. The queen unreasonably made guarantee of the whole of it, 430. The treaty itself, 436. The two separate articles, 448. 450. Articles of the counter-project struck out or altered by the Dutch, 452. The sentiments of prince Eugene and count Zinzendorf relating to it, 426. 457—460. Representations of the English merchants at Bruges relating to it, 461. See *Townshend*.

Barebone (Dr.) His scheme for building, viii. 269.

Barry (Clement), xvi. 256.

Barrymore (Elizabeth, countess), xv. 323.

Barton (Mrs.) Niece to sir Isaac Newton. Account of her, xii. 137.

Bateman, a famous bookseller, xiv. 346.

Bathurst (earl). His letter to Dr. Swift, alluding to a proposal for providing for the Irish poor, xii. 123. His speech about the pension bill greatly applauded, 133. Rallies Dr. Swift humourously upon his writings, as borrowed or stolen, 146; and satirically the writers of the last and present age, *ibid.* More in the same strain, upon the doctor's way of living, recommending temperance and frugality to him, 201, 202. His remark on corporations, physicians, and lawyers, 453. Rallies

- Dr. Swift upon the course of employment he was fallen into, 454. His opinion of the state of England, xii. 139. Conduct toward his tenants, xiv. 60. Reflections on the death of queen Caroline, *ibid.* Comparison of Mr. Pope, 61. His fine wood at Oakley described, xiii. 55. His friendly indignation on seeing an article in the newspapers of a gun being fired at Dr. Swift, 245; whence he takes occasion to expatiate on the extensiveness of our author's fame, 246, &c.
- Battle of the books*, ii. 381. Not a plagiarism, ii. 76.
- Baucis and Philemon*. A poem, xvi. 74.
- Beach (Thomas)*. Account of his melancholy death, xiii. 172.
- Beadles*. Should not be allowed to keep alehouses, ix. 79.
- Beasts*. *Their Confession to the Priest*, xvii. 213.
- Beau*. Character of one, xvi. 365.
- Beaumont (Joseph)*, xi. 276. Some account of him, xiv. 217. Invented mathematical sleaing tables of great use in the linen manufactory, *ibid.* Promised a premium of 200l. by government, 222. In expectation of receiving it, 242, 243. Recommended by Swift, xv. 54. Very old, 58.
- Beautiful Young Nymph going to Bed*, xvii. 156.
- Beauty*. *A Receipt to form one*, xvi. 64. *Verses on its Progress*, 230.
- Beggars*. Dublin more infested with them since the poor house there than before, ix. 71. The only objection to the proposal of giving them badges answered, 72. Have generally a vagabond spirit, that ought to be punished, 82.
- Beggars' Opera*. Its merits and success, vi. 489. xi. 454. xii. 5, 6. Disapproved of by sir Charles Wogan, xii. 254. 258. Reasons why the second part should not be printed before it is acted, 65. A sermon preached against it by Dr. Herring, vi. 495. xii. 29. Rehearsal of the second part of it stopped, by order from the lord chamberlain, 54.
- Behn (Mrs. Afra)*, ii. 411.
- Belief*. Not an object of compulsion, ix. 277.
- Bellowers*. Beadles so called in Ireland, ix. 81.
- Bennet (Miss Nelly)*. A celebrated beauty, her visit to France, xi. 103. Song on her, xix. 248.
- Bentley (Dr)*. According to Mr. Boyle, not famous for civility, ii. 391. A character of him, in the person of Scaliger, 415. On the English tongue, iv. 469. Satirized by Pope, xix. 238.
- Bentley's* edition of Milton ridiculed in "*Virgilius Restauratus*," xviii. 111.
- Berkeley (Charles, earl of)*, x. 29. 32. His epitaph, xvi. 97. Rough draught of it, x. 166. His letter to Dr. Swift, x. 47. The Dean (who had been formerly his chaplain) invited to attend him in his last illness, at Berkeley Castle; but could not go, xiv. 230. The earl died of a dropsy, 241. His character, v. 170. Character of his son, 149.

Berkeley (*James*, earl of). Married lady Louisa Lenox, the duke of Richmond's daughter, xiv. 362. 383.

—— (Dr. *George*, bishop of Cloyne), x. 374. xi. 277. 280. xii. 351. An account of him, and his plan for erecting a university at Bermudas, xi. 218. 247, 248. The Dean the first cause of his promotion, i. 142. xv. 419, 420.

—— (Mr. *Monck*). Extracts from his life of Swift, ii. 131.

—— (hon. *George*), xiii. 221.

—— (lady *Betty*), xvi. 48. Added a stanza to a ballad of Swift's, 54. See *Germain*.

—— (lady *Penelope*), xii. 288.

Bernage (Mr). xiv. 79. Recommended by Swift to the duke of Argyll, xiv. 381. Obtains a commission, xiv. 403. xv. 12.

Bernard (*Charles*). His fine library, xiv. 409. 418. xix. 135.

Bettesworth (Mr). Verses on him, xvii. 232. The steps he took to revenge himself on the Dean, and the resolution of the inhabitants of St. Patrick's to protect him, i. 425—427. xiii. 76. 79. *His exultation on hearing his name would be transmitted to Posterity in the Dean's Works*, xvii. 228.

Betty the Grisette. Verses to, xvii. 120.

Bible. The excellence of the English translation of it, iv. 481. The arguments of objectors against it summarily answered, v. 14, &c.

Bickerstaff (*Isaac*, esq). *His Predictions for the Year 1708*, iii. 219. *Answer to his Predictions*, 233. *Accomplishment of the first of his Predictions*, 240. *Mr. Partridge's Detection of them*, 245. *Vindication of him*, 255. His predictions actually burnt in Portugal, by order of the Inquisition, 257. His origin, vi. 471, 472. Whence the Dean first assumed the name, iii. 217.

Bigamy (*Will*). Service done by him to the church, iv. 98. See *Cowper* (lord chancellor).

Bindon (Mr). A celebrated painter and architect, xvii. 302. xiv. 172. 193.

Bingley (*Robert Benson*, lord), xv. 262. 397. Beaten by mistake, coming out of lord Oxford's house, x. 453.

Birth. The advantages of it, iv. 242, 243.

Birthday Song. *Directions for making one*, xvii. 70. *Presents. Verses occasioned by*, 210.

Bishoprics. The origin of their revenues, while vacant, being claimed by the crown, v. 404, 405.

Bishops. *Arguments against enlarging their Power in letting Leases*, vii. 463. How elected in the middle ages, v. 427. Those of Ossory and Killaloe empowered to solicit the affair of the first fruits, &c. in Ireland, x. 117. Mr. Pulteney's remark on their political unity, xiii. 160. Wherein their office consists, viii. 416. Bill passed the Irish house of lords, empowering them

- them to oblige the country clergy to build a house upon what part of the glebe they should command, 418. Another, relating to the division of parishes into as many parcels as the bishop should think fit, 419. Bishops sent from England, a great disadvantage and discouragement to the Irish, xi. 272. The worst solicitors in the world, except in their own concerns, and why, x. 129. Two of them in Ireland received money for their labour in negotiating the remittal of the first fruits, who did nothing; while Swift, who effected it, could not receive thanks, xi. 59.
- Bishops* (and other ecclesiastical corporations). Prohibited from letting their land for a term above twenty-one years, vii. 464.
- Bite*. A new-fashioned way of being witty, and the constant amusement at court, and among great people, x. 36.
- Blackmore* (sir *Richard*), ii. 410. xviii. 45. 58. 407. His definition of avarice, ii. 410. A proficient in the low sublime, xvii. 245. Verses to be placed under his picture, xix. 286.
- Blacksmiths*. Their petition to the lord mayor and aldermen of London against certain virtuosi, xviii. 361.
- Blackwell* (sir *Lambert*), v. 177.
- Blaney* (lord). Dr. Swift's petition against him, i. 220.
- Blessinton* (*Wm. Stewart*, earl of), xiv. 55.
- Blount* (Mr.) xviii. 158.
- Blount* (Mrs. *Martha*). Verses on her birthday, xix. 245. Her constancy in friendship mentioned with honour by Mr. Pope, xiv. 111.
- Blueskins*. A famous thief, xvi. 411.
- Blunt* (sir *John*). His account of the funds from 1707 to 1710. vi. 121.
- Bohea tea*. Bad for the head, xv. 29.
- Boileau*. His battle between the Ancients and Moderns, ii. 382.
- Bolingbroke*. See *St. John*.
- Bolingbroke*, (lord). Character of, xi. 221. 298. xiii. 137.
 ——— (the old lord), xiii. 292.
 ——— (the first lady), xi. 41.
 ——— (the second lady), xi. 349. 385. xii. 365.
- Bolton* (duke of). His character, v. 163.
- Bolton* (archbishop of *Cashell*), x. 29. xi. 192, 193. 215. His character, xvii. 179. xiv. 268, 269. When chancellor of St. Patrick's took every opportunity of opposing Swift, xi. 83. 192; and, when made a bishop, left Swift embroiled for want of him, 193. A maxim he learned from politicians, xiii. 171.
- Bon mots*, ix. 356. See *Swiftiana*.
- Bononcini*, epigram on him and *Handel*, xix. 251.
- Books*. Like men, have only one way of coming into the world, but many of going out of it, ii. 213. The same book may as well be christened with different names, as other infants of quality, 242. Mr. Dryden gave his a multiplicity of god-fathers,

- fathers, *ibid.* The most accomplished way of using them in this age, 306. The turn they give to our thoughts and way of reasoning, vi. 305. A wrong method and ill choice of them makes women the worse for what they have read, 387. A book may be read with pleasure, though the author detested, ix. 301. To know from what quarter some books come, a good way toward their confutation, iii. 158. Little encouragement for publishing books in Ireland, xii. 27. Composing godly books no recommendation in England, 392.
- Booksellers.* Liberal to authors, xii. 96.
- Boots* (torturing). When and how used, ix. 460.
- Bothmar* (M. envoy from the elector of Hanover). His memorial, x. 252. Published by the connivance of his master, vi. 55. A stratagem used by M. Bothmar to make it appear authentic, 55. Deceived his master by false representations, 222.
- Bothwell bridge.* The action there between the king's forces under the duke of Monmouth, and the rebels, ix. 411—416.
- Bottle.* On a great buried one, xvi. 289. *The epitaph*, 290.
- Boucher* (a famous gamester). When worth 50,000*l.* dunned the duke of Buckingham (to whom he had been footman) for wages, xix. 52.
- Boufflers* (Mons.). A fanfaronnade of his, v. 59.
- Boulter* (Primate), viii. 82. xiii. 74.
- Bounce at Twickenham, to Fop at Court*, xix. 287.
- Bourbon* (duke of). The magnificence of his stables at Chantilly, xiii. 261.
- Bourignon* (madam). Her opinion respecting man at his first creation, xviii. 135.
- Bouts Rimés.* On Signora Domitilla, xvii. 78. Origin of their invention, *ibid.* Finely ridiculed by Sarasin, *ibid.*
- Boyer* (Abel). Remarks on his *Political State of Great Britain*, iv. 251. Taken up for his abuse, iii. 351. xv. 147.
- Boyle* (hon. Charles) xi. 194.
- Boyle* (Mr. Henry), iv. 48. Secretary of state, x. 120. Turned out, xiv. 230. His character, v. 173. See *Orrery*.
- Boyse* (Mr.) His book, "Of a scriptural bishop," burnt at Dublin, x. 235.
- Brain.* Of what composed, ii. 439. If of a contexture not fit to receive learning, how affected upon being mixed with it, according to Avicen, xviii. 384.
- Brasiers.* Their petition against certain virtuosi, xviii. 361.
- Brent* (Mrs.) The Dean's housekeeper, xii. 269.
- Brevet.* What the term means, xv. 400.
- Brief.* The representation of the clergy of Dublin, against the archbishop's command concerning one, vii. 489. Clergy and church-

- churchwardens cannot be legally commanded to go from house to house to collect for it, 492.
- Brinsden*, the oculist, x. 464.
- Bristol*. Some few vessels fitted out there by private adventurers took one of the Aquapulco ships, iv. 349, 350.
- Bristol* (George lord Digby, earl of), xi. 186.
- Britain*. The purchase of the whole island, if it were to be sold, iv. 393. The Britons embraced Christianity very early, v. 398. Their original language, *ibid*.
- British Academy*: being a new created Society for the Advancement of Wit and Learning, iv. 465.
- British Apollo*. Some account of that paper, xviii. 474.
- British tongue*. Why more Latin words remain in it than in the old Saxon, iv. 469.
- Brobdingnag*. Voyage to, vii. 105. Described, 144. The king of it discourses with Gulliver upon the political state of England, 167, 168. The learning of its inhabitants, 180. Their style and manner of writing, 181.
- Broderick* (Alan), iii. 132. x. 54. 344.
- (Thomas), v. 138.
- Brogue*. A covering for the feet, viii. 92.
- Bromley* (Cloberry) xiv. 410.
- (William, Speaker) v. 213. *His Congratulatory Speech to Mr. Harley on his recovery*, iii. 359.
- Broome, William*, satirized, xviii. 50.
- Broomstick*. Meditation upon, ii. 463.
- Brother Protestants and fellow Christians*. On the use of the words, xvii. 225.
- Brotherly love*. No duty more incumbent upon those who profess the Gospel than it, ix. 161. The several causes of the want of it, and the consequences of such want, 161—168. Motives and exhortations to embrace and continue in it, 168—172.
- Brown* (sir Thomas), vi. 398.
- (Dr. Peter). Bishop of Corke, xi. 267. xv. 357.
- (Ursula). Sister of sir John Duncombe, xv. 4.
- Browne* (sir John), viii. 252. xii. 18. His letter to Swift, xii. 15. One of Wood's evidences, viii. 38.
- Bruges*. Representation of the English merchants there relative to the Barrier Treaty, iv. 461.
- Brunswick, &c.* Sophia, Electress Dowager of, Queen Anne's Letter to her respecting the succession of her family to the Crown of England, vi. 259.
- Brutes*. Why incapable of carrying on war against their own species, ii. 374.
- Brutus* (Junius and Marcus). Two of the six greatest men in the world, vii. 257, 258.

Brutus (Marcus). The motives which induced him to prefer Pompey to Cæsar commended, iv. 509.

La Bruyere. Introduces new terms not to be found before his time, iv. 472.

Brydges (James, duke of Chandos). His character, v. 171. Verses on him, xvii. 275. Pope's character of Timon drawn for him, xii. 281. Swift applied to him for some ancient Irish records in his possession, xiii. 107. 129. His marriage, 330. Coolness between him and Swift from the time of his being made a duke, xiii. 204, xvii. 275.

Brydges (hon. Henry). Archdeacon of Rochester, xvii. 276.

Bubble. Origin of the term, xviii. 412. *Essay on English Bubbles*, vii. 418.

Buccaneers, vii. 289.

Buckingham and Normandy (John Sheffield, duke of). His character, iv. 131. v. 162.

Building. Dr. Barebone's scheme for, viii. 269.

Bull (John). *His History*, xviii. 185.

Bull (Dr. George, bishop of St. David's), xiv. 230.

Bull. An Irish one, xii. 447.

Bulls and Bears. What, xviii. 414.

Bunyan (John). His dream improved on, ii. 378.

Burgess (Daniel), vi. 410. His definition of a law-suit, xviii. 208. His meetinghouse demolished, iv. 523.

Burgundy (house of). One of the most ancient as well as useful allies of England, vi. 150.

Burgundy (the great duke of). In his youth hated the thoughts of war, but after gaining one battle loved nothing else, iii. 474.

Burlesque. The most celebrated pieces are the best subjects for it, ix. 242.

Burlington (Countess of). *Verses on her cutting paper*, xix. 291.

Burlington (Richard Boyle, earl of). Sold, in one article, 9000l. a year in Ireland, for 200,000l. xiv. 80.

Burnet (bishop), iii. 289, iv. 332. v. 198. *Preface to his Introduction*, v. 55. His character, v. 175. vi. 21. v. 99. Copied by Steele, v. 198. v. 58. Progress of a story, 62. Said to have been author of the project for the government's borrowing money upon funds bearing interest, iv. 332. vi. 117. Used little arts, to get off his third volume of the *History of the Reformation*, v. 60. Denied access to the Cotton library, 62. Published a book, which carries the prerogative higher than any writer of the age, *ibid.* What were his inducements to undertake it, 64. Frightens the nation with the old topic of fire and faggot, 66; the clergy with the apprehension of losing their wives or their livings, *ibid.*; and the laity with the resumption of abbey lands, 68. Appealed to, whether sacrilege or fornication be the greater sin, 71. Changes his mind with respect to the expediency of bishops letting leases

- for lives, 72, 73. His character of the clergy, 74. His contemptuous opinion of convocations, 77. Rails at the clergy; himself, being a bishop, not in the number of them, *ibid.* Smells popery better at a great distance, than fanaticism under his nose, 83. Unjustly accuses Mr. Leslie of impudence, for proposing a union between the English and Gallican churches, 90. Hated by all the clergy, 93. The world has contracted a habit of believing him backward, 94. Advice to him upon certain points, 95—98. The obscure meaning of the words *beggarly elements*, as applied by him, ix. 33. In the Preface to his *History of his own Times*, promises to polish that work every day of his life, xvii. 331. His speech *against* a tacking bill, a proof that he was *for* it, iii. 201. In the *History of his own Times*, misrepresents the action at Bothwell bridge, and the behaviour of the episcopal clergy in Scotland, ix. 421. A short character of that history, v. 99.; and of its author, v. 175, vi. 21. v. 99. His style rough, full of improprieties and mean expressions, *ibid.* His own opinion of it, from a castrated passage in his original MS. 100. His idle story of the pretender's birth fit only for an old woman, *ibid.* His characters miserably wrought, frequently mistaken, and all of them detracting, except of those who were friends to the Presbyterians, *ibid.* Many of them however were stricken out with his own hand; but left legible in the MS. which the editor promised to deposit in the Cotton library, but did not perform, *ibid.* His account of the murder of the bishop of St. Andrew's, ix. 405. His character of general Dalziel, 434. His narrative of king James's abdication, 449. Of the prince of Orange's arrival, 449, 450. Earl of Arran's sarcastic reply to him, *ibid.* Some private conversation of his with Swift, v. 73. Character of his history, xviii. 170.
- Burnet (Thomas)*, xv. 276.
- Burscough (Dr. Wm.)*. Bishop of Limerick, xi. 291.
- Burton*. A famous banker, xvi. 377. xv. 32.
- Business*. Minding that of other people the greatest mark of idleness, xii. 454.
- Bussy Rabutin (count)*. When he appeared contemptible, ix. 323.
- Butler (of Weston, lord)*, v. 172.
- (lady) xv. 60.
- Button's Coffeehouse*, xix. 222.
- Buys (the Dutch envoy)*. His politics and manners were much of a size, ix. 311. His character, vi. 53. An artful negotiator, 101. Present at all the consultations of the whig party, 173. Appointed plenipotentiary by the States, 183. Remarks on his conduct while in England, *ibid.*
- Byng (Admiral)*. His character, v. 179.
- Bysse (Dr. Philip)*. Bishop of St. David's, &c. x. 116 xv. 367. 376.

C.

- Cadenus and Vanessa*. A poem, xvi. 127.
- Cadogan* (general). Account of him, xiv. 312.
- Cæsar* (Charles, esq.) Some account of his family, xiii. 35.
Swift's Letters to Mrs. Cæsar, 37.
- Cæsar* (Julius). The cause of the civil war between him and Pompey, iii. 40. Invaded England, rather to increase his glory than his conquests, v. 396. When he appeared contemptible, ix. 322. His degree of fame, vi. 430. Why opposed by Cato and Brutus, iv. 599. Wrote his Commentaries amid hurry and fatigue, x. 233.
- Cæsar* (Julius). A general in the king's service, xiii. 35.
- Cairnes* (sir Alexander), xv. 55.
- Cambridge*, (Duke of), Queen Anne's letter to him, respecting the succession of his family to the Crown of England, vi. 260.
Lord Treasurer Oxford's to him on the same subject, 261.
- Cameron* (sir Owen). Knighted by king James II. in a manner which did him particular honour, ix. 439.
- Canada*. A Letter upon the late Expedition to, iv. 351. See *Hill*.
- Candles*. The various ways of extinguishing them used by servants, xix. 15. 16. And of snuffing them, 45.
- Cantata*. (A). With the music, xvii. 315.
- Canting*. The art of it in greatest perfection when managed by ignorance, ii. 441. Its first ingredient a competent share of inward light, *ibid*. The art of it, as performed by snuffing, first appeared upon the decay and discouragement of bagpipes, 443. The occasion or accident which produced it, *ibid*.
- Canting of land*, vii, 416.
- Capon's Tale*, xix. 216.
- Carbery rocks*. Verses on them, xvi. 302, 303.
- Cardonell* (Mr). Expelled the house of commons, for receiving bribes from the contractors for bread, vi. 116.
- Cards*. Why contribute little to the refinement of conversation, xvii. 343.
- Carey* (Henry), xix. 229.
- Carmarthen* (marchioness), x. 348.
- Caroline* (queen). A princess of great virtue, xi. 389. Swift keeps up his privilege of not going to her, when queen, till sent for, 426. xii. 164. His speech to her after she had sent for him, 415. Promised a medal to the Dean, which he never got, xvii. 189. xii. 164. Yet she received from Swift a present, of silk, worth thirty-five pounds, 138. A counterfeit letter to her majesty, in favour of Mrs. Barber, 216. To what her death was owing, xiv. 57. In her last illness, forgave her son, but refused to see him, 58. Character of, xix, 213.

- Carr* (bishop). Dr. Swift's opinion of him, xvii. 179. xi. 40.
- Carstairs*. (Mr). His character, v. 181.
- Carte* (Mr. *Thomas*). His historical pursuits, xiii. 382.
- Carter* (Mr). Master of the Rolls in Ireland, xiii. 323.
- Carteret* (lord). *Vindication of him*, viii. 329. His character, xvi. 336. viii. 79. A pacifactor, xvi. 336. Epistle to him in verse, by Dr. Delany, xvii. 50. Epistle on the foregoing, 54. Forced to consent to the proclamation against his old friend the Drapier, the first or second night after his arrival in Ireland, xiii. 87. xvii. 194, 195. His repartee on the occasion, i. 253. A remark on him by Dr. Swift, xiii. 435. His answer to those who asked him how he governed Ireland, xiv. 1. In what respect he acted a more popular part in the government of that kingdom than the duke of Dorset, xiii. 189.
- Carteret*, (lady), xii. 137. Her goodness and beauty, *ibid*.
- Carthaginians*. The cause of their decline, iii. 35.
- Carthy* (a scribbling schoolmaster). Verses on his threatening to translate Pindar, xvii. 313. Epigram on him and Delacourt, 314.
- Cary*, xvi. 50.
- Case* (*John*). The astrologer, iii. 241.
- Cash*. See Money, Halfpence, Ireland, Wood.
- Cashell*. (*Archbishop of*). Verses on him and Bettesworth, xvii. 232.
- Cassius and Peter*. A tragical elegy, xvii. 153.
- Castledurrow* (lord), xii. 70. xiii. 410. 432. xiv. 167. Some verses addressed by him to an old woman, xiii. 413.
- Castlenock*. *The little House of*, xvi. 88.
- Casuists*. Several of their explanations may be called amendments to the ten commandments, xviii. 429.
- Catalonia*. The war carried on there almost entirely at the cost of the English, iv. 370.
- Catalonians*. The case of that people discussed, v. 233, 234.
- Catholics*. True whigs, in the best and most proper sense of the word, ix. 28. Have as fair a title to the name of protestants as any of the dissenters, *ibid*. In the great rebellion, more of them in the parliament army than the king's; and many jesuists and friars, disguised like presbyterian ministers, preached up rebellion; yet the bulk of them loyal, 29. Their insurrections in Ireland were only to preserve the old religion, not to introduce a new one, 30, 31. Were employed in offices civil and military till the test act under Charles II. 33. Have a better plea for not changing their religion than the dissenters, 34; and may as justly complain of persecution, 34, 35. The heads of them invited over the duke of Lorraine during the usurpation, 39. Commended for it by the dissenters, 40. Advantages of their system, xii. 337.

Cato the prætor (called *Uticensis*). One of the six greatest men in the world, vii. 258. Though he was called a stoick, it was more from a resemblance of his manners with their worst qualities, than that he avowed himself one of their disciples, ix. 256. Some particulars of his character, vi. 432. ix. 320. His conduct commended, iv. 509.

Catoptical Victuallers. *Petition against them*, xviii. 361.

Catullus on Lesbia, xvi. 123.

Causes. The most different produce the same effect; exemplified in the formation of clouds, ii. 321. Small ones suffice to make us uneasy, when great ones are not in the way, ix. 296. Great events from little ones, v. 376.

Censors. Of what use it might be to religion, to introduce a like office here, iii. 281.

Censure. How a man may revenge himself of it, ix. 290. Is a tax paid to the public, for being eminent, 292. Verses on it, xvi. 434.

Centlivre (Mrs. *Susannah*). xviii. 407.

Chamber of Fame, proposed, vi. 413. 422. In part filled up, 434.

Chamberlaine (Dr). His "Present State," recommended as a proper book to be translated into Dutch, iv. 409.

Chambers (Mary), xiii. 168.

Chancery suit. Has ruined a man, though decided for him with costs, vii. 171. A suit for life, xviii. 208.

Chandos (duke of). See *Brydges*.

Charity. Why public charities are preferable to private, xii. 394.

Charles the First (king of England). A great patron of learning, iv. 473. In the former part of his reign, many of the bishops and clergy were puritans, viii. 377. Origin of his misfortunes, xii. 325. Began to be ruined in a legal way, and why, iii. 209. Conversation at the highest period of politeness in the peaceable part of his reign, vi. 347. His attempting religious innovations in Scotland, a material cause of his subsequent troubles, ii. 372. Sermon on his martyrdom, ix. 173. The foundation of the troubles in his reign, 174. By his own concessions, brings on his destruction, 177. The English parliament held his hands, while the Irish papists were cutting his friends throats, 179. The ill consequences of that rebellion in Ireland, *ibid*. The uses which the memory of January 30, suggests to us, 182; and the reasons why it should not be dropped, 185. When he appeared great, ix. 320. When the contrary, 322.

Charles the Second (king of England). His severity to the dissenting clergy, ii. 359. The Socinians began to spread in England toward the end of his reign, very absurdly reckoned our Augustan age, ix. 301. When he made a contemptible figure,

- figure, 322. A plot against him defeated, iii. 472. His life saved at the battle of Worcester by colonel Wogan, xii. 319. Difficulties of his situation, 328.
- Charles V.* (emperor) said, if he were to speak to his horse, it should be in High Dutch, vii. 306. When he appeared contemptible, ix. 322. His present to Aretine, vi. 467.
- Charles, II.* (of Spain). His will in favour of a Bourbon prince, xviii. 187.
- Charles* (the archduke, titular king of Spain, by the style of Charles III. and afterward emperor). Visited the queen at Windsor, x. 40.
- Charles XII.* (king of Sweden). Much esteemed by Dr. Swift, v. 393, 394.
- Charondas.* His law for restraining innovations, iii. 60.
- Charter Working Schools,* viii. 181.
- Chartres* (colonel), x. 464. His character drawn in a play, xiv. 63. Epitaph on him, xix. 282.
- Chaucer.* *A Tale of his,* lately found in an old MS. xix. 209.
- Chedder.* A chedder letter, what, xi. 357.
- Cheesecake house* in Hyde-park, xv. 331.
- Cheselden,* the great surgeon, xiii. 314, 325.
- Chesterfield* (*Philip Dormer*, earl of). His character, v. 170. The Dean applies to him in behalf of a friend, xii. 155. Swift's reply to his lordship's answer, 177. Points out an original poem of Dr. Swift's, xvii. 170. Witticism of his respecting George II. xiii. 419. Supposed to have assisted in a Letter to the People of Ireland, in the name of the Drapier, ix. 91.
- Chester* (*Ralph de Gernoniis* earl of). Struck to the ground by king Stephen, with a battle axe, v. 468. Injuriously imprisoned by that king, 477.
- Chetwode* (*Knightley*). Presented several memorials for a peerage, to which he had good pretensions, without success, xi. 215.
- Cheyne* (Dr), an herb-eater, xviii. 370.
- Children.* *Modest Proposal for preventing them from being a Burden to the Poor of Ireland,* viii. 299.
- Chimney tax.* Taken off at the Revolution, vi. 117.
- Chinese.* Books in their language about two thousand years old, iv. 473. Their singular method of rewarding national services, vi. 482.
- Cholmondeley* (earl of). His character, v. 172. At the general change in 1710, continued lord treasurer of the household, vi. 25. Which gave much displeasure to Mr. Harley's friends, v. 311. Removed from his employment for speaking against the peace at a council, xv. 417.
- Choqued.* Remarks on the word, v. 155.
- Christianity.* *Argument against the abolishing of, in England,* iii. 109.
- Christianity.*

Christianity. Why the offering to restore it, as used in primitive times, would be a wild project, iii. 111. Objections made against the system of it stated and answered, 112, 113. The error of attempting to explain the mysteries of it, vi. 306. Will decline in proportion as brotherly love doth, ix. 165. Christ's divinity not at first proposed as an article of faith, ix. 278.

Christians. Whence the first dissensions between them, ix. 160.

Chronology. Precarious, xii. 235.

Church. Funerals the only method of carrying some people to it, xviii. 358. The meaning of the vote in parliament against those who should affirm that the church was in danger, iv. 35. The whigs, to show their zeal for it, made it a creature of the state, 93. Providence can make even a bad man instrumental to the service of it, 151. Remarks on the pious design of building fifty new churches in London and Westminster, 252. Which owed its origin to a hint of Dr. Swift, iii. 299. They should be repaired or rebuilt at the public expense, not by charitable collections, iv. 259. Church of England the only body of christians that disqualifies its teachers from sharing in the civil power farther than as senators, ix. 10. Churches dormitories, as well as church-yards, 301. Church of England no creature of the civil power, either as to its policy or doctrine, and why, iii. 174. The church interests in the Irish house of lords materially hurt, by Mr. Harley's keeping four bishoprics a long time vacant, v. 334, 359, 360.

Church lands. Alienated by many popish bishops at the time of the reformation, and by protestant bishops since, vii. 464. A law to prohibit letting them for a longer term than twenty-one years, *ibid.* Supposed in England a third of the whole kingdom, ix. 56.

Church of England Man's Sentiments of Religion and Government, iii. 67.

Church of England. Characterised, xviii. 242.

Church of Scotland, xviii. 245. 248. See *Jack.*

Churchill (lady Mary), iii. 468.

Cibber (Mr. Colley). His success in birthday odes, xvii. 243. In the low sublime, inferior to Welsted, 246. His testimony of loyalty founded on politeness, xvii. 351. Satirized, xviii. 49.

Cicero. Remark on his Letters, ii. 326. On what he laid the stress of his oratory, vi. 294. Greatly excelled by Demosthenes as an orator, *ibid.* His letters to Atticus give a better account of those times than is to be found in any other writer, ii. 472, 473. When he appeared great, ix. 319. Abstract of his speech against Verres, iv. 51. Excellent maxim of his, xiii. 418.

Cinnatus.

- Cinnatus*. When he appeared great, ix. 320.
- City Shower poetically described*, xvi. 85.
- Civet, western*, ii. 323. Note.
- Civility*. The inconveniences it lays us under, when not accompanied with common discretion, vi. 461. Forms of it, intended to regulate the conduct of those who have weak understandings, ix. 309.
- Clad all in Brown*, xvii. 28.
- Clancy (Dr. Michael)*. Some account of him, xiv. 63, 64. Studied physic; but, losing his sight, kept a Latin school for his support, *ibid*. Wrote a comedy, called *The Sharper*; the principal character of which was designed to represent colonel Chartres, *ibid*. Swift's friendly present to Dr. Clancy, *ibid*. Acknowledged, *ibid*.
- Clare (Robert Nugent, viscount)*, xvii. 302.
- Clarendon (Edward Hyde, the first earl of)*. His character, though once much misrepresented, a pattern for all ministers, vi. 21. Strictures on him, xii. 311.
- Clarendon (Edward, third earl of)*. Appointed envoy extraordinary to Hanover, x. 387.
- Clarendon (Henry Hyde, earl of)*, xv. 359.
- Clarke (Dr. George)*, x. 416.
- Clavering (Dr. Robert)*, bishop of Landaff, xiii. 26.
- Clayton (Dr. Robert)*, bishop of Clogher, xii. 449.
- Clement (Jaques)*. His character, iv. 175.
- Clement VII. (pope)*. When he made a mean figure, ix. 323.
- Clendon (John)*. Account of, v. 26.
- Clergy*. *Considerations upon two bills relating to them*, viii. 415. *On the Bill for their Residing*, 432. *Concerning the universal hatred which prevails against them*, ix. 54.
- Clergy*. How they first grew into power, v. 436, 437. The opposition made to the usurpation of king James II. proceeded chiefly from those of the church of England, iii. 81; and see v. 67. By a mistaken conduct, they do less service to religion and virtue than they otherwise might, iii. 287. The general disposition of the people toward them in Ireland, iii. 145. Too liberal of hard words in their sermons, and modern terms of art, vi. 287. Blameable for perpetually *reading* their sermons, 297. Should not attempt explaining the mysteries of the Christian religion, 306. Ireland would be a paradise of them, if they were in most credit where ignorance prevails, 310, 311. Discretion the most serviceable talent to them, 315. Levity the last crime the world will pardon in them, *ibid*. Characters of two, 318. Their deficiency of action, 408. Those of the church of England made the principal stand against the invasion of our rights before the revolution, iv. 81. The base treatment they have received, 82. Maintaining them by subscriptions an indignity to their character, 85. The queen's
favour

favour alleged by the author of *The Crisis* to be only a colour of zeal toward them, v. 200. Exhorted by Mr. Steele to inflame the people with apprehensions of a popish successor, yet blamed by the whigs for concerning themselves with politics of any sort, 201. Bishop Burnet's character of the English clergy, 75, particularly of the tory clergy, 85, 86. Of their livings several hundred under twenty pounds a year, and many under ten, 70. Three parts in four of the church revenues taken from the clergy, vii. 463. Are not only axed in common with their fellow subjects, but have peculiar impositions, viii. 474. 478, 479. The greatest part of them throughout Ireland stripped of their glebes, 475. In general, receive little more than half of their legal dues there, *ibid.* How injured by the practice of claiming a modus in many parishes in both kingdoms, 476. By the original constitution of these kingdoms, had the sole right of taxing themselves, 483. Their maintenance in Ireland precarious, though their office laborious, 416. Acted with little concert in a point wherein their opinions appeared to be unanimous, 417. The hardships they are subjected to by their bishops, 418, 419. The clergy in Ireland about six hundred, 420. Think themselves well treated if they lose only one third of their legal demands, 421. Their condition of life much more comfortable in England than in Ireland, 423. Less culpable on account of nonresidence in Ireland than in England, 428. Several young clergymen have the vanity to correct the style of their prayer books in reading the church service, vi. 440. Hardly a gentleman in Ireland who has not a near alliance with some of them, xi. 272. The union of divinity and humanity being the great article of religion, their writings should not be devoid of the latter, ix. 301. Should, in their sermons, not so much endeavour to move the passions, as to work upon faith and reason, 237. What power they have independant of the state, iii. 171. The great council of the nation anciently was often entirely of them, and ever a considerable part, 182. Their right to tithes an older title than any man's estate has, 190. The more justice and piety the people have, the better it is for them, 199. Those of the church of England have carried practical preaching and writing to the greatest perfection it ever arrived at, 201. Clergy no where beloved where christianity was the religion of the country, 279. The French clergy offered their consecrated plate, toward carrying on the war against the allies, vi. 68. When fairly dealt with, the increase of their income a public benefit, xiv. 63. A deer-sealer, by turning informer and hanging his companions, gets a good living, xi. 311.

Clergy of England. The whole body of them violent for the bill against occasional conformity, x. 34.

Clergy

- Clergy of Ireland.* Their livings very small, and of uncertain value, through the number of their impropriations, x. 126. Twentieth parts payable by them, wherein they consist, 127. Several pay yearly to the crown a third part, sometimes half, of the real value of their living, 128. Archbishop Tillotson's observation respecting them, x. 360.
- Clergyman (young), Letter to a,* vi. 283.
- Clerymen (Essay on the Fates of),* vi. 313.
- Cleer Tom Clinch going to be hanged,* xvi. 437.
- Clonmel.* Tithes of that parish, one of the largest and poorest in Ireland, claimed by the Ormond family, though granted by king Charles II. to the church with the consent of the first duke of Ormond, xiv. 159.
- Cloeting.* When the projecting of it began, viii. 383.
- Cocburn (Dr).* xv. 182.
- Cobil (Dr. Marmaduke).* Anecdote of him, xv. 70.
- Con.* Should record great events, vi. 482. The scheme approved by lord Oxford, xv. 368. Most histories abound in relating the tragical effects of the abuses of it, viii. 165. See *Halfpence, Ireland, Money, Wood.*
- Cokine (sir Thomas, in the reign of Philip and Mary, the best housekeeper of his quality, in the county of Derby).* His yearly expense of housekeeping and servants' wages, vii. 470.
- Cok (Thomas, vice-chamberlain to queen Anne),* iii. 488. His leity to a person who pretended to sell that office, 490. His lady a celebrated beauty, xv. 94.
- Colbrt (Mons.)* Thought a long war was not for the interest of France, vi. 86.
- Coley (one of Wood's evidences).* Tried for robbing the treasury of Ireland, viii. 38.
- Colgan (James), a vicar-choral,* xiv. 185.
- Colic* A singular method of curing it, vii. 238.
- College (Mrs).* Daughter of a fanatic joiner, who was hanged for treason in Shaftesbury's plot, xv. 37.
- Colley (Richard).* Who afterwards took the name of *Wellesly.* Some account of, ix. 86.
- Collin (Anthony).* His curious library, xix. 96.
- Collins's Discourse of Freethinking put into plain English,* v. 1.
- Colonie.* The usual manner of planting them in countries newly discovered, vii. 389. The wisdom, care, and justice, of the British nation herein, 390. One hundred thousand pounds granted to those of Nevis and St. Christopher's, as a recompense for their sufferings, iv. 269.
- Colrane.* The rents there attempted to be enormously raised, xiv. 3.
- Comet.* Mr. Whiston's prediction of the approaching dissolution of the world by means of one, xviii. 442.
- Comines (Philip de).* A curious anecdote cited from him, iii. 474.

- Common law.* By whom first introduced, v. 400.
- Commonplace books.* The proper use of them, vi. 304.
- Commonwealth.* When the two parties that divide it come to a rupture without hopes of forming a third to balance them, it seems every man's duty to adhere to one of them, though he cannot entirely approve of either, iii. 70. Why, in all those which are well instituted, men's possessions are limited, ix. 289. Nothing more dangerous to it than a numerous nobility without merit or fortune, vi. 336.
- Company.* The importance of a proper choice of it to women, vi. 381. The difference between what is called ordinary and good, xviii. 424.
- Compton (sir Spencer),* xvi. 401. Instructed king George II. in the language, customs, &c. of this country, vi. 275.
- Compton (Dr. Henry),* bishop of London, xv. 322.
- Conduct of the Allies,* iv. 321. Three discourses written against it, 432. Second, third, and fourth editions of it stopped by the author some time, that he might be informed of any mistakes in it, 434. Its great sale, xv. 243. *Appendix to it,* iv. 409.
- Confidence.* There is a degree of it due to all stations, v. 259.
- Conformity, (occasional).* Bill against it rejected by a great majority of the lords, among whom were all the bishops, x. 34. Whole body of the clergy, with a great majority of the commons, violent for it, *ibid.* The court and rabble trimmers in the case, *ibid.* Sentiments of the lords Peterborough, Somers, and bishop of Salisbury, respecting it, 35. The bill written against by Dr. Swift, 40. How carried at last, xviii. 283, 284.
- Congreve.* His character, xvii. 59. xii. 61. xiv. 267, 268. A Tatler written by him, 381. Had several good places, xvii. 59. Preserved in his employment by Swift, though of a contrary party, vi. 20. xv. 60, 61. Ode addressed to him, xvi. 34.
- Coningsby (Thomas, earl of).* Sent to the Tower, xi. 158.
- Connaught.* One of the poorest parts of Ireland, ix. 74. The number of oaths at a fair there, vii. 428.
- Conolly (William),* a commissioner of the revenue, xiii. 132. ix. 85. xiv. 237.
- Conolly (William, Speaker).* His great wealth, viii. 10.
- Conscience.* Why compared to a pair of breeches, ii. 247. What the word properly signifies, ix. 148. Great evils occasioned by the wrong use of it as our director and guide, 149. What is, properly speaking, liberty of conscience, 150. When guided by religion, it is the only solid, firm foundation, for virtue, 151. Dr. Swift's sentiments on liberty of conscience, 279. Oliver Cromwell's, 280.
- Constitution.* The subversion of it in the Roman state, to what

- measures owing, iii. 8, 9. Living upon expedients will in time destroy any, iv. 398. The knowledge of our constitution can only be attained by consulting the earliest English histories, iii. 181. Our present constitution not fairly to be traced beyond Henry I. 182.
- Contests and Dissensions between the Nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome*, iii. 3.
- Contractions*. Swift's dislike to them, xiii. 175.
- Controversy*. A body of it with the papists, published by the London divines, not to be matched in the world, v. 87. Pastors have more occasion for the study of it against freethinkers and dissenters than against papists, 88.
- Convents*. The great wisdom of instituting them, iii. 122.
- Conversation*. *Hints toward an Essay on*, vi. 337. *Complete Collection of genteel and ingenious*, xvii. 319.
- Conversation*. An artificial method of it, vii. 243. Whence in general so low, ix. 294. Wherein that called the agreeable consists, xviii. 428. Whence it languishes in the politest companies, xvii. 321. An invention which has contributed to politeness in it of late years, 331. Few obvious subjects have been so slightly handled, vi. 337. What the truest way to understand it, 338. The folly of talking too much generally exploded, *ibid.* To affect to talk of one's self a fault, 339. By what easy and obvious reflection it may be curbed, 340. Some faults in conversation none so subject to as men of wit, nor ever so much as when with each other, 340. The nature of it among the wits at Will's coffeehouse, 341. Railery the finest part of it, but wholly corrupted, 342. Two faults in conversation, which appear different, yet arise from the same root, and are equally blameable, 343. The talent of telling stories agreeably not altogether contemptible, but subject to two unavoidable defects, 345. Great speakers in public seldom agreeable in private conversation, *ibid.* Nothing spoils men more for it than the character of being wits, 346. To what the degeneracy of it has, among other causes, been owing, 347. When at the highest period of politeness in England, and in France, *ibid.* Good manners in, ix. 317.
- Convocation*. Strangely adjourned, and why, iv. 87. The inconvenience of such an adjourning power in the archbishops, *ibid.* The excellent character of their prolocutor, 88, 89. Bishop Burnet's sentiments of convocations, v. 77. Sir Thomas More's, 78. Power of the two houses, viii. 427.
- Convocation (in Ireland)*. Press a representation of the state of religion, x. 236.
- Coote (Charles)*, xiii. 62.
- Cope (Robert)*. Anecdote of him, i. 224, 225. xi. 83. xiv. 380.
- Copper*. The subject cannot be compelled by the king to take it, viii.

- viii. 14. 113. 139. The Romans had the greatest part of their nummulary devices on that metal, vi. 484. See *Half-pence*.
- Corbett* (Dr. *Francis*), dean of St. Patrick's, xi. 273.
- Corelli*. Excelled in forming an orchestre, xiii. 425.
- Corinna*. A poem on her birth, xvi. 104.
- Coriolanus*. A particular in which he made a mean figure, ix. 322.
- Corke*. A fine monument of one of its earls, in the cathedral of Dublin, xii. 25. See *Freedom*.
- Corke* (city). Lord Orrery's observations on it, xiii. 436.
- Cormack* (king and archbishop). His chapel and bed-chamber, xiii. 171.
- Cornbury* (lord), xiv. 147.
- Corneille*. His red stockings, xix. 242.
- Coronation*. Performing that ceremony to an heir apparent in the lifetime of a father, a custom adopted by Henry II. from France, where the practice was derived from the Cæsars, v. 481.
- Corporations*. Are perpetually doing injustice to individuals, xii. 453.
- Cotterel* (Dr. *William*), bishop of Leighlin and Ferns, xiii. 38.
- Councils*. Nothing so rash as predicting upon the events of public councils, x. 301.
- Country life*. Poetical description of the pleasures of a, xvi. 252.
- Country Post* (*The*), xviii. 435.
- Court* (*New way of selling Places at*), iii. 481.
- Court*. What a constant amusement there, x. 36. One advantage of going thither, xv. 258. A fault of it in queen Anne's time, 264. Of what use to Dr. Swift, 287. The practice of one belonging to it, in selling employments, 288. iii. 479. Not in the power of those who live in a court to do all they desire for their friends, xii. 432.
- Courts*. Before the time of Charles II. were the prime standard of propriety and correctness of speech; but have ever since continued the worst, iv. 474. The secrets of courts much fewer than generally supposed, v. 249. Five things in which they are extremely constant, xi. 451. What the two maxims of any great man there, ix. 305. When a favour is done there, no want of persons to challenge obligations, x. 75. Nothing of so little consequence as the secrets of them, when once the scene is changed, 340. The nearer knowledge a man has of the affairs at court, the less he thinks them worth regarding, v. 286. The worst of all schools to teach good manners, ix. 316. The art of them to be new learnt, after a small absence, xii. 177.
- Courts of justice in England*. The king of Brobdingnag's queries concerning them, vii. 171.

- Covetousness.* The character of it, whence generally acquired, xviii. 429.
- Courtiers.* In what respect they resemble gamesters, xiii. 307.
- Coward* (Dr. *William*). Account of, v. 27.
- Cowards.* To be punished with death rather than ignominy, ix. 288.
- Cowley's Mistress*, ii. 412.
- Cowper* (lord chancellor), iv. 49. Obstructs the duke of Marlborough's being made general for life, v. 295, 296. His character, vi. 36, 37.
- Cowper* (the poet). Character of, xi. 297.
- Cox* (sir *Richard*). Expected to be lord chancellor of Ireland, xiv. 289. Disappointed, 294.
- Craftsman.* Answer to the, viii. 352.
- Craggs* (father to the secretary). Affirmed, in the house of commons, that the queen pressed the duke of Marlborough to accept his commission for life, vi. 52.
- Crassus.* A letter to him, iv. 137. His character, 156.
- Crawley* (sir *Ambrose*). Circulated two-penny notes, vi. 502. His iron manufactory, viii. 51.
- Credit* (*National*). Who are the truest promoters of it; whigs or tories, iv. 108. 114. 116. 204, 205. Not in the state the whigs represent it, 218. Their notion of it erroneous, 394, 395.
- Creed.* Upon what occasion that of *Athanasius* was composed, ix. 123.
- Creighton* (captain *John*). Memoirs of him, ix. 381. 385. Account of his ancestors, 391. A cousin of his, a physician, sent to Lisbon by queen Anne, to cure the king of Portugal of a secret disorder, 392. The Portuguese council and physicians dissuaded that king from trusting his person to a foreigner, *ibid.* Though he staid but six weeks in that kingdom, he got considerable practice; and afterward, settling in London, died rich, *ibid.* Where and when the captain was born, 396. Recommended to the earl of Athol, 397. Received into his troop quartered at Stirling, *ibid.* Makes one among the parties drawn out to suppress the conventicles, *ibid.* His first action was, with a dozen more, to go in quest of mass David Williamson, a noted covenanter, whom they missed, and how, 398. Sent by general Dalziel in pursuit of Adam Stowbow, a notorious rebel, whom he takes, 399. Is sent with a party against mass John King, who was beginning to hold his conventicles near Stirling, 407. Whom he takes, and delivers to the council, who dismiss him upon bail, *ibid.* Goes in search of some rebels who had escaped from the battle at Bothwell-bridge, 416. Takes John King again, 417, 418. Takes one Wilson, a captain among the rebels at Bothwell-bridge, 419. For which he is rewarded by the king with Wilson's estate, but never

never receives any benefit by the grant, *ibid.* Secures many more of the rebels, 422. Encounters a large party of them at Airs-Moss, *ibid.* Whom he routs, but is brought into great danger of his life, *ibid.* 424. Ranges again in quest of the covenanting rebels, 431. Joins the Scotch army on the borders, then marching toward England against the prince of Orange, 443. Upon king James's retirement, advises lord Dundee to march with the forces back into Scotland, 447. Goes with lord Dundee and other lords to king James at Whitehall, 448. Returns to Stirling, 454. Adheres to king James, *ibid.* Is sent to Edinburgh, and there imprisoned, 459. Refuses to betray lord Kilsyth, with great firmness, 460. By what means escapes being hanged, 461. Continues a prisoner in the Tolbooth, in great penury, 464. Makes his escape into Ireland, 468, and settles in the county of Tyrone, 473. Lives the remainder of his life there, loved and esteemed by all honest and good men, 474.

Crisis. Steele expelled the house of commons for this pamphlet, at the same time Swift was censured for his reply to it, v. 188. By whom the plan was laid, *ibid.* A shilling pamphlet, yet proposed to be printed by subscription, 189. The industry of the whigs in dispersing it, 190. The great gain it produced to the author and bookseller, 191. The contents and merits of it examined, 191—243. Written by the same author that published the Englishman, a letter in defence of lord Molesworth, and many of the Tatlers and Spectators, 195, 196. His scheme of education at the university, 197. The author may be fairly proved, from his own citations, guilty of high treason, 218.

Crispin (William). Encounters Henry I. in battle, v. 439.

Criticism (goddess of). Her habitation on the snowy mountains of Nova Zembla; her attendants, Ignorance, Pride, Opinion, Noise and Impudence, Dulness and Vanity, Positiveness, Pedantry, and Illmanners, ii. 404.

Critics. Three different species of them, ii. 259. Of ancient times, so powerful a party, that the writers of those ages mentioned them only by types and figures, 265. Have one quality in common with a whore and alderman, 267. Institutions of them absolutely necessary to the commonwealth of learning, 268. To commence a true critic, will cost a man all the good qualities of his mind, 269. Three maxims characteristic of a critic, 270. Many commence critics and wits by reading prefaces and dedications only, 294. Why false critics rail at false wits, xviii. 425. The eye of a critic whence compared to a microscope, 430. Sleeping, talking, and laughing, qualities which furnish out a critic on preaching, ix. 238.

Croisades. Their origin, v. 413. Their progress, *ibid.* Gave rise to the spirit of chivalry, 416. The temper which occasioned them in some measure still existing, *ibid.*

- Cromwell.* To keep up the appearance of a parliament, created an entire new house of lords (such as it was) to counterpoise the commons, iii. 57. Pleased with a flatterer, who undertook to prove him of royal blood, iv. 243. Was a preacher, and has left a sermon in print, in the style of the modern presbyterian teachers, ix. 9. His character, ii. 374. His notion of liberty of conscience, ix. 280. An instance in which he made a great figure, 320. Another, in which he appeared contemptible, 321.
- Cross and pile,* iv. 428.
- Crosse, —*, rector of St. Mary's, Dublin, xi. 133. xvii. 280.
- Crosses (Four).* Epigram on that sign, in the Watling-street road, Warwickshire, xvi. 423.
- Crosthwaite,* Mr. Ford's steward, xiii. 59.
- Crown.* The laws have not given it a power of forcing upon the subject what money the king pleases, viii. 14. 113. 139. Its wanton and pretended debts made a pretence for demanding money, xi. 309.
- Cuckoldom.* A fundamental right, which English wives have never given up, xviii. 214.
- Cucumbers.* A project for extracting funbeams out of them, vii. 235.
- Cusse (John),* of Desart, xvii. 32.
- Cumberland* (Dr. Richard, bishop of Peterborough). Some account of, vii. 445.
- Cunning.* An argument of knavery, not of wit, iv. 221.
- Curate (Dr. Swift's).* *His Complaint of hard Duty*, xvi. 123.
- Curll (Edmund).* *Account of his being poisoned, with his last Will*, xviii. 390. *Farther Account of his deplorable Condition*, 399. *Relation of his being circumcised*, 410. His instructions to a porter to find his authors, xviii. 402. Obtains indulgence from the house of lords, after he had surreptitiously printed Mr. Pope's and other letters, xiii. 201. The Dean had a design on his ears, ii. 168. Incensed the Dean by publishing some miscellanies under his name, xv. 35. Dr. Arbuthnot's remark on him, xii. 420. Lord Orrery's, xiii. 437. Mr. Pope's, 439. Published some valuable books, xviii. 391.
- Customs.* Some peculiar to Lilliput described, vii. 71.
- Cutts* (lord). His character, v. 178. Typified by a salamander, xvi. 60.
- Cuzzoni,* xviii. 370.

D.

- Dalziel (Thomas).* Preferred by the king to be general of the forces in Scotland, ix. 398. Refused to serve under the duke of Monmouth, 411. Reproached the duke of Monmouth, with betraying the king in the action at Bothwell-bridge, 415. An account and character of him, 434—437.

- Damer* (J.), ix. 86.
- Damned. The Place of the*, xvii. 169.
- Danby* (Peregrine Osborne, earl of), xv. 272.
- Danes.* Their government in England lasted twenty-six years, v. 400.
- Daniel* (the historian). His style too courtly and unintelligible, vi. 441.
- Daniel* (Dr. Richard). Dean of Armagh, xii. 64.
- Danvers* (Caleb). Amhurst was the writer of the *Craftsman*, under that assumed name, xvi. 410.
- Daphne*, xvii. 125.
- Darteneuf* (Mr). A great punster, xiv. 240. xv. 358. His character, xiv. 411.
- Dartmouth* (lord). A patent granted to him by king Charles II. to coin halfpence for Ireland, viii. 45. 56. 74.
- Dartmouth* (William Legge, earl of). Succeeded the earl of Sunderland as secretary of state, iv. 133. v. 169. His character, *ibid.*
- Dartrey* (lord, now viscount Cremorne), xi. 345.
- Dauphins of France.* Three of them died in one year, vi. 190.
- Daval* (sir Thomas). His widow married to the duke of Chandos, xiii. 330.
- D'Avenant* (Dr. Charles), v. 174. Requests Dr. Swift's intercession with the lord treasurer for his son, x. 345. His character as a writer, xiv. 278.
- Davenant* (Henry), x. 345. 347.
- (Sir William), ii. 170. 408.
- David* (king of Scotland). Having taken the oath of fealty to Maude, took up arms in her cause, v. 454. On making peace with Stephen, would by no means renounce his fidelity to the empress; but an expedient found, by his eldest son's performing homage to the king of England, *ibid.* Continued his depredations, 458. In return, Stephen seized on Bedford, part of the earldom of Huntingdon; which David revenged, by the most sanguinary barbarities, *ibid.* On the revolt of the English barons, redoubled his efforts, and determined to besiege York, 460. By the zeal of archbishop Thurstan, a numerous army assembled, under the command of Geoffry Rufus, bishop of Durham, to oppose him, *ibid.* David and his son gave many signal proofs of valour, but their army totally defeated, 461. Reduced to comply with the terms of peace dictated by Stephen, and to deliver up his son as a hostage, 462.
- Davis.* His characters of the court of queen Anne, with Swift's remarks, v. 160.
- Davys* (Miss Anne), xiv. 22.
- Dawson* (Joshua). Built a fine house at Dublin, now the lord mayor's, x. 452. xiv. 256.
- Day of Judgment*, xvii. 170.

Dead. Have a title to just character, whether good or bad, viii. 261.

Dean (The) and Duke, xvii. 275.

The Dean (Swift). *His manner of Living,* xvii. 287.

Deaneries. Some in Ireland without cathedrals, viii. 428.

Dean and chapter lands unknown in Ireland, 429. What the state in general of those of the old foundation, xi. 35.

The general condition of them in Ireland, xiii. 308.

Dearness. Of necessities, not always a sign of wealth, viii. 264.

Death. Nothing but extreme pain, shame, or despair, able to reconcile us to it, ix. 303. So natural, so necessary, and so universal, that it is impossible it could ever have been designed by Providence as an evil to mankind, 280.

Death and Daphne. A poem, xvii. 122.

Debt (National). *Proposal for an Act for paying off,* viii. 440.

Unknown in England before the revolution, vi. 116. The expedient of introducing it found out by bishop Burnet, 117.

Such a debt which is of real use in a republic, detrimental to a monarchy, 118.

Decemviri. Their usurpation of arbitrary power, though chosen to digest a code of laws for the government of a free state, iii. 9.

Dedications. Instructions for making them, xviii. 92.

Deering (sir Cholmondeley). Shot in a duel, x. 186. xv. 30.

His death revenged, 102.

De Foe (Daniel), iii. 134. Some account of, xviii. 460, 461.

Deism. Why not to be eradicated by preaching against it, vi. 306.

Delacourt. Epigram on him and Carthy, xvii. 314.

Delane (Dennis). His appeal, xiv. 1.

Delany (Dr. Patrick). Verses addressed to him, xvi. 183. His *News from Parnassus,* 217. Verses occasioned by the foregoing, 220. His answer to the Prologue and Epilogue for the distressed Weavers, 249. His verses on Gallstown House, 251. His verses written in the name of Dr. Sheridan, 262. On the great buried Bottle, 289. The epitaph, 290. Verses on his villa, 300. His verses to Dr. Swift when deaf, 328. Answered, 329. Gave occasion to the verses on Paddy's Character of the Intelligencer, xvii. 49. *His Epistle to lord Carteret,* 50. Verses occasioned by it, 54. *Libel on him and lord Carteret,* 58. *On the Libels against him,* 64. His fable of the Pheasant and Lark, 127. Answer to it, 132. To Dr. Sheridan on the Art of Punning, 207. To Dr. Swift, on his birthday, with a silver standish, 209. An Invitation by him in the name of Dr. Swift, 212. A short account and character of him, and his works, viii. 345. xii. 351. 369.

De la Warr (lord). His character, v. 171. His conduct to Swift, xvi. 120.

Delusion.

- Delusion.* The advantage of objects being conveyed to us by it, ii. 330.
- Demar the Usurer.* *Elegy on*, xvi. 209. *His Epitaph*, 211; account of, 209.
- Demosthenes.* Upon what he laid the greatest strength of his oratory, vi. 294. Greatly excelled Tully as an orator, *ibid.*
- Denain.* Defeat of the allies at, vi. 226.
- Denham* (sir John). ii. 409.
- Dennis* (Mr. John). Satirized, xviii. 50. *A Narrative of his deplorable Frenzy*, xviii. 373. *His Invitation to Steele*, xvi. 168. His apprehension of being seized by the French, and the occasion of it, ix. 302.
- Derby* (earl of). His character, v. 166.
- Dermot and Sheelah.* *A pastoral Dialogue*, xvii. 1.
- De Roussy*, (lady Charlotte), xvi. 430.
- Derry.* Value of the deanery of, viii. 438.
- Descartes*, character of, vii. 260.
- Des Fontaines* (abbé). Translated Gulliver's Travels into French, xiv. 211. His correspondence with the Dean on that subject, xi. 414. 416. xiv. 211. 215.
- Desiderata* in the Dean's works, i. xli.
- Desire and Possession.* A poem, xvi. 432.
- Devenish* (Charles), xi. 459.
- Devonshire* (William Cavendish, duke of). Dismissed from his employment of lord steward, xiv. 230.
- Devotion.* What the sincerest part of it, ix. 294.
- Dialogue.* The best method of inculcating any part of knowledge, xvii. 340.
- Diaper* (John). Writes some sea eclogues, or poems of mer-men, xv. 278. 347. Presented by Dr. Swift to lord Bolingbroke, with a new poem, 347. Receives twenty guineas from that lord, by Dr. Swift, when lying sick in a nasty garret, 381.
- Dick, a Maggot*, xvii. 28. *Dick's Variety*, 30.
- Digby* (lord). Accused Clarendon in parliament to no purpose, xii. 317.
- Dignity.* Why necessary to old men, ix. 296.
- Digressions.* One concerning critics, ii. 259. One in the modern kind, 287. Some authors enclose them in one another like a nest of boxes, 288. One in praise of digressions, 304. The commonwealth of learning chiefly obliged to the great modern improvement of them, 305. A digression concerning the original use and improvement of madness in a commonwealth, 320. One on war, 373.
- Diligence.* To be doubly diligent to those who neglect us, why the cruellest revenge, xiii. 56, 57.
- Dingley* (Mrs. Rebecca). *New Year's Gift for her*, xvi. 322. *Dingley and Brent, a song*, 323. *Her Birthday*, 419. *On her Lapdog's*

- Lapdog's Collar*, 421. The Dean's mode of visiting her, xiii. 48. Annuity he allowed her, 139. Her character by Dr. Swift, xiii. 430, 431.
- Dinner-hour*, the fashionable one in 1707, x. 52.
- Diogenes*. What, in his idea, the greatest misery, ix. 252. A pun of his, xix. 103.
- Discordia* (*John Bull's* second daughter). Her character, xviii. 228.
- Discovery* (*The*), a song on lord Berkeley, xvi. 55.
- Discretion*. The great use of this talent, vi. 313. Most serviceable to the clergy, 315. The end of good-breeding wholly perverted by the want of it, 461.
- Diseases*. The causes of them, vii. 333. The general method used by the physicians in the cure of them, *ibid.* A specific for the cure of those caused by repletion, 345.
- Disney* (colonel *Duke*). xi. 302. His character xv. 400. His saying of Jenny Kingdom, the maid of honour, *ibid.*
- Dispensation*. Reasons against granting one to Dr. Whetcombe, to hold his fellowship and a distant rich living, xiii. 140.
- Dissensions*. Those of the Athenian state described, with their rise and consequences, iii. 17. Those between the Patricians and Plebeians at Rome, 28. Civil dissensions never fail of stirring up the ambition of private men to enslave their country, 42. Reflections on the consequences of them to a state, 49.
- Dissenters*. Their ready compliance with the measures of king James, to subvert the reformed religion, iii. 81. iv. 81. 207. 213. Ought not to be trusted with the least degree of civil or military power, v. 262. Politics their sole religion, iv. 70. The most spreading branch of the whig party professing Christianity, 206. Were greatly benefited by the revolution, 208. Can no where find better quarter than from the church of England, 210. Resemble the Jews in some general principles, 211. Some wholesome advice to them, 212. They and the whigs have the same political faith, 234. Acknowledged king James the Second's dispensing power, 235. More dangerous to the constitution both in church and state than papists, v. 88. Arose out of the Puritans, viii. 377. ix. 175. Ought publicly to disavow the principles in politics on which their ancestors acted, 183. 186. Should be thankful for a toleration, without disturbing the public with their own opinions, 185. Ought not to have a vote for members of parliament, 325. Mr. Shower's letter to lord Oxford in their behalf, x. 241; and his lordship's answer, 242.
- Dissenters* (in *Ireland*). Apply to the parliament of England, for the repeal of the test, x. 67. Address against dissenting ministers agreed to by the house of lords in Ireland, 235. Dissenting ministers join with the whigs, in agreeing to a bill
against

against occasional conformity, 248. Are suffered to have their conventicles by connivance only, xi. 16. Are too assuming upon state events that give them any encouragement, *ibid.* Their attempts for a repeal of the test, viii. 398.

Diversions. Those of the court of Lilliput described, vii. 46.

Divines. Their preaching helps to preserve the well-inclined, but seldom or never reclaims the vicious, ix. 296. Fear of being thought pedants has been of bad consequence to young ones, vi. 291. Carry their disputes for precedence as high as any sort of men, vii. 436.

Divinity. Words peculiar to it as a science should be avoided by clergymen in their sermons, vi. 289.

Dodsley (Robert), xii. 428. xiv. 193.

Dodwell (Robert). Humourous story of him, xii. 302.

Dog and Shadow, xvi. 242.

Dog and Thief (The), xvi. 403.

Dogs. Cossing of them, a kind of diversion used in Dublin, viii. 453.

Doiley's coarse fringed napkins, xv. 15.

Dominion. Reflections on the manner of acquiring it in countries newly discovered, vii. 388.

Domitilla (signora). Bouts Rimés on her, xvii. 78.

Domville (William), of Longman's Town, xv. 189. 191.

Donegal (Catherine Forbes, countess of). Verses on her, xvi. 224.

Dopping (Dr). xi. 71.

Dorchester (George, earl of). xvi. 209.

Dorset (Charles, earl of). His character, v. 165.

——— (*Lionel-Cranfield, duke of*). The patron of Prior, x. 81.; and of Philips, 90. A character of him and his duchess, by lady Betty Germain, xii. 247. Gave great satisfaction to the people of Ireland, when lord lieutenant, xiii. 418. Lord Castledurrow's commendation of the duke, for his magnificence and other virtues, 425.; with a remark on his few and slight defects, 426. A remark of Dr. Swift respecting him in his public capacity, 428. By what means he was influenced to act the usual part in the government of Ireland, xiii. 189.

Douglass (lieutenant general). His conduct, ix. 455. 458.

——— (a naval officer). His heroism, ix. 320.

Drapier. His account of himself, viii. 108.; and of the success of his letters, xii. 259. A quaker's application of a text of scripture when a reward was offered for apprehending him, xi. 259. Verses on him, xvii. 306. Letter to the people of Ireland in his name, ix. 91.

Drapier's Hill, vii. 93. Reasons for not building at, 94.

——— Letters, viii. 3. Character of them, i. 246, 247.

Dreams. Verses on, in imitation of Petronius, xvi. 326.

Drewe (Francis). In a very odd manner, occasions a bill, which was

was brought into the Irish parliament, for enlarging the power of the peerage, to be thrown out, viii. 112.

Drugs. Reasons offered by the Company of Upholders against the Inspection of them, xviii. 356.

Drunkenness. The vice of it restored by the gentlemen of the army, when almost dropped in England, iii. 284.

Dryden (John). His Hind and Panther, ii. 239. Dedicates different parts of his books to different patrons, 242. His prefaces, &c. 294. Unequal to Virgil, 410. Regretted the success of his own instructions, and found his readers made suddenly too skilful to be easily satisfied, 294. His opinion of certain writers, iii. 451. Offended Swift, xvi. 23. Dryden's prefaces, so useful to modern critics, originally written to swell the bulk and price of his books, xvii. 241. His relationship to Swift, xiii. 173. Introduced Alexandrines, 174. Why so incorrect, *ibid.* His *Annus Mirabilis*, xviii. 81.

Dublin. Humble representation of the Clergy on a Brief, vii. 489. Observations on a Paper entitled the Case of the Woollen Manufacturers of, viii. 193. Letter to the Archbishop concerning the Weavers, 198. Upon giving Badges to the Poor, 208. Considerations about maintaining the poor, 210. Examination of certain Abuses, &c. in, viii. 448. Humble Petition of the Footmen of, ix. 24. Advice to the Freemen on the Choice of a Member, 42. Considerations on the Choice of a Recorder of, 51. The Dean's Speech to the Lord Mayor, &c. on being presented with his Freedom, 65. Proposal for giving Badges to the Beggars in, 70. The method used by Dr. King, archbishop of it, to encourage the clergy of his diocese to residence, viii. 429. The see of it has many fee-farms, which pay no fines, 445. The many street robberies committed there owing to the want of courage in gentlemen, vii. 459. Wants not its due proportion of folly and vice, both native and foreign, vi. 486. Methods used by the Intelligencers to be informed of all occurrences in it, 486, 487. More infested with beggars after the establishment of the poorhouse than before, ix. 71. Shares more deeply in the increasing miseries of Ireland than the meanest village in it, 74. Infested with colonies of beggars sent thither from England, 77. The number of houses in that city, viii. 269. Number of families, 279. In money matters, that city may be reckoned about a fourth part of the whole kingdom, as London is judged to be a third of England, *ibid.* 280. Contest about the choice of a mayor, x. 189. University of Dublin wants to have professorships confined to the fellows, not left at large, xii. 1. Fellowships there obtained by great merit, xiii. 143. Dean and chapter of St. Patrick's cathedral possessed of 4000l. a year, xii. 23. Monuments there preserved or promoted by Dr. Swift, 25, 26. Law and rules observed there, in the election of their mayors and

- and aldermen, x. 190. Remark on the vanity and luxury of feasting there, xiii. 425. Statue of king William there how treated, xiv. 320. The players there, refusing to give the secretary three hundred a year, obliged to act as strollers, xvi. 243. See *Hoadly, King*.
- Duck* (Stephen), xii. 151. xviii. 33. *A quibbling Epigram on him*, xvii. 144.
- Ducket* (George), Satirized xviii. 50.
- (Thomas), Satirized, xviii. 50.
- Dudley* (sir Matthew). His laconic letter, xiv. 255.
- Duelling*. An extraordinary duel, i. 408.
- Duke* (Dr. Richard). His character, xiv. 382.
- Duke upon Duke*. A new ballad, xix. 232.
- Dukes* (Mrs.) xvi. 40.
- Dun* (sir Patrick), x. 82.
- Dunciad*. See *Pope*.
- Duncombe* (alderman). Left his niece 200,000l., xv. 4.
- Dunkin* (Dr. William). Some account of him, xiii. 170. 363—366. xiv. 68. 77. 135, 136. His translation of *Carberizæ Rupes*, xvi. 303. His epigram on the Drapier, xvii. 306.
- Dunkirk*. Memorial concerning delivered by the sieur Tugghe, v. 132. Secured to England by the peace, would have been thought a glorious acquisition under the duke of Marlborough, though at the cost of many thousand lives, 227. The demolition of it deferred, to remove the difficulties which the barrier-treaty occasioned, 230. Yielded by the French king in his preliminaries, but clogged with the demand of an equivalent, iv. 423. Stipulated in the counter-project to be demolished, but that article struck out in the barrier-treaty, 56. Some observations respecting it, x. 271, 272. The duke of Ormond not able to send troops to take possession of it, when yielded to Britain, 271. vi. 214. Six regiments sent from England, under Mr. Hill, for that purpose, 216. On its delivery, a cessation of arms proclaimed, 218. The universal joy occasioned in England, by the news of its being surrendered, 221.
- Dunstable*. Project for transporting wheaten straw from Ireland thither, to be manufactured into hats for the Irish women, vii. 413.
- Dunton* (John), ii. 231. His tract, entitled *Neck or Nothing*, the shrewdest piece written in defence of the whigs, v. 188.
- D'urfy* (Mr). Verses occasioned by an &c. at the end of his name in the title to one of his plays, xix. 222. Prologue designed for his last play, 225.
- Dutch*. Some remarks on their practice of trampling on the crucifix, vii. 285. Why they are no precedent for us, either in religion or government, iii. 78. To what the preservation of their commonwealth is to be ascribed, 89. Delivered up
Traerbach

- Traerbach to the Imperialists without consulting the queen, v. 230. In what manner England bound by an old treaty to assist them whenever attacked by the French, iv. 342. Joined with the English in signing two treaties with Portugal; but wise enough never to observe them, 354, 355. The advantages granted to them as guarantees of the protestant succession, 355—359. 371. 385. What the proportion of men they were to contribute toward the war, 360. Gradually lessened their proportion in all new supplies, *ibid.* Never furnished their quota of maritime supplies, 362. Are ever threatening England with entering into separate measures of a peace, 397. Why against a peace, iv. 424. Dutch partnership, wherein it consists, 428. Though they allow the fullest liberty of conscience of any christian state, yet admit none into civil offices, who do not conform to the legal worship, ix. 1. The English highly blameable, in permitting them to engross the herring-fishery, xiii. 86. Their behaviour, on finding the queen in earnest inclined to a peace, vi. 78. Greatly deficient every year in furnishing their quota, 138. Entirely abandoned the war in Portugal, 140. In low politics, excel every country in Christendom, 174. Discontented at seeing the queen at the head of the negociation, 186. Their intrigues for entering into separate measures of peace with France, 195. 242. The inducements which led them to sign the treaty of barrier and succession, 244. Convinced of their error in trusting to a discontented party, 247. In what light they seem to have considered England, iv. 409. Character of them, xiii. 86. xviii. 194. Brief remarks on them, xv. 255. 264. 307. A learned Dutchman writes a book to prove that England wronged them by the peace, 328. Yield to the barrier-treaty, which chiefly retarded the peace, 373.
- Dyer's Letter.* A paper of lying fame, iii. 463.
- Dyot* (Justice, a commissioner of the stamp-office). In danger of the gallows, for defrauding the revenue, xiv. 242. His trial, *ibid.* A remarkable anecdote of the person (a clerk in Doctor's Commons) who detected the fraud, 252.
- Dying speeches.* Of what kind they usually are, vii. 456.

E.

- Eachard* (Dr). His book of the contempt of the clergy, ii. 188. ix. 305. xviii. 180. His translation of Terence, a travestie of him, 83.
- Edgworth* (colonel *Ambrose*), xiv. 260.
- (*Talbot*). His son, *ibid.*
- Education* (modern). *Essay on*, vi. 325. *Of Ladies*, ix. 329.
- Education.* The manner of educating children in Lilliput, vii. 76.

76. The necessity of it, iii. 286. The consequences of its defects to many noble families, vi. 327. Is usually less in proportion as the estate the children are born to is greater, ix. 156. Not above a thousand male human creatures in England and Wales of good sense and education, 333. Of females, not half that number, *ibid.* What too frequently the consequence of a liberal one, xi. 409.

Edward (the Black Prince.) When he appeared great, ix. 320.

Edward (the Confessor). First introduced a mixture of the French tongue with the Saxon, iv. 470. In his time the English gentry began to affect the French language and manners, in compliance with their king, who had been bred in Normandy, v. 400. He was the first of our princes who attempted to cure the king's evil by touching; and was the first who introduced what we now call the common law, *ibid.*

Edwin (sir *Humphry*, lord mayor in 1698). Went in his formalities to a conventicle, with the insignia of his office, ii. 361. xviii. 253.

Egremont (*John Perceval*, earl of), xiv. 412.

Egyptians. The first fanatics, ii. 446. Drank nothing but ale, *ibid.*

Eleanor (queen of France). Divorced from Lewis, and married to Henry duke of Normandy, v. 479.

Elections. Dexterity of the whig ministry in deciding them, iv. 67. Absurdities attending them; 1st, that any who dissent from the national church should have the privilege of voting; 2d, that an election should be any charge either to the candidate or to the ministry; 3d, that the qualification which entitles a freeholder to vote still remains forty shillings only, though that sum was fixed when it was equal to twenty pounds at present; 4th, that representatives are not elected *ex vicinio*, but a member perhaps chosen for Berwick, whose estate is at the Land's End; and many persons returned for boroughs who do not possess a foot of land in the kingdom; and, 5th, that decayed boroughs should retain their privilege of sending members, who in reality represent nobody, ix. 325—328. Strongly contested in 1713, x. 340.

Elegy. On Mr. Demar, a rich usurer, xvi. 209. A quibbling one on judge Boat, 315. A tragical one, called *Cassius and Peter*, xvii. 153. A satirical one on the duke of Marlborough, xvi. 293.

Elephant, or the Parliament-Man, xix. 218.

Elizabeth (queen). *Relation of the Riot intended on her Birthday*, iii. 461. Her character, ii. 371. Her birthday usually a day of dissipation, iii. 469. Particularly so in 1679, which was intended to be imitated in 1711, 471. Her circumstances much resembled those of queen Anne, v. 111. Some account of her conduct, 112. Mixed money coined by her, for the payment

payment of the army in Ireland, in the time of Tyrone's rebellion, viii. 16. Could not resist the artifices of the earl of Leicester; yet would never suffer his openest enemies to be sacrificed to his vengeance, ix. 377.

Ellis (bishop), x. 53.

Elliston (*Ebenezer*). *His last Speech and dying Words*, vii. 456.

Account of him, 457, &c.

Eloquence. Action necessary to it, vi. 407.

Elstob (*Elizabeth*), vi. 406.

Emperor (of Germany). Why inclined to continue the war, v. 228. Prospect of more danger to the balance of Europe from his overrunning Italy, than from France overrunning the empire, 232. Never paid his contribution toward the Prussian troops, iv. 364. Nor furnished the quota of men stipulated, *ibid.* But chose to sacrifice the whole alliance to his passion of enslaving his subjects of Hungary, 365. Hindered the taking of Toulon, *ibid.* Empire refuses to grant eight thousand men, for which the English would have paid forty thousand pounds toward carrying on the war on the side of Italy, 368. The emperor's conduct when Portugal came into the grand alliance, 369. His return made for the places conquered for him by the English, 371. His objections to the peace, vi. 252. The reasons why he did not agree to it at last, 255.

Emperor (of Lilliput). A great patron of learning, vii. 28. Lives chiefly upon his own demesnes, 37. His style in public instruments, 52. His palace described, 56.

Employments. Good morals more to be regarded than great abilities, in choosing persons for them, vii. 74. None more eager for them than such as are least fit for them, x. 216. In general, very hard to get, xv. 392. By the act of succession, no foreigner can enjoy any, civil or military, x. 473.

Enclosures. Reflections on their consequences, xiii. 371.

England (*History of*), v. 391.

England. Excellence of its government, iii. 94. General satire received in it with thanks instead of offence, whereas in Athens it might only be personal, ii. 225. The political state of it described, vii. 166. What the bulk of the people in, 250. Degeneracy of the people of, 265. State of, in queen Anne's time, 330. What the only means the people of it have to pull down a ministry and government they are weary of, xviii. 345. What necessary to frighten the people of it once a year, 349. Prosecuted the war with greater disadvantages than either its enemies or allies, and less able to recover itself at the conclusion of it, iv. 20. 394. Ought not to have been a principal in the confederate war with France, 335. 340. Had no reason to boast of its success in that under king William, 338. No nation ever so long and scandalously abused by its domestic enemies and foreign friends, 339. Its strength shamefully misapplied

to

to ends very different from those for which the war was undertaken, 344. Carried on the war at a great expence in Spain, on a vain belief that the Spaniards, on the first appearance of a few troops, would revolt to the house of Austria, 347. Neglected to use her maritime power in the West Indies, 349. The reason alleged for this conduct, 350. Must mortgage the malt tax, to carry on the war another campaign, 353. The landed popish interest in it much greater than in Ireland, v. 345. Received the reformation in the most regular way, ix. 33. What it gets yearly by Ireland viii. 17. 258. The taste of it infamously corrupted by shoals of those who write for their bread, xii. 258. Swift apprehensive that liberty could not long survive in, xiii. 136. 189. An enumeration of its public absurdities, ix. 324. An abstract of its history before the conquest, v. 396. Above nineteen millions expended by England in the war more than its proper proportion, vi. 141. The true way of increasing its inhabitants to the public advantage, 154. Character of the people, iii. 354. v. 117. xviii. 194. Progress of its government, xii. 324, 355. Its constitution admirably fitted for the purposes of a king. 333. General discontent, that it should be engaged in a very expensive war, while all the other powers of Europe were in peace, xi. 352. What the too frequent practice there with respect to mad-houses, xii. 395. So connected with Ireland, that the natives of both islands should study and advance each other's interest, xiii. 83.

English language. Letter to the Earl of Oxford on its Improvement, iv. 465. *English tongue.* Discourse to prove its Antiquity, xix. 160. Proposal for correcting, &c. censured by Oldmixon, iv. 465. Swift playtully attacked for it in "The British Academy," &c. *ibid.* The expediency of an effectual method of correcting, enlarging, and ascertaining it iv. 467. Its improvements are not in proportion to its corruptions, 468. Had two or three hundred years ago a greater mixture with the French than at present, 470. Not arrived to such perfection as to occasion any apprehension of its decay, 472. The period wherein it received most improvement, 473. The state of it in king Charles the Second's time, 474. Has been much injured by the poets since the restoration, 475. Reasons why words in it ought not to be spelt as pronounced, 476. The pronunciation of it much more difficult to the Spaniards, French, and Italians, than to the Swedes, Danes, Germans, and Dutch, 477, 478. Means to be used for reforming it, 479. A society of judicious men should be selected for that purpose, *ibid.* To whom the French academy, as far as it is right, might be a model, *ibid.* Many words ought to be thrown out of the English language; many more corrected; some, long since antiquated, restored on account of their energy and sound, 482. When the language is fully corrected, it might occasionally

- be enlarged by the adoption of a new word, which, having once received a sanction, should never be suffered to become obsolete, *ibid.* Corruptions of it, vi. 436. The progress of the Dean's plan, x. 198. 259. 274. 278. The language advanced by sir William Temple to great perfection, ii. 472. In Swift's younger days, had produced no letters of any value, *ibid.*
- English Eubbles (Essay on)*, vii. 418.
- Englishman*. A paper so called, v. 189.
- Enthusiasm*. The spring-head of it as troubled and muddy as the current, ii. 329. Has produced revolutions of the greatest figure in history, 420. Definition of the word in its universal acceptation, *ibid.* The various operations of religious enthusiasm, 430.
- Enthusiasm, (Letter on)*. By whom written, ii. 172.
- Epaminondas*. One of the six greatest men in the world, vii. 258. An instance in which he appeared great, ix. 320.
- Ephori*. Wherein their office consisted at Sparta, iii. 9. And in England, iv. 216.
- Epic poem*. A receipt to make one, xviii. 96.
- Epicurus*. Opinions ascribed to him not his own, ii. 456. Had no notion of justice, but as it was profitable, ix. 252. Misled his followers into the greatest vices 253. His sect began to spread at Rome in the empire of Augustus, and in England in Charles the Second's reign, 301. The greatest of all free-thinkers, v. 29.
- Epigrams*. *The inconstant lover*, xiii. 413. *Tom cudgelled*, xvi. 104. *Catullus de Lesbia*, 123. *From the French*, 124. *On scolding*, 245. *Joan cudgels Ned*, 315. *On Wood's brass money*, 369. *On windows*, 422—426. *On a very old glass*, 444. *Paulus*, xvii. 41. *On Stephen Duck*, 144. *The power of time*, 150. *On the busts in Richmond hermitage*, 207. *On Gulliver*, 274. *The Dean and Duke*, 275. *By Dr. Swift on his deafness*, 276. *Answered*, *ibid.* *On Vertiginosus*, 278. *On bishop Rundle's fall*, 281. *On the magazine at Dublin*, 296. *On Dr. Swift's intended hospital for idiots and lunatics*, 298. *On the Drapier*, 306. *On two great men*, 307. *Occasioned by an inscription on the Dean's monument*, 312. *On Carthy's threatening to translate Pindar*, 313. *On Delacourt's complimenting Carthy*, 314. *Umbra*, xix. 231. *On bishop Hough*, 245. *On Handel and Bononcini*, 251. *On Mrs. Tofts*, *ibid.* *Two or Three*, 252. *In a maid of honour's prayer book*, *ibid.* *The balance of Europe*, 253. *On colonel Chartres*, 283. *On the death of a child*, *ibid.* *On a man's beating his head*, *ibid.* *From the French*, 284. *On the toasts of the kit-cat-club*, 285. *To a lady with the temple of Fame*, *ibid.*
- Epilogue, to a play for the benefit of the Weavers*, xvi. 247.
- Epiphonema*, vi. 295.
- Epitaph*. The Dean's written by himself, i. 287. On the Dean's servant, ii. 12. On Partridge, xvi. 82. On lord Berkeley,

- Berkeley, 97. On a miser, 211. On a great buried bottle, 289. On judge Boat, 316. On the earl of Suffolk's Fool, xvi. 448. On General Gorges and Lady Meath, xvii. 32. On duke Schomberg, 152. In Northumberland, xviii. 86. On P. P. a parish clerk, xviii. 183. On colonel Chartres, xix. 282. Of by-words, 284. On G. 285.
- Erasmus*. His life almost a continual journey, x. 233. A maxim of his cited, xii. 141. His *Moriæ Encomium*, iv. 511.
- Error* (writ of). Not grantable in a criminal case without direction from the king, xi. 157.
- Esquire*. Letter from a reputed one to the King at Arms, ix. 87.
- Essex* (Robert Devereux, earl of). His remarkable speech to Blunt and Cuffe on the scaffold, v. 113.
- Estcourt* (Richard), xiv. 383.
- Etymology*, vii. 213. Swift's banter of it, xix. 160.
- Evans* (Dr. John, bishop of Meath), vii. 475. xi. 119. 163. 219. Refuses a proxy for Swift at a visitation, 164. See also letter to Mr. Wallis, 163. His sage remark on bishop Atterbury, 218.
- Eugene* (prince). His sentiments with respect to the barrier treaty, iv. 426. 457. Visits the queen on his landing, without staying for the formality of dress, vi. 56. iv. 312. The design of his journey to England, vi. 57. His character, 58. Several nightly riots supposed to have been committed, through a scheme of his to take off Mr. Harley, 59. His opinion of the negotiations for a peace in 1711, 103. The queen discouraged him from coming hither, as far as possibly she could without in plain terms forbidding it, 177. A humorous description of him by Swift, xv. 253. The queen gave him a sword, worth four thousand pounds, 248, 249.
- Eumenes*. Introduced the custom of borrowing money by vast premiums, and at exorbitant interest, iv. 18.
- European princes*. The usual causes of war among them, vii. 321. Some of the northern ones hire out their troops to richer nations, 323.
- Eusden* (Lawrence). Satirized, xviii. 49.
- Eustace* (prince, son to king Stephen). During his father's imprisonment, the empress Maud refused a very reasonable request made in his behalf by the legate, v. 470, 471. His father wished to have him crowned, which the bishops refused to perform, 480. Violently opposed a truce, which must be founded on the ruin of his interest, 482. His death, *ibid.*
- Examiner*, iv. 14. Takes the subject of government out of the dirty hands of two fanatics, and the rough one of a nonjuror, 30, 31. The general design of it, 47. 71. 25. Conjectures about the author, 55. 126, 127. The difficulty of his task, 56. 66. 126. 190. A pleasant instance of the profound learning of one of his answerers, 65. The Examiner cross-examined,

- mined, 90. An answer to the *Letter to the Examiner*, 142. Two letters, of the two contrary parties, written to him, 146, 147. Has no other intention but that of doing good, 150. Is entitled to the favour of the whigs, 192. A judgment of him not to be formed by any mangled quotations, 197. No hireling writer, 234. 245. The papers under that title began about the time of lord Godolphin's removal, and by whom, v. 309. A contest between Swift and Steele, on the former's being supposed the author, when he had ceased having any connection with them, x. 307—312. 315—318. Some account of that paper, iii. 453. iv. 3—13. The real author of it remained long unknown, iii. 452. Character of it, xviii. 458. 462. 464.
- Example.* The great advantage of it, in acquiring moral virtues, vii. 339.
- Excellences.* More or less valuable, as there is occasion to use them, iv. 157.
- Exchange-women.* The proper appellation of a set of traders in Exeter exchange, which now scarcely exists, ii. 303. xviii. 154.
- Exchequer bills.* Generally reckoned the surest and most sacred of all securities, iv. 269.
- Exeter Exchange.* See *Exchange women*.
- Exiles.* Their view in exciting quarrels, v. 428, 429.
- Expedients.* Living upon them will in time destroy any constitution, iv. 398.
- Extempore love and extempore prayer* closely connected, iv. 523.

F.

- Fable of the Bitches*, xvi. 174. *Pheasant and Lark*, xvii. 127. *Answer to the latter*, 132.
- Faction.* Who so called by the whigs, iv. 50. 169. The nature of a faction, as distinct from those who are friends to the constitution, *ibid.* Its metaphorical genealogy, 167. What the true characteristics of it, 169. xviii. 228. What its effects on the genius of a nation while it prevails, iv. 254. One felicity of being among willows is, not to be troubled with it, x. 323.
- Fade —.* A great banker, xvi. 377.
- Faggot (The).* *On the Variance between the Ministry*, xvi. 121.
- Fairfax* (a rigid presbyterian). His proceedings with respect to the parliament, the king's trial, and execution, viii. 378, 379. When he appeared contemptible, ix. 322.
- Faith.* The great stress laid upon it both in the Old and New Testament, ix. 128. Why we cannot lead so good lives without faith as with it, *ibid.*
- Falkland* (*Lucius Cary*, viscount). A custom used by him respecting some of his writings, vi. 288.

Falconbridge (lady). A daughter of Oliver Cromwell, in her person extremely like her father, xiv. 287.

Fame. Why purchased at a cheaper rate by satire than by any other productions of the brain, ii. 224. Why it accompanies the dead only, 342. As difficult to conceive rightly what it is, as to paint Echo to the sight, xvi. 28. The poetical genealogy of Fame, iv. 23. By some supposed to be different goddesses, by others only one with two trumpets, viii. 260. *Chamber of Fame*, vi. 413. 422. 425. 426.

Fan. Why an emblem of woman, xviii. 153.

Fanaticism. Its history deduced from the most early ages, ii. 446.

Fanaticks. Ægyptians were the first, ii. 416. A short story of one, by occupation a farmer, iv. 32. First brought in blasphemy or freethinking, xvii. 334. What the liberty of conscience they labour after, ix. 150. Their insolence increased by our want of brotherly love, 165. One refractory fanatic has been able to disturb a whole parish for many years together, 166. Those of the first centuries and of later times agree in one principle, ii. 449.

Farmers. In Ireland, wear out their ground by ploughing, viii. 252. The advantage that would have accrued to the nation by restraining them in it, 253. The generality of them in Ireland are to all intents and purposes as real beggars as any in the streets, ix. 220.

Farthings. Anciently made of silver, viii. 15. 17.

Fashion (Ned). Notwithstanding his politeness, is, in many respects, not a well-bred person, vi. 463, 464.

Fathers in the Church. Their apologies, iv. 181. A general character of them and their writings, vi. 301, 302.

Faulkner (Mr. George). His intimacy with Dean Swift, xii. 342. 434. xiii. 18, 311. 345. xiv. 66. 161. Which could not secure him from a chancery suit, for sending some of his edition of the Dean's Works into England, xiii. 345. Voted to Newgate, on a complaint of sergeant Bettelworth, xvii. 271. Verses thereon, *ibid*. Applied to the Dean, for permission to print his Works to prevent their falling into worse hands, xiii. 216. Suffers in Ireland, for printing a pamphlet written by bishop Horte, ix. 59. xiii. 336.

Favourites. The danger of them to princes, iv. 153.

Faustina, xviii. 370.

Fear. One of the two greatest natural motives of men's actions, but will not put us in the way of virtue unless directed by conscience, ix. 155. Great abilities, without the fear of God, are dangerous instruments when trusted with power, 157.

Feasts. Description of one, translated from the original Irish, xvi. 225. The vanity and luxury of the Irish respecting them, xiii. 425.

- Felicity.* What the sublime and refined point of it, ii. 332.
- Fenton (Lavinia)*, duchess of Bolton, xi. 453.
- Fenton Mrs.* See *Swift (Jane)*.
- Ferris* (lord *Berkeley's* steward), xvi. 50. xii. 288. xiv. 324.
- Feverham* (earl of). His character, v. 170.
- Fiction.* Its great advantages over truth, ii. 329. The trade of a poet, vi. 367.
- Fiddes* (rev. Dr). Letter from bishop Smalridge in his behalf, x. 332.
- Fielding (Henry)*. His *Pasquin*, xiii. 330.
- Fielding (Beau)*. A ridiculous instance of his vanity, ix. 322.
- Figures* in poetry, xviii. 64.
- Finch (Anne)*, afterwards countess of Winchelsea, xv. 315. Characterized as *Ardelia*, xvi. 65.
- Finlater (James Ogilvy)*, earl of). Moved for a bill to dissolve the union, v. 216.
- Finly* (one of Wood's evidences). His confession when examined, viii. 51.
- Finery.* To be considered by ladies as a necessary folly, vi. 385.
- First-fruits and tenths.* Proceedings respecting them, x. 57. 70. 74. 82. 86. 93. 117. 121. 129—131. 135—140. 143—163. 197. 200. 205. 337. xi. 58. xiv. 264. 295. *Swift's* memorial to Mr. Harley, x. 126.
- Fishery.* The folly of the English, in suffering the Dutch to run away with it, xiii. 86. Mr. Grant's proposal for establishing a white herring and cod fishery in Ireland, 83.
- Fitzmaurice (John)*, afterward earl of Shelburne). Dr. *Swift* solicits a small preferment for him, xiii. 182.
- Flappers.* The office of certain domestics so called in Laputa, vii. 209.
- Flattery.* The different motives to the love of it in men and women, ix. 296. The power of it, and the way to guard against it, 116. 117.
- Fleetwood* (bishop of St. Asaph), iv. 517. 526. *Remarks on his Preface*, 526. *Pretended Letter of Thanks from Lord Wharton to him*, 517. His principles of government, 518. The preface to his four sermons burnt by order of the house of commons, 524.
- Flemings.* A set of vagabond soldiers, natives of Arragon, Navarre, Biscay, Brabant, &c. who infested all Europe, v. 489. Were ready to be hired to any prince who chose to pay them, *ibid.* Always hated in England, *ibid.*
- Fletcher (Andrew)*. His character, v. 182.
- Floyd (Biddy)*. *Verses on*, xvi. 64. 221.
- Foison (Mrs)*. v. 376.
- Folly.* Usually accompanied with perverseness, viii. 254. A term that never gave fools offence, xii. 112. None but fools can be in earnest about a trifle, 128. 205.
- Fontenelle (Bernard de)*, ii. 182.

- Fools.* Imitate only the defects of their betters, ix. 219.
- Forbes* (lord). For his firm attachment to king James II, sent prisoner to the Tower, ix. 450. Refuses to accept two hundred pounds sent him by king William, 451.
- Ford* (Charles). Introduced by Dr. Swift to the duke of Ormond, xiv. 424. Appointed gazetteer by Dr. Swift's procurement, with a salary of two hundred pounds a year, beside perquisites, xv. 306. Gives Dr. Swift an account of several expected changes in the ministry, and other matters of state, x. 409. Of the proceedings against Arthur Moore, 412. His earnestness to have a complete edition of Dr. Swift's Works, of most of which Mr. Ford had good copies, xiii. 58, 59. His curious law-suit with an Irish chairman, 348. Verses on his birth-day, xvi. 311. On Stella's visit to his house, 307.
- Ford* (Charles), xvi. 311.
- (James). The speaking doctor, vi. 419. xi. 93.
- (Matthew), xvi. 311.
- Forlorn Hope*, v. 59.
- Forster* (Mr. Recorder), iii. 330.
- Fortescue* (William). A baron of the exchequer, xii. 23. xviii. 142.
- Fountaine* (sir Andrew), x. 55. Dr. Swift visits him in a dangerous illness, and differs in opinion from his physicians, xiv. 332. Character of his mother and brother, 344, 345. A punster, xv. 185.
- Four Crosses*, Epigram on a Window at the, xvi. 423.
- Hownes* (sir William), xi. 132. His letter to Dr. Swift, respecting the foundation of an hospital for lunatics in Dublin, xii. 394. His character, xiii. 173.
- France.* Can much sooner recover itself after a war than England, iv. 20. 394. The genius and temper of that people, 174. In the war against queen Anne, very politically engrossed all the trade of Peru, 349. While under one monarch, will be always in some degree formidable to its neighbours, x. 289. A litigious manner of treating peculiar to that country, vi. 252. The indignation expressed by all ranks in that nation at the terms of peace offered to them by the allies, 68. A royal academy established there, for the instruction of politicians, xi. 1. Wooden shoes and cottages like those in Ireland, are to be found within sight of Versailles, xiii. 261. The stables in that kingdom truly magnificent, and the water-works at Marli admirable, *ibid.* Ill treatment the Irish experienced there, xii. 293.
- Francis I.* (king of France.) Bargained with the pope, to divide the liberties of the Gallican Church between them, v. 79.
- Frankland* (sir Thos.), xiv. 223. His character, v. 173.
- Fraud.* Esteemed in Lilliput a greater crime than theft, vii. 73.

- Merits greater punishment than many crimes that are made capital, iii. 298.
- Frederick* (prince of Wales). The exalted expectations of him, if he should come to be king, xiv. 152.
- Freedom*. Wherein it consists, viii. 15. The Dean's letter to the mayor, &c. of Corke, when the freedom of that city was sent to him, xiv. 50. The substance of his speech, when that of the city of Dublin was presented to him, ix. 65.
- Freethinkers*. Have no great reason for their clamours against religious mysteries, vi. 306. Are a little worse than the papists, and more dangerous to the church and state, vi. 306. Lord Bolingbroke's remarks on them, xi. 254.
- Freethinking*. *Abstract of Mr. Collins's Discourse on it*, v. 1. *Some Thoughts on*, ii. 467. The inefficacy and imprudence of preaching against it, vi. 306. What the principal ornaments of it, xvii. 334. By whom first introduced, *ibid.* No complete body of atheology ever appeared before Mr. Collins's Discourse on Freethinking, v. 3. That discourse sufficiently exposed by an abstract of its contents, 6.
- Freind* (Dr. John). Recommended by Dr. Swift to be physician general, xv. 275.
- (Dr. Robert), x. 326. xi. 40.
- French* (Humphry, lord mayor of Dublin). Ode of Horace addressed to him, xvii. 180. His character, ix. 42. 49. xii. 358. xiii. 43.
- French*. A mixture of their tongue first introduced with the Saxon by Edward the Confessor, iv. 470. The genius and temper of that nation, 174. The oppressive practice of the government, of calling in their money when they have sunk it very low, and then coining it anew at a higher rate, viii. 13. Have the history of Lewis XIV. in a regular series of medals, vi. 483. French memoirs, to what their success is owing, ii. 481. Their conduct and evasion in settling the articles of commerce with England, xv. 375, 376. An instance, in which the vanity of that nation contributes to their pleasure, ix. 370.
- French Prophets*, iii. 227.
- Friendship*. Acts of it create friends even among strangers, x. 344. Lord Bolingbroke's reflections on it, xi. 107. 167. The folly of contracting too great and intimate a friendship, 333, 334. Reflection on it, by the duchess of Queensberry, xii. 441. The loss of friends a tax upon long life, 445. The medicine and comfort of life, xiv. 168. Not named in the New Testament, in the sense in which we understand it, v. 29.
- Frith* (Mall). xvi. 77.
- Frog* (Nicholas). A true character of him, xviii. 194.
- Frogs*. Whence propagated in Ireland, viii. 211.

Frowde (Philip), x. 52. xv. 195.

Funds. Mischiefs of them, iv. 17. xi. 154. The use of them in England commenced at the Revolution, iv. 17. vi. 116. Antiquity of the practice, iv. 18. Not such real wealth in the nation as imagined, 19. The cunning jargon of stock-jobbers, 112. Reflections on the managers of public funds, 217. An account of those raised from 1707 to 1710, vi. 121, 122.

Funerals. The only method of carrying some people to church, xviii. 359.

Furnese (sir H.) Added or altered a letter of his name with every plum he acquired, iv. 243.

Furniture that best pleases the Dean of St. Patrick's, xvii. 296.

G

Gadbury (John, the astrologer), iii. 220.

Gallantry. The nations who have the most of it for the young are severest upon the old, x. 11.

Gallas, count (the Imperial envoy). Forbid the British court for his infamous conduct, vi. 102. His base intrigues, 103. Deservedly disgraced, xv. 163.

Gallstown House. Verses on, xvi. 251.

Galway (earl of), xiv. 253. His character, v. 178. Humorous threat of a surgeon whom he had offended, viii. 334.

Gamesters. In what respect courtiers may be said to resemble them, xiii. 307.

Gaming. Some pertinent inquiries concerning it, made by the king of Brobdingnag, vii. 174.

Garraway's coffeehouse, xvi. 240.

Garth (Dr). A *bon mot* of his, when dying, xiii. 178.

Gascon. Description of a week's sustenance of his family, xi. 128. The artifice of one confined by the French king to speak only one word, xi. 355.

Gassendi. Character of, vii. 260.

Gay (Mr). His poetical character, xvi. 219. An epistle to him, in verse, xvii. 172. Appointed secretary to lord Clarendon, x. 387. Epigrammatical petition by him, *ibid.* His treatment by the court, after a long attendance on it, vi. 492. Asthmatical, xii. 65. Appointed a commissioner of the state lottery, xi. 212. Suspected unjustly of writing a libel against Mr. Walpole, xii. 415; who was with difficulty persuaded to let Gay continue a second year commissioner to a lottery, 416. After fourteen years attendance on the court, rejects the servile dignity of gentleman usher to a girl of two years old, and retires in disgrace, xi. 446. xvii. 60. 172. xii. 416. Wrote an eclogue in the Quaker style, ix. 22. Reflections on

on the conduct of great men toward him, xi. 200. Gives Swift an account of the success of the Beggar's Opera, xii. 5. Acquaints him with more particulars respecting it, 10. The great friendship of the duke and duchess of Queensberry toward him, 74. Proposes to print the second part of the Beggar's opera, 65. Receives great contributions toward the publication, 74, 75. His fortune increased by oppression, 75, 76. Most of the courtiers refuse to contribute to his undertaking, *ibid.* Chief author of the Craftsman, by which he becomes very popular, 79. Engaged in law suits with book-fellers, for pirating his book, 91. Declines in the favour of courtiers, 283. Some account of his Fables, to Dr. Swift, 249. 370. Gambadoes commended by him as a fine invention, 391. Finds in himself a natural propensity to write against vice, 406. His death, 420. Is universally lamented, and buried with great pomp, *ibid.* Curll assiduous in procuring memoirs of his life, *ibid.* Duchess of Queensberry's character of him, 440. Dr. Swift's condolence with the duchess for his death, with a short character of him, 445. His opera of Achilles [and the Distress'd Mother a tragedy] brought out after his death, 411. xiii. 82. The Present State of Wit probably written by him, xviii. 458.

Gazetteer. A salary of two hundred pounds a year settled on that employment, by Dr. Swift's procurement, xv. 306.

Gee (Dr). His vanity humbled by Mr. Prior, ix. 302.

General. The error of commissioning such an officer for life, how great soever his merit may be, iv. 74. Excessive avarice one of the greatest defects in one, 157.

Genius. The most fruitful age will produce but three or four in a nation, v. 331.

Geoffry of Anjou. Married the empress Maude, v. 443. Attacked Stephen's Norman dominions, 456, from whom he afterwards accepted a pension, 457. Foreseeing the extensive dominions which his eldest son Henry was likely to succeed to, bequeathed Anjou to his second son Geoffry, 490.

Geoffry (his son). Endeavoured to enforce his right to the earldom of Anjou, *ibid.* Died of grief, 491.

George (prince of Denmark, who died in the end of October 1708, in his 56th year, having been married to the queen more than 25 years). His aversion to the earl of Godolphin, &c. but intimidated from getting him removed before his death, by a critical management of the duke of Marlborough, v. 292, 293.

George I. (king). See *Hanover.* His accession, vi. 269. x. 452. 460. xi. 24. Succeeded to the crown with great unanimity among his subjects, v. 373. Had a happy opportunity of reconciling parties for ever, by a moderating scheme, vi. 270. Openly disgraced the principal and most popular Tories, *ibid.*

- ibid.* Left the management of public business almost entirely to sir Robert Walpole, 272. His clemency ironically praised, xi. 195. *Pastoral Dialogue on his death*, xvi. 427.
- George II.** (king). During his father's reign lived an almost private life, vi. 274. Applied his time to the study of the language, religion, customs, and dispositions of his future subjects, 275. His singular firmness and resolution in supporting the rights of his German subjects, viii. 358, 359.
- Germain** (lady *Elizabeth*, originally lady *Betty Berkeley*), xii. 148. Invites Dr. Swift to Drayton, xiv. 233. A smart remark made by her, on Colley Cibber's being appointed laureat, xii. 183. Vindicates to Dr. Swift the conduct of the countess of Suffolk respecting him, 431, 432. Particulars of an affair between the bishop of Peterborow and her, xiii. 26. Recommends to Dr. Swift a medicine, said to be of efficacy against giddiness, xiii. 315. Highly commended by the Dean, for her great and many virtues, xiii. 428.
- German language.** Has admitted few or no changes for some ages past, iv. 473.
- German Dramatists**, character of, xviii. 41.
- Gertruydenburgh.** Some of the articles in the treaty there very unreasonable, iv. 385. The queen prevailed on to ratify it, though not interchangeably signed, 386. Horatio Walpole's opinion of it, *ibid.*
- Gery** (*William*), of Letcombe, xv. 347.
- Ghosts.** Whence it may be concluded that the stories of them in general are false, ix. 288.
- Gibbs** (Dr). *Remarks on his Translation of the Psalms*, xix. 143.
- Giddiness.** A good medicine to relieve from that disorder, and the headach, xiii. 315.
- Giffard** (lady), ii. 479. xiv. 220. Her picture, xiii. 431.
- Gifts.** Their value enhanced by the manner of their distribution, xiv. 167.
- Gildon.** Satirized, xviii. 49, 50. A writer of criticisms and libels, xviii. 408.
- Gillicranky** (the battle of). When fought, ix. 462.
- Gillever** (*Lawton*), xiii. 311.
- Giles, Anne**, xii. 58. See *Jones, Betty*.
- Giraldi**, Secretary to the duke of Tuscany, xi. 22. xiv. 204.
- Glebes.** In the hands of the laity in Ireland, viii. 474, 475.
- Gloucester** (*Robert*, earl of). Takes up arms in behalf of the empress Maude, his sister, v. 459. Overpowered by the king, withdrew into Normandy, 462. With only twenty followers, marched boldly to his own city of Gloucester, to raise forces for the empress, 466. Joined by the earl of Chester, gives the king battle near Lincoln, 467; and takes him prisoner, 468. Taken prisoner by the king's army, and in

- in his turn presented to queen Maude, who sent him to Rochester, to be treated as the king had been, 472. The two prisoners by mutual consent exchanged, 473. Went to Normandy, to urge Geoffry to come over in person, 474. His death, and character, 476.
- Glubbdubdrib* (or the island of forcerers). Account of the governor of it, and his power of raising up the dead, vii. 254.
- Glumdalclitch's Lamentation for the loss of Grildrig*, xix. 271.
- Glover* (Richard). His Leonidas, xiv. 25.
- Godfrey* (colonel). Married the duke of Marlborough's sister, mother to the duke of Berwick by king James, xv. 129.
- Godolphin* (Sidney, earl of). His character, ii. 480. vi. 33. 128. x. 57. His wrong management brought on the necessity of the union with Scotland, v. 216. 294. 295. Resigned his place of first lord commissioner of the treasury when the war was first engaged in; but, on the duke of Marlborough's being made general, in 1702, was appointed lord high treasurer, iv. 333. His spleen at being removed from it, in 1710, x. 119. Received Swift coldly, xiv. 220. A notion propagated, that the public credit would suffer if he was removed, xviii. 265. Dismissed in an ungracious manner, v. 302. x. 119. Reasons of the queen's early disgust against him, v. 276. 290. Reproaches the queen unjustly with privately admitting Harley into her presence 278. His exemplary fidelity to king James II. at his abdication, vi. 33, 34. An act of general pardon, obtained by his credit, calculated for his own security, 53. His misconduct, *ibid.* Why talked of by the ministers with humanity and pity, xv. 317. Attached to the turf, xvi. 93.
- Godolphin* (Dr). Provost of Eton, iv. 520.
- Gold*. See *Money*.
- Good-breeding*. Defined by lord Chesterfield, ix. 308.
- Good-manners and Good-breeding*. *Treatise on*, ix. 308. *Hints on Good-manners*, 316.
- Good-manners*. See *Manners*.
- Gordon* (Thomas). Some account of him, xix. 129.
- Gorges* (general). Epitaph on him and his lady, xvii. 31.
- Goths*. Their form of government in some measure borrowed from the Germans, v. 436. When a body of them had fixed in a tract of land, their military government soon became civil, their general being king, his officers nobles, and the soldiers freemen, the natives being considered as slaves, *ibid.* The nobles were a standing council, to which the freemen were occasionally called, by their representatives, *ibid.* On the conversion of the Gothic princes to christianity, the clergy, being rich and powerful, formed themselves into a body, held synods or assemblies, and became a third estate, in most kingdoms of Europe, 437. These assemblies seldom called

called in England before the reign of Henry the First, *ibid.* Nor had the people in that age any representative beside the barons and other nobles, who did not sit in those assemblies by virtue of their birth or creation, but of the lands or baronies they held, *ibid.* The Gothic system of limited monarchy extinguished in all the nations of Europe, xiii. 156. 189.

Government. Never intended by Providence to be a mystery comprehended only by a few, vii. 75. Project for the improvement of, 245. A method for discovering plots and conspiracies against it, 249. The institutions of it owing to our gross defects in reason and in virtue, 341. Naturally and originally placed in the whole body, wherever the executive part of it lies, iii. 5. 168. The mixed form of it no Gothic invention, but has place in nature and reason, 11. The corruptions that destroy it grow up with, and are incident to, every form of it, 37. The dissolution of it worse in its consequences in some conjunctures than it would be in others, 53. The sentiments of a church of England man concerning it, 87. By what means the great ends of it are provided for, 89. Why every species of it, though equally lawful, not equally expedient, 93. A great unhappiness in it, when the continuance of a war is for the interest of numbers, iv. 216. The nicest constitutions of it often like the finest pieces of clock work, xviii. 420. The Gothic governments in Europe, their conduct with their armies, iv. 72. Mr. Steele's account of the original of it examined, 237. Opinions in it right or wrong according to the humour and disposition of the times, ix. 199. No duty in religion more easy than obedience to it, 200. Great breaches in its frame are like vices in a man, which seldom end but with himself, v. 389. The two extremes of absolute submission and frivolous opposition to government, ix. 189. An absolute, unlimited power in, iii. 168. This supreme power can do more than it ought, but some things it cannot do, *ibid.* The governments of Europe began with limited monarchies, xii. 323. Its progress in England, 324.

Governors. What their main design when sent to their governments, x. 202.

Grafton (Charles Fitzroy, duke of), xi. 141. His character, v. 164. Generously granted a *noli prosequi* in the cause of a printer's persecution, viii. 290.

Graham (laird of Clavers). Created lord Dundee, major general of the forces in Scotland, ix. 443. Ordered with his horse up to London by king James, on the invasion of the prince of Orange, 444. Acts no longer as colonel, on hearing the prince intended to place himself on the throne, 452. Goes incognito to the convention at Stirling, 456. Retires into the Highlands, 457. At the battle of Gillicranky, with only

only seventeen hundred foot, routs major-general M'Coy with five thousand men; but is killed by a random shot in the action, 463.

Graham (colonel *James*). The inventor of a set of words and phrases used in his time, xvii. 330.

Grandeur (human). Contemptibleness of, vii. 139.

Grant (*Francis*, esq). His project for establishing a herring and cod fishery, with Dr. Swift's remarks on it, xiii. 83. 86.

Grantham (earl of). His character, v. 171.

Granville (*Grace*, countess of), xiii. 68.

Gratitude. A comparison between Roman gratitude and British ingratitude, iv. 43. What required at least from it, xiii. 424.

Grattan (*Charles*). Master of Enniskillen school, xi. 275. xv. 409.

—— family, xi. 214. Seven brothers of the family, xii. 26, 27.

—— (Rev. *John*), xi. 283.

—— (*Robert*). Recommended by Swift to the favour of lord Carteret, xii. 26.

Grattan (*Henry*). Mr. Sheridan's dedication of Swift's Works to him, i. xlvi.

Graziers. Ill effects of their engrossing great quantities of land, viii. 182.

Greece. Civilized by Theseus, iii. 17. The custom of particular impeachments proved the ruin of it, 19. Anciently divided into several kingdoms, 28. By what means the inhabitants of it are become slavish, ignorant, and superstitious, xii. 257. What sometimes happened among the petty tyrants of it, xiii. 190.

Greek tongue. The purity of it continued from Homer to Plutarch, iv. 473. Received many enlargements within that period, 482.

Green Shields (Mr. an episcopal minister in Scotland). Silenced, iv. 164.

Gregg (an under clerk to Mr. secretary Harley). Executed for treasonable practices, iv. 176. Remarks on a Letter to the seven Lords appointed to examine him, iii. 369. Designs of the whigs against Mr. Harley in this business, 375. iv. 103, 176. 239. x. 51.

Grey of Werk (lord). His character, v. 171.

Grierson (Mrs. *Constantia*). Some account of her, xvii. 212.

Griffin (lord). His character, v. 172.

Grimston (lord), xiii. 436. Succeeded sir Richard Blackmore in one species of poetry, xvii. 245.

Grub-street. The want of one in Dublin lamented, vi. 370. In danger of being ruined, xv. 312.

Grub-street writers. Their triumph in these latter ages over Time,

- Time, ii. 235. Advice to the verse-writers of that street, xvi. 404.
- Gualtier* (abbé). Employed by the French king as a negociator, vi. 70.
- Guardian*. *Its Importance considered*, v. 125. The paper so called begun by Mr. Steele, xv. 411.
- Guildford* (lord). His character, v. 172.
- Guiscard* (*Marquis de*). *Narrative of what passed at his examination*, iii. 335. Stabs Mr. Harley at the council board, iv. 172. His profligate character, 175. 180. iii. 336. Invited over by a great man, who at last dropped him for shame, 175. Suspected of a design against the life of the queen, 180. A comparison between the affair of Greg and Guiscard, 176. 188, 189. If he had survived his attempt, could not by law have been punished with death, 224. See more, iii. 335. v. 314. 340. x. 171. xiv. 401. 408. 414. His dead body made a sight of for a fortnight, 414.
- Guise* (sir John). His quarrel with lord Lechmere, xix. 232.
- Gulliver's Travels*. The whole ninth volume. Remarks on them, ii. 54. vii. 393. xi. 364. 371. 374. 385. Two dramatic pieces made in France from the subject, xiv. 209. Epigram to be placed under Gulliver's head, xvii. 274.
- Gulliver* (*Mary*). *Her Epistle to her Husband*, xix. 274.
- Guy* (*Henry*). His advice to lord Bolingbroke, xi. 184. Left a considerable sum to Mr. Pulteney, *ibid*.
- Gwythers* (Dr). First introduced frogs into Ireland, viii. 211.
- Gyllenborg* (count). Swift's letter to him, on the English history, v. 393. Some particulars of him and his character, 395.
- Gymnosophists*. The order of them by whom instituted, xviii. 122.

H.

- Habeas Corpus Act*. Its suspension never necessary, xi. 153, 154.
- Halfpence* (and *farthings*). Anciently of silver, viii. 15. A patent for coining them, for the use of Ireland, granted to lord Dartmouth, and afterward renewed to Mr. Knox, viii. 40. 45. A proposal of Mr. M'Culla's (for coining new halfpence) examined, 272. Those of Charles II. better than any since, 277. Ten thousand pounds of them would be sufficient for the kingdom of Ireland, 279. A proposal for ten gentlemen to undertake the coinage of them, upon receiving only interest for their money, *ibid*. The purport of Wood's patent, 280. Of the loss to the public from M'Culla's copper notes, 286, 287. See *Wood*.
- Halifax* (*Charles*, earl of, one of the commissioners of the treasury;

- fury; and afterward chancellor of the exchequer). His character, iii. 22. v. 165. [Pericles]. xvii. 59. Ambitious of being esteemed a Mæcenas, but neglected to reward merit, xvii. 59. Was for continuing the war, having himself a good employment, and a hundred thousand pounds in the funds, iv. 400. The Dean's opinion of his lordship's sincerity, xiii. 202. Laments Dr. Swift's being situate in Ireland, and hints a wish that he might succeed Dr. South as prebendary of Wellminster, x. 99. The Dean's remark on the promises of courtiers, i. 126. Dr. Swift refuses a political toast given by his lordship, unless he is allowed to add to it, xiv. 241.
- Halloween-tide*, ix. 472.
- Hamilton* (duke of). His duel with lord Mohun, in which he was supposed to be barbarously murdered by lieutenant general Macartney, vi. 239. xv. 331. 340. His character, v. 179. Character of the duchess, 333, 334.
- (duchess of), xv. 331. 363. xix. 244.
- (Dr. *Andrew*), x. 367.
- (Mrs. of Caledon). Congratulated by the Dean, on her intended nuptials with lord Orrery, xiv. 88.
- Hamilton's Bawn*. *Grand Question debated*, xvii. 85.
- Hammond* (*Anthony*). Account of him, xix. 96.
- Hampton* (the translator of Polybius). Gained one of the prizes at Winchester, for verses on "The Campaign of Valentia," xii. 384.
- Hanmer* (sir *Thomas*). A favourite of king George II. when prince of Wales, vi. 275. The famous representation of the commons, to the queen, supposed to be written by him, 133. Some account of him, *ibid*. The most considerable man in the house of commons, xv. 386. Letter from him to Dr. Swift, upon reading his *History of the Four last Years of the Queen*, x. 312.
- Hannibal*. When he made a mean figure, ix. 322. His obligations to Polybius, vi. 431.
- Hanover* (elector of). His envoy (baron Schutz) demanded a writ for the electoral prince to sit in the house of peers as duke of Cambridge, v. 269. An act passed, for settling the precedence of his family, vi. 131. Strangely deceived by Bothmar and Robethon, 222. His letter to the queen, expressing his satisfaction in her proceedings in relation to him, v. 380. Upon just foundation, not suffered in the queen's life-time to reside in England, 385, 386. A proposal that his grandson prince Frederick should be educated here, 386.
- Happiness*. A definition of it, as generally understood, ii. 329. Equally attainable by all men, both in this world and the next, ix. 206. On what it greatly depends, xii. 441. What a considerable step toward it, xiii. 91.
- Harcourt* (sir *Simon*, afterward lord Harcourt and lord keeper). His

His character, iv. 130. v. 209. xvi. 122. x. 52. Made attorney-general, xiv. 229.

Hare (Dr. Francis, bishop of St. Asaph, and afterward of Chichester). *A learned Comment on his Sermon*, iii. 421. Author of three pamphlets on the management of the war and the treaty of peace, iv. 144. Some account of him, iii. 422. His politics and his divinity much of a size, 424.

Harley (Robert). His origin, iii. 366. Speaker successively to three parliaments, in 1700, 1701, and 1702, iv. 132. v. 328. 350. vi. 124. Succeeded Daniel earl of Nottingham, as secretary of state, in 1704, xviii. 217. Turned out by the management of the duke of Marlborough and earl of Godolphin, v. 294. x. 50. So narrowly watched, that he could not without great difficulty obey the queen's commands in waiting on her, 297. Reinstated in the queen's favour and made chancellor of the exchequer on the dismissal of the earl of Godolphin, whose fall brought on the removal of all his friends, v. 278. 302. His character severely drawn by the duchess of Marlborough, 302. Procures a grant of the first-fruits, and twentieth parts, to the clergy of Ireland, 308. x. 138, 139. Strongly urges Dr. Swift to exert his talents in political disquisitions, v. 309. His timid proceedings when in power gave umbrage to his own party, 311. And particularly his continuing some noblemen of the whig party in high employments, *id.* Which is accounted for on political principles, 280. The designs of the whigs against him, in the business of Gregg, iii. 375. iv. 132. 176. 239. x. 51. The barbarous attempt of Guiscard to stab him, iv. 172. (See *Guiscard*). Speaker Bromley's congratulatory speech on his escape and recovery, iii. 359. Mr. Harley's answer, 361. Preamble to the patent for creating Mr. Harley a peer, 365. The parliament's testimony of their esteem for him, iv. 195. 196. 248. Had frequently threatening letters sent him, xv. 180. Plot for assassinating him, 332, 333. 340. The sentiments of both parties on his conduct, v. 333, 334. His reply to Dr. Swift's expostulations on that subject, 338. His great maxim in the conduct of public affairs, x. 196. Bore false imputations without concern, 299. A great trespasser against punctuality in time, ix. 314. Contrived a fund, by which ten millions were paid off without any new burden to the kingdom, vi. 25, 26. Censured by friends as well as enemies, for suffering the earl of Nottingham's clause to pass, in an address to the queen, as he was well acquainted with that nobleman's intention of proposing it, 48. Advised the creation of twelve new peers at once, v. 344. vi. 49. Made earl of Oxford and Mortimer, and lord treasurer, May 24, 1711, v. 317. Le Sack the French dancing-master's remark on that occasion, vi. 330, 331. The preamble to his patent, iii. 366. His prudent con-

duct in regulating the national revenue, vi. 128—132. Honoured with the Garter, Oct. 26, 1712, x. 278. His letter to the duke of Cambridge, respecting the succession of his family to the crown of England, vi. 261. His letter to the queen, accompanying a state of affairs, 262. His disregard of Mrs. Masham's credit occasioned the sinking of his own, v. 351, 352. Toward the end of his ministry, had not a friend of any consequence left, except the duke of Ormond, lord Trevor, and Mr. secretary Bromley, 356. Lord chancellor Harcourt, lord Bolingbroke, lady Masham, bishop Atterbury, and some others, openly declared against him: the earl of Dartmouth and earl Poulett stood neuter; and the duke of Shrewsbury, then in Ireland, hated him, but sacrificed all resentments to ease, profit, and power, *ibid.* His reserve the cause of lord Bolingbroke's resentment, 260. 358. The earl of Oxford and lord Bolingbroke had hardly a common friend left, except the Dean, whose sincerity and freedom made up what he wanted in weight and credit, 359. Affected to preserve a reputation of power when he had it not, that he might remove all blame from his sovereign, 363. Loses his daughter, on which occasion Swift sends him an admirable consolatory epistle, x. 348. Dismissed from his office, 432—441. Impeached, and sent to the Tower, whence (having been kept there two years) he was dismissed without a trial, v. 365. Letter of Dr. Swift to his lordship, on his impeachment, xi. 27. Appeared great, while that matter was depending, ix. 320. His death, May 21, 1724; and a Letter to his son on that event, xi. 245. The Dean proposes to write his lordship's life, *ibid.* Swift's motto under his picture, xi. 198. Lines on his being stabbed by Guiscard, xv. 260. xvi. 98. Verses by Mr. Prior on the same subject, iii. 345. 351. His character, i. 183. iv. 132. 178. v. 173. 327. 350. vi. 124. ix. 314. x. 465. 472. xiii. 98. Why he did not choose the Tories should be too numerous in parliament, xiv. 245. His reception of Dr. Swift upon his first introduction to him, and application for remission of the first-fruits, &c. in Ireland, 246. x. 130. Mentioned with honour by the archbishop of Dublin, for his abilities and zeal for the common interest, 180. Anecdote of his porter, xiv. 246. A remarkable instance of his friendship to Dr. Swift, 248. His reasons for pressing forward the remission of the first fruits, 250, 251. His particular attention to Dr. Swift's honour throughout that business, 264. Has five or six millions to raise, and the Whigs will not lend a groat, 352. Sends Dr. Swift fifty pounds; which the latter returns with a spirited letter of complaint, 372. 398. What a great fault in him, 246. Humorous lines sent by him to Dr. Swift, x. 376. More of the same, 378. Conclusion of a copy of verses made by him, complaining of ill usage, 392. Reproached by
lady

- lady Masham, 420. Some reflections respecting his dismissal, and carriage thereupon, 433. His letter to Dr. Swift, on the day of his resignation, 435. For what reasons dismissed by the queen, 437. Censured by lady Masham, 439. A dukedom and a pension talked of, when his removal was in agitation, 417. His carriage at the king's proclamation, and behaviour of the mob to him, 453. A stricture upon his conduct and treatment, 464. A short character of him by lord Bolingbroke, 466. Makes advances of civility to the whigs, 472. Some observations respecting his intended trial, xi. 79. That subject further discussed, 81. His impeachment discharged, by unanimous consent of the lords, 82. The king forbids him the court, *ibid.* At his death, left large materials for a history, xi. 258. A picture of him and a ring sent to Dr. Swift, by Edward, earl of Oxford, 283.
- Harley* (lord), xi. 187. *Verses to him on his Marriage*, xvi. 125. Lady Masham's congratulatory letter to him on that occasion, x. 331.
- (lady *Harriet*), xi. 121.
- (Mr. *Thomas*), vi. 437. Dispatched by the queen to Utrecht, with instructions to the plenipotentiaries, 188. His speech to the pensionary, *ibid.* On his arrival at Hanover, had full instructions to inform the elector of the designs of his mistress, and the real interest of Britain, v. 380. vi. 223. Sends a letter from thence, testifying the elector's confidence in the queen, *ibid.*
- (lady *Betty*). Circumstances of her match with the marquis of Caermarthen, xv. 345.
- Haro* (sir *Charles*). His character, v. 178.
- Harrington* (Mr. *James*, author of the *Oceana*). His scheme for reforming the house of commons by rotation, iii. 56.
- Harris* (Mrs. *Frances*). Her *Petition*, xvi. 48. An imitation of it, by Mary the cookmaid, 320.
- (James). Strictures on a remark of his on Swift, ii. 61.
- (Benjamin). Published almanacks under the popular name of Partridge, iii. 494. Threatened by the Stationers' Company with prosecution, *ibid.*
- Harrison* (Mr. *Thomas*). Account of him, vi. 468. x. 282. xiv. 254. Advised by his friends to continue the *Tatler* after Steele had dropped it, 351. Recommended by Dr. Swift to secretary St. John, 369; who makes him secretary to lord Raby, ambassador at the Hague, 406; and presents him with fifty guineas to bear his charges, xv. 12. His letter to Dr. Swift, x. 282. A remarkable incident respecting him, at the time of his bringing the barrier treaty, xv. 373. His sickness and death, 381. Accident to the mourners returning from his funeral, 382.
- Harrison* (Mr. *Theophilus*), son to Mrs. Whiteway, xiii. 317.

- Hart (William)*. Punished for publishing a libel, xv. 405.
- Hartington* (marquis of). His character, v. 164.
- Hartstonge* (Dr. John, bishop of Offory), x. 118. xv. 355. 359. 369.
- Harvey* (Dr. William), ii. 407.
- (lady). Ballad written on her, xi. 364. xix. 259.
- Harvey* (lord), xiii. 74.
- Hawcubites*, xviii. 432.
- Hawkesworth* (Dr). Character of his life of Swift, ii. 133.
- Haxton*, one of the murderers of the archbishop of St. Andrew's, taken and executed, ix. 423.
- Head-ach*. A good remedy against it, xiii. 315. Bohea-tea bad for the head, xv. 29.
- Health*. What chiefly conducive to it, xii. 441. Dr. Swift's estimation of it, xi. 165. 189.
- Heathcote* (sir Gilbert). His care for the Bank, xviii. 447.
- Heathens*. The ancient heathens were strict in the education of their children, ix. 156. The most considerable of them believed a future state of rewards and punishments, *ibid*. But it was not a settled principle among them, by which they governed their actions, 250.
- Helsham* (Dr). xi. 104. Verses to, xvii. 200. 205. His answer, 202.
- Helter Skelter, or the Hue and Cry after the Attornies*, xvii. 80.
- Henley* (Mr. Anthony). x. 62. Some account of him, xviii. 469. A saying of his farmer, when dying of an asthma, ix. 293. Humourously banters the Dean on his situation in Ireland, x. 111.
- Henry Plantagenet* (duke of Lancaster). Founded an hospital at Leicester, for a certain number of old men, vii. 468.
- Henry I.* (king of England). His reign, v. 422. His person and character, 449, 450.
- II. (king of England). His reign, v. 488. The homage he received from the Irish not greater than what he himself paid for his French dominions, viii. 372, 373. His character, v. 494.
- VII. Resembled Vespasian in some things, particularly in exacting money, vii. 469.
- VIII. To unite the two kingdoms, offered his daughter Mary to James, V. of Scotland, xviii. 246. Made a better bargain in seizing the rights of the church than his contemporary Francis I. v. 79. Had no design to change religion, 80. His character, ii. 370. v. 80. ix. 54. 55.
- the Great (of France), ii. 321. ix. 320.
- V. (emperor of Germany). Reasons of his seeking an alliance with England, v. 432.
- of Blois (bishop of Winchester, and the pope's legate in England). Facilitated his brother Stephen's accession to the crown,

crown, v. 452. On his brother's captivity, took the oath of fealty to Maude, 469. Renounced all obedience to the empress, 470.

Herb-eaters, followers of Dr. Cheyne, xviii. 370.

Hereditary Right. Preferable to election in a monarchy like ours, iii. 94. Of a king, not on the same foot with the property of a subject, 95. The main argument in favour of it answered, 99. Queen Anne's title as indefeasible as an act of parliament could make it, iv. 36. Allowed by the Tories to be most agreeable to our constitution, yet defeasible by act of parliament, 186.

Herodotus. Character of, ix. 336.

Herring (Dr. Thomas, afterward archbishop). Preached against the Beggar's Opera, vi. 495. xii. 29.

Hertford (Charles Seymour, earl of). xiv. 337. Through an ungovernable temper, incurred the queen's displeasure, v. 291.

Hervey (lord). Anecdote of him, xvi. 364. 365. Satirized, xviii. 49.

Hewit (sir George). On his deathbed confessed an intention of seizing James II. iii. 449.

Heylin. Observations on his *History of the Presbyterians*, ix. 23.

Hickman (Dr. Charles), bishop of Derry, xv. 48.

Hides. Exported raw from Ireland, for want of bark to tan them, viii. 254.

Highwaymen. Some artfully taken by a gentleman, xv. 350.

Higgins (Francis). Presented as a sower of sedition in Ireland, x. 153. 230. 232. Anecdote of him, xv. 191.

Hill (Aaron), x. 263. xviii. 49.

— (general). His secret expedition against Canada, in 1711, why it failed, though well-concerted, iv. 351. xv. 190. A regiment designed for him by the queen, but the duke of Marlborough undutifully refused to consent to it, iii. 445. v. 292, 293. His present to Swift, of a snuff-box, with an explanation of the device on it, i. 97. x. 264. Sent in 1712, with six regiments, to take possession of Dunkirk, vi. 216. His brother, x. 263.

— (Mr.), envoy to the duke of Savoy. His character, v. 176.

History. Why so few writers of it in the English tongue of any distinction, iv. 486. The times which afford most matter for it are, generally speaking, those in which a man would least choose to live, iii. 308. Modern, vii. 262. Minute circumstances of extraordinary facts most pleasing parts of it, iii. 335.

History of the Four last Years of Queen Anne, vi. 1. Account of it, 3; and of its publication, 4, 5. The Dean mentions

- it as a free-written, but faithful, record, v. 344. vi. 19. Speaks of it as his grand business, xv. 389. The lords Oxford and Bolingbroke could not agree about its publication, vi. 17. The Dean's reasons for writing it, *ibid.* The materials whence it was formed, 18. xiv. 28. Dr. Swift asserts, that he never received any reward from the minister; and that he was so far from being biassed, that he had preserved several of the opposite party in employments, vi. 20. Dr. King's opinion of this history, xiv. 86.
- Hoadly* (Dr. Benjamin, successively bishop of *Bangor*, *Hereford*, *Salisbury*, and *Winchester*). A champion for resistance, but never charged with meddling out of his function, v. 202, 203. Has an ill name from our author, xi. 189. xii. 142. 411. xiv. 225. But lived to see the nation become his converts; and sons have blushed, to think their fathers were his foes. See the annals of cooler times. Dr. Swift speaks of him very slightly, *ibid.* The excuse made by the court, for not translating him to Durham, xii. 411.
- Hobbes*. His grand mistake, in confounding the executive with the legislative power, iii. 92. Proves that every creature lives naturally in a state of war, xvii. 243. To what he ascribed the corruption of the political principles of the English youth, v. 197. viii. 340. 396. His definition of magnanimity, v. 331.
- Hoffman* (a formal German-resident). Prescribes good manners at the English court, ix. 313.
- Hogs*. Scheme for ploughing the ground with them, vii. 237.
- Holland* (sir John, comptroller of the household). Solicits Dr. Swift's acquaintance, xiv. 226.
- Holland*. Why it can much sooner recover itself after a war than England, iv. 20. No religion there; and its government the worst constituted in the world to last, iii. 207.
- Holt* (lord chief justice). From what motive Dr. Radcliffe took particular care to recover his wife, xii. 79.
- Homer*. Humorous animadversions on his gross errors and various defects, in comparison of the moderns, ii. 29. Description of that immortal bard, vi. 430. vii. 258. 259.
- Honour*. Why purchased at a cheaper rate by satire than by any other productions of the brain, ii. 224. An imperfect guide of men's actions, ix. 153.
- Hooker*. His style commended, vi. 441.
- Hope*. One of the two greatest motives of action, but such as will not put us in the way of virtue, unless directed by conscience, ix. 155. The successive hopes of the whigs, iv. 108.
- Hopkins*, (secretary to the duke of Grafton). Made master of the Revels, viii. 78.
- Horace*. Ep. VII, L. I, imitated in an address to the earl of Oxford, xvi. 118. Od. I, L. II, paraphrased, addressed to Mr.

Mr. Steele, 164. Od. II, L. III. to lord Oxford in the Tower, 176. Od. IX, L. IV, addressed to Dr. King, archbishop of Dublin, 181. Od. XIV, L. I, paraphrased and inscribed to Ireland, 394. Od. XVI, L. I, imitated, 418. Sat. VI, L. II, paraphrased, 157. Sat. I, L. II, imitated, xvi. 123. Ep. V, L. I, imitated in an invitation to the earl of Nottingham, 109; and to Mr. Steele, 168. Part of Sat. VI, L. I, paraphrased, xvii. 270. Part of Ep. I, L. I, by lord Bolingbroke, xi. 110. Ode XIX, L. IV, addressed to Humphry French, xvii. 180. Excels Juvenal as a satirist, vi. 491. Dr. Sican's verses to the Dean, with a present of Pine's Horace, xvii. 271.

Horrid Plot discovered by Harlequin, xvi. 305.

Horses. Reflections on our abuse of them, vii. 314.

Hort (Dr. Josiah, bishop of Kilmore), xiii. 318. 336. 356. Account of, 252. xiv. 22. Author of a pamphlet, which he wished to be printed, and for which Mr. Faulkner suffered, ix. 59. xiii. 336.

Hospital for lunatics suggested by sir Wm. Fownes, xii. 395. One endowed by Swift, xiv. 54. 94.

Hoftreham. The place where Henry II. first landed, when he came to possess the crown, v. 488.

Hough (Dr. John). Bishop of Worcester, xiii. 132. xiv. 218.

Houghton (Mrs.) *Verses on her praising her Husband*, xvi. 211.

House of Commons. *The humble Representation of the, to the Queen, March 4, 1711-12, with her Majesty's answer*, iv. 301. Its great importance in this country, v. 382. A prince who has the hearts of his people, and leaves them to their free choice, cannot miss a good one, iv. 496, 497. The pulse of the nation better felt by, than by the house of peers, 498.

Houyhnhnms. Have no word in their language to express lying, vii. 307. Their notions of truth and falsehood, 313. Their language abounds not in variety of words, their wants and passions being few, 316. Their virtues, 352. Their manner of educating their youth, 354. Their learning, buildings, manner of burial, and defect in language, 360. 363. Their edifying manner of conversing with each other, 366.

How (Jack), xvi. 53.

Howard, Mrs. (afterward countess of Suffolk), xi. 346. 349. Her character, ix. 339. Her facetious letter to Dr. Swift, alluding to passages in Gulliver, xi. 369. Thought by Swift to be a true courtier, xii. 417. Lady Betty Germain's vindication of her, 432. Her marriage with Mr. Berkeley, the brother of lady Betty Germain, xiii. 221.

Howard (Hon. Edward). A proficient in the low sublime, xvii. 245. Satirized xviii. 49.

Howard (Dr. Robert, bishop of Elphin), xvii. 179.

Howth (lady). Her present to the Dean, xiv. 64.

Howth (William, St. Lawrence, baron of), xiii. 235.

- Huddleston, (Lawson,)* translated two of Terence's plays, xviii. 83.
- Hughes.* His character as a poet, xiii. 240.
- Human nature.* The common infirmity of it, to be most curious in matters where we have least concern, vii. 217.
- Humor.* In its perfection, preferable to wit, vi. 489. 490. The word peculiar to the English nation, as sir William Temple imagined, but not the thing itself, *ibid.* The taste for it natural, 491. The best ingredient toward the most useful kind of satire, *ibid.*
- Humphreys (Dr. Humphrey, bishop of Hereford),* xv. 367.
- Hungerford (John).* Moved the house of commons against bishop Fleetwood's preface, in which he was seconded by Mr. Manley, iv. 524.
- Hunsdon (Carew, lord),* v. 377.
- Hunter (colonel).* The Discourse on the Mechanical Operation of the Spirit, &c. addressed to him, ii. 425. Letters to and from Dr. Swift, x. 78. 88. 294. 296. Misrepresented by his adversaries, as inclined to weaken the interest of the church in his government of New York, x. 319.
- Huntington (Henry, earl of, son to David, king of Scots).* That earldom, of which Bedford was then a part, bestowed on him, by Stephen, v. 458. A prince of great personal valour, 461. Brought to England by Stephen, as hostage for his father's fidelity, 462. In the siege of Ludlow castle, gallantly exposing his person on all occasions, was lifted from his horse by an iron grapple let down from the wall, and would have been hoisted into the castle if the king had not with his own hands brought him off, *ibid.*
- Husband.* What the term denotes in different countries, xviii. 213.
- Hutchinson (Hartley).* Verses relating to him, xvii. 266. 268.
- Hyde (lady Catherine, afterward duchess of Queensberry),* xv. 385
- (*John*). A Dublin bookseller, xii. 60.
- (*Lawrence, earl of Rochester*), iv. 130. 244.
- Hypocrisy.* More eligible than open infidelity and vice, iii. 293. Worse than atheism, xviii. 421.

I.

- Jack.* His adventures, on being turned out of doors, together with Martin, by their brother Peter, ii. 300. 346. The various uses he makes of a copy of his father's will, 347. Adheres to the phrase of the will, in his common talk and conversation, 348. Breaks his nose, and then harangues the populace upon the subject of predestination, 350. The great resemblance between Jack and his brother Peter, both as to person and disposition, notwithstanding their antipathy, 354. 355. Gains

- Gains the love of Peg, John Bull's sister, xviii. 248. Is apprehended and imprisoned, 283. Hangs himself, by the persuasion and treachery of his friends, 290. 295.
- Jack of Leyden*, ii. 304.
- Jacobites*. A private prayer superstitiously used by them in making punch, viii. 459. See *Tories*, *Whigs*.
- Jackson (John)*. Verses on his picture, xvi. 266—282. A letter from Swift in his behalf, to procure him the deanery of Cloyne, xiii. 358.
- James I.* His overtures toward an union of the two kingdoms, rejected with contempt by the English, v. 214. 215. In the latter part of his reign, many of the bishops and clergy were puritans, viii. 377. Consequences of his squandering his demesnes, xii. 325. His character, ii. 372.
- James II.* Had no cause to apprehend the same treatment with his father, as suggested by some, iii. 97. Discharged one, who had been fined and imprisoned when he was duke of York, for saying he was a papist, iv. 192. His character, ii. 375. Instance of his unjust conduct, ix. 443. Very few royal grants bestowed in his reign, vi. 164. Gave commissions to several presbyterians to assist him against the prince of Orange, viii. 384. When he made a contemptible figure, ix. 321. Conspiracy to seize him, iii. 450.
- James (sir) of the Peak*, xi. 179.
- Janus*. Verses to, on New-Year's-day, xvi. 426.
- Japan*. Court and empire of it, representing the administration of George I. vi. 269.
- Jarvas*, a celebrated painter, xiii. 132. His picture of the Dean, 323.
- Idleness*. What the greatest mark of it, xii. 454.
- Idler's Corner*, xiii. 116.
- Jealousy*. Verses on, by Stella, i. 315.
- Jebb (Rev. Mr.)*, xiii. 104.
- Jenny (Rev. Dr. Henry)*, xi. 345. xii. 352.
- Jesuits*. Their constant practice toward us, iii. 125. Several of them came over to England in the character of prophets, 227.
- Jews*. A story of one condemned to be burnt at Madrid, viii. 120.
- Ignorance*. The greatest inventions produced in times when it prevailed, ix. 288. Not mother of devotion, though perhaps of superstition, vi. 310.
- Imagination*. Whether the creatures of it may not be as properly said to exist as those seated in the memory, ii. 329. The strong effects of it, iii. 234.
- Imitation*. The use of it in poetry, xviii. 59.
- Immortality*. Two kinds of it, vi. 424.
- Impeachments*. Instances of several in Greece at different times, iii. 20. Are perhaps the inherent right of a free people; but
to

- to what states were anciently peculiar, 45. When they commenced in the Roman, 46. In what cases only recourse to be had to them, *ibid.* Wherein the popular impeachments in Greece and Rome agreed, 49. Not allowed in Ireland, x. 202.
- Impromptu.* Verses addressed to lady Winchelsea, xix. 244.
- Indefeasible.* Hard to conceive how any right can be so, though queen Anne's was so far as the law could make it, iv. 37.
- Indemnity.* The use and seasonableness of an act of indemnity, iv. 155. 224.
- Independents.* The rise and growth of them, viii. 378. Mingled with the mass of presbyterians after the restoration, and sunk undistinguished into the herd of dissenters, 380, 381.
- Indians.* Their religion and ours, ii. 436. Arts and sciences derived to us from them and the Egyptians, xviii. 119. Whence they acquired their knowledge, 121. An Indian king's description of London, vi. 474.
- Infidelity.* An expedient to keep in countenance corruption of morals, vi. 310.
- Informers.* (State), law respecting them in Lilliput, vii. 73. Reckoned infamous, though an honest man may be called by that name, ix. 191. Letter from one to the lord treasurer, x. 375.
- Ingoldsby* (lord chief justice), xv. 19.
- Ingratitude.* A capital crime in Lilliput, vii. 76. The general complaint against it misplaced, xviii. 428. None but direct villains capable of it, *ibid.* Is two-fold, active and passive, iv. 42. A vice most men are ashamed to be thought guilty of, x. 345.
- Injured Lady.* *Story of the*, viii. 233. *The Answer*, 241.
- Injuries.* A part of wisdom, to dissemble those we cannot revenge, x. 203.
- Innocence.* The best protection in the world, yet not sufficient without prudence, ix. 197.
- Inns of court.* The worst-instituted seminaries in any Christian country, iii. 286.
- Inscriptions.* By lord Bolingbroke in his exile, xi. 172, 173. See *Monuments*.
- Inspiration.* Pretenders to. See *Æolists*.
- Intelligencers* (by Dr. Swift), vi. 486—507. Verses on Paddy's character of them, xvii. 49. Written principally by Dr. Sheridan, xii. 66.
- Interest.* The prevalence of the monied over the landed, iv. 17. The dangers from it, 203. The lowness of interest, in other countries a sign of wealth, but in Ireland a proof of its misery, viii. 230. 266.
- Intrigue.* Method in which proficients get rid of an *incommode*, iii. 338.

John (king of *England*). His whole portion before he came to the crown, vii. 468. When he made a mean figure, ix.

323.

Johnson (Mrs). See *Stella*.

—— (Dr.) Character of his *Life of Swift*, i. 15. ii. 71. 134. His character of *Swift's* writings, 123. Letter from lord Gower to a friend, written with a view to obtain for *Johnson* the degree of M. A. by Diploma from *Dublin University*, xiv. 155. xix. 206.

Johnstoun (secretary). His character, v. 181.

Jones (*Richard*, earl of *Ranelagh*). His character, v. 167. Account of him, and of his death, x. 253. Monument of him and his father, repaired at the instigation of *Swift*, xii. 93.

357.

—— (archbishop). His monument, xii. 357.

—— (dean), x. 41.

—— (*Betty*). Courted by *Swift*, and afterward married to Mr. Perkins, an inn-keeper, xii. 58. Her daughter applies to the Dean for relief, 59.

—— (lady *Catherine*), xii. 93. 357.

—— (sir *William*). Character and anecdote of him, ii. 484.

Journal of a modern Lady, xvii. 8.

Ireland. Advertisement for the honour of the kingdom of, ix. 83.

Short View of the State of, viii. 222. Answer to a Paper called a memorial of the Poor Inhabitants of, viii. 252. Modest Proposal for preventing the Children of the Poor from being burdensome, 299. Maxims controlled in, 263. Causes of the wretched Condition of, ix. 217. Letter to a Member of Parliament on the Choice of a Speaker, vii. 397. On barbarous Denominations in, viii. 245. The Drapier's Letter to the Good People of, in 1745. ix. 91.

Ireland. The interest of the papists there very inconsiderable, iii. 146. ix. 30, 31. Would be the paradise of the clergy, if they were in the most credit were ignorance most prevails, vi. 310, 311. The wretched condition of it from the want of improvements in agriculture, vii. 407. 466. The bishops there do not receive the third penny (fines included) of the real value of their lands, 475. Letting their lands to lords and squires, a great misfortune both to themselves and the public, 478. A full third part of the whole income of *Ireland* spent annually in *London*, 481. Pluralities of livings there defended, 481, 482. Has been often forced to defend itself against new colonies of English adventurers, ix. 27. What the land-rents of it amount to, viii. 476. Archbishop of Tuam's relation of a pleasant scheme to secure it from ruin, vii. 409. Receives wares, wit, and learning, with strange partiality, from *England*, 413. What the amount of the current money there, viii. 11. 147. 230. 264. 292. xiii. 88.

What

What in lord Dartmouth's time, viii. 60. England gets above a million of money, yearly, by Ireland, 12. Obligated to receive mixed money under queen Elizabeth, in the Time of Tyrone's rebellion, 16. What money they are obliged by law to take, *ibid.* The number of souls there, vii. 426. viii. 22. 280. 300. What the amount of the king's revenues there, viii. 30. The several sorts of silver coin current, 52. A brief view of the state of it, from about four hundred years before queen Elizabeth's reign, till the year 1641, 55. 56. The people how rewarded for reducing it to the obedience of England, 73. Why so few employments to be disposed of in it, 77. Is no dependant kingdom, being called in some statutes an imperial crown, 83. Parliaments of England have sometimes bound it by laws enacted there, 84. A bill for enlarging the power and privileges of the peerage of it thrown out, 112. The absurd opinion entertained of the natives by the generality of the English, 135. What the rents of the land were, since enormously raised, 166. Several articles, by which Ireland loses, to the gain of England, 167. The folly of those natives of it, who spend their fortunes in England, 168. Appeals from the peers of Ireland to those of England frequent, 170. What Luther said of himself, applicable to Ireland, 172. The only advantage possessed by it an extinction of parties, *ibid.* The dissenters there not in a situation to erect a party, 173. A proposal for promoting the sale of the silk and woollen manufactures of it, 177. 204. 205. 289. Other means of improving it proposed, 181, 182. 243, 244. 296. Charter working schools instituted in, 181. The only kingdom ever denied the liberty of exporting its native commodities and manufactures, 226. An examination of the share which Ireland has of the several causes of a nation's thriving, 222—229. 264. The lowness of interest, a certain sign of wealth in other countries, a proof of misery in this, 230. 266. Flesh meat very dear there, notwithstanding the great plenty of cattle, and dearth of human creatures, 255. Pays in taxes more, in proportion to the wealth of it, than England ever did in the height of war, 258. The maintenance of the clergy there precarious and uncertain, 416. What the revenues of the archbishops and bishops are computed to amount to, 441. Hardship suffered by the poorer people, through the scarcity of silver there, vi. 498. 504. By what means the great scarcity of silver there is occasioned, *ibid.* Half its revenue annually sent to England, 498. How it might be remedied, 500. The first imperial kingdom, since Nimrod, which ever wanted power to coin its own money, 501. Why the Irish migrate to America, 53. xiv. 3. The only christian country where the people are the poverty, not the riches of it, viii. 200. 269. ix. 76. Would be

be less miserable, if marriages were more discouraged there, *ibid.* An allegorical description of it, viii. 234. And of the conduct of England toward it, 234—241. Most of the gentlemen in it, who have sons, usually breed one of them to the church, xi. 271. Having bishops perpetually from England, a great disadvantage and discouragement to it, 272. The depressing of it on every opportunity an erroneous and modern maxim of politics in the English nation, ix. 44. Contentions of parties, wherefore of worse consequence than in England, 47. Various causes of its misery, viii. 321, 322. ix. 217. Roman Catholics restrained there from wearing or keeping any arms in their houses, 363. The state of its exports and imports, 367. What the profitable land in it usually computed at, 369. What kind of homage was paid to king Henry II, 372. Oppression and arbitrary power at its greatest height there under the government of the earl of Wharton, iii. 308. The privy council there have a great share in the administration, with the chief governor, 330. What the number of gentlemen there, vii. 426. Of farmers, *ibid.* Proceedings in the affair of first-fruits and twentieth parts there, see *First-fruits*. The poorest there have a natural taste for good sense, xii. 256. Little encouragement for authors, 257. Irish tenants knavish, and landlords oppressive, xiii. 395. The bad consequences of four bishopricks being kept vacant there, v. 334. 359. In the grand rebellion, the churches in Ireland were pulled down, while those in England were only defaced, ix. 181. What the national debt, viii. 292. Reasons against laying an additional duty there on wines, 293. A method proposed for delaying its ruin, 202. 296. The great imports there even for women's luxury, 202. 296. Wine, tea, and unnecessary ornaments, amount to 400,000*l.*, 297. In extent, about a third smaller than England, 322. its roads very impassable. *ibid.* A project for rendering the soil more fertile, *ibid.* The expediency of abolishing the Irish language, 326. Notorious public absurdities in that kingdom, 210, 211. Introduction of frogs there, *ibid.* Records relating to it in the possession of the duke of Chandos, xiii. 107. 129. The barbarous denominations of places, and the brogue there, of ill effect, viii. 245. England a habitation of saints, in comparison of Ireland, xiii. 87. The poor there, like oppressed beggars, always knaves, 89. Enumeration of its grievances, viii. 326, 327. In the time of Henry II. a country little known, v. 491. The inhabitants represented at Rome as a savage people, *ibid.* No nation, in which Christianity received so early and unlimited admittance, so late in feeling its effects upon their manners and civility, *ibid.* Two reasons why that island continued so long uncultivated, 492. Observations on the conduct of the dissenters

dissenters there, respecting a repeal of the test, x. 68. House of commons address the queen, upon the reversion of lord Slane's attainder, 88. Few parishes there have any glebe, 126. The number of impropriations make the livings small and of uncertain value, *ibid.* That kingdom has not the power of impeaching, 202. Glebes more wanted than impropriations, 203. The people greatly apprehensive of the Pretender, 215. A great jest to see people there furious for or against any thing, 249. Dissensions in the parliament respecting the chancellor, x. 360. An expression of Hobbes applied to the turbulent state of affairs there, 361. The commons take examinations about murder out of the judges hands, 362. The dissenters conventicles suffered only by connivance, xi. 16. Observed by travellers, that they never see fewer charitable foundations any where than in that kingdom, xii. 394. Its superior advantages to those which England enjoys, 420. So connected with England, that the natives of both islands should mutually study and advance each other's interest, xiii. 83. Proposal for establishing a herring and cod fishery there, *ibid.* What the state of the deaneries there in general, 308. Is a nation of slaves, who sell themselves for nothing, 157. What influenced the duke of Dorset to act the usual part in governing that nation, 189. Not a place for any freedom, x. 471. Dr. Swift's character, and reflections on the conduct, of the squires in general there, ix. 85. The commons oppose the court's unreasonable demands of money to satisfy wanton and pretended debts of the crown, xi. 309. Conditions of its people abroad, xii. 291. Its true state little known and much misrepresented, 298. Has produced many men of eminence, 300.

Irish Bishops. Verses on them, xvii. 178.

Irish Club. Verses on the, xvii. 233.

Irish Feast described in verse, xvi. 225.

Irish Manufactures. Proposal for the Universal Use of, vii. 406.

Proposal that all the Ladies and Women of Ireland should appear constantly in, viii. 289. Song on the Proposal for the Use of, xvi. 228.

Irish troops in the French service. Danger of them, viii. 353.

It cannot rain but it pours, xviii. 366.

Italian language. Has admitted few or no changes for some ages, iv. 473.

Italy. Anciently divided into petty commonwealths, iii. 28.

Judas. A poem, xvii. 171.

Judges. The replies of two judges to criminals who appealed to the general judgment, viii. 108. - Eastern punishment of an iniquitous one, 123. Judges seldom have it in their power, if it be in their will, to mingle mercy with justice, ix. 198.

Those

Those of Ireland have the examinations about murder taken out of their hands by the commons, x. 362.

Junto, iv. 118. Coalition for a time between the junto and late ministry, 155.

Juries. A resolution of the house of commons concerning grand juries, on a proceeding of lord chief justice Scroggs, viii. 99. 122. Not to be discharged by a judge, while matters are under consideration, 99. Nor to be influenced by him, 121.

Jury (grand). *Seasonable Advice to the*, viii. 94. *Their Presentment of such as should attempt to pass Wood's Halfpence*, 101.

Justice. Lilliputian image of, vii. 74.

Justices of the peace. Improper ones promote, rather than suppress, vice, iii. 290.

K.

Kearney (Dr.), xi. 131.

Kelley (captain Dennis), xi. 195.

— (*George*), xi. 195.

Kelly (Miss). Died of a consumption, xii. 281, 282.

Kendal (duchess of), xvi. 370. viii. 61. xi. 127.

Kendall (rev. John, vicar of Thornton), x. 3.

Kennet (bishop). His description of Swift, x. 346.

Kensington. The speaking doctor there, vi. 419.

Kent. A celebrated gardener, xi. 213.

— (*earl of*). His character, v. 181.

Ker (colonel), xvii. 269.

Kerry (earl of). One of the most ancient and noble families in Ireland, xiii. 183.

— (*Anne, lady*), xv. 26.

Key to the Lock, xviii. 147.

Keynes (William de). Takes king Stephen prisoner, v. 468.

Killa oe (bishop of). Empowered to solicit the affair of the first-fruits, &c. in Ireland, x. 117. What the yearly income of that bishopric, 366.

Killigrew (William, Thomas, and Henry). Some account of each of them, iii. 483. A saying of Henry's to lord Wharton, ix. 391.

King. The true glory and greatness of a king of England, iv. 217. Cannot legally refuse to pass a bill approved by the commons, ii. 105. Explanation of the maxim, that he can do no wrong, iii. 97. Impolitic in one to prefer persons of merit, vii. 263. Can be as despotic as he pleases, xii. 333. Peculiar advantage he enjoys, 334. The desire of unlimited power natural to kings, xiii. 190. What alone can cool their lust of power, *ibid.* How far it is proper he should have the choice of his ministers, ix. 375. The title given as a matter of courtesy, not acknowledgment of right, iv. 341. Kings often deceived

- deceived in their grants, viii. 7. Why they should be obeyed, ix. 199. Made of the same materials with their subjects, 187.
- King* (*Peter*, lord), v. 202.
- (Dr. *William*, archbishop of Dublin), x. 32. A character of him, iii. 134, 135. His generosity to the clergy of his diocese, viii. 429. Swift greatly feared or respected him, x. 71. A repartee of his, xi. 243. His enmity to the Dean, in return for many kind offices received, xi. 43. 85. 400. Had a lawsuit with the dean and chapter of Christchurch on his right of visitation, x. 44. His reflections on the character of the earl of Wharton, lord lieutenant of Ireland, published at Dublin, 162; on Guiscard's attempt to kill Mr. Harley, 171, 172. xv. 3. 20; on the proceedings of the city in the election of a mayor, x. 189. His advice to Dr. Swift, 218. 232. Reflections on the approaching peace, 230. Account of the proceedings at a convocation, pressing a representation of the state of religion in Ireland, 236.
- (Dr. *William*, the civilian), ii. 190. iv. 517. xviii. 459. Made gazetteer, x. 254.
- (Dr. *William*, principal of St. Mary Hall), xiv. 33. 35. His opinion of Swift's History, 86. Published Swift's Verses on his own death, 116.
- (mass *John*, a noted preacher among the covenanters). A short account of him, ix. 406. Taken prisoner by captain Creighton, 418. Sent to Edinburgh, and hanged there, *ibid.*
- (at Arms). A letter to the, ix. 87.
- Kingdom*. A depending kingdom, a modern term of art, unknown to the ancient civilians, viii. 83. What meant by the expression, *ibid.* The several causes of a kingdom's thriving enumerated, 222—224.
- (Fenny, a maid of honour). Colonel Disney's saying of her, xv. 400.
- Kingston* (*Evelyn Pierpoint*, duke of). Imported a foreign commodity, not worth the carriage, xiv. 60.
- Kirk of Scotland*, iv. 164.
- Kirkwood* (an episcopalian minister in *Scotland*). Preserves his life and fortune by a singular presence of mind, ix. 469.
- Kirleus* (*Mary*). The noted quack, iii. 241.
- Kit-cat*. Derivation of the term, iv. 517.
- Kit-cat club*. Some account of it, *ibid.*
- Knatchbull* (*Edward*), xiv. 22.
- Knaves*. Whence have art enough to elude the law, iv. 221. The term originally not infamous, viii. 144.
- Kneller* (sir *Godfrey*). Painted portraits of the members of the Kit-cat club, iv. 517.
- Knights of the Garter*. Six made at one time, x. 278.
- Knox* (Mr). His patent for coining halfpence, viii. 40. 45.
- Ladder.*

L.

- Ladder.* A symbol of faction and poetry, ii. 234.
- Ladies* (in *England*). Their manner of writing, vii. 72; and spelling, xix. 190. The insignificancy of many of them when past their youth and beauty, vi. 387. Why they love tragedies more than comedies, xviii. 429. *Verses to one who desired the Author to write some on her in the heroic Style*, xvi. 405. *On the five at Sot's-Hole*, xvii. 4. *Their Answer*, 6. *The Beau's Reply*, 7. *Journal of a modern fine Lady*, 8. *The Lady's Dressing-Room*, 145. *The Hardship upon them*, 223. *New Simile for them*, 250. *The Answer*, 252. *On the Education of*, ix. 329. *Verses on one at Court*, xix. 292.
- Lagado.* The capital of Balnibarbi, described, vii. 229.
- Lamb* (*William*). Recommended by Mr. Pope and Mr. Lyttelton to Swift, to be made one of his vicars choral, xiv. 110. 143. 150.
- Lambert* (*Dr*). Chaplain to lord Wharton, x. 73. xiv. 318.
- Lancaster* (*Henry*, duke of). His hospital at Leicester, vii. 468, 469.
- Land.* What raises the value of it, vii. 466. Whence the dearnefs in Ireland, viii. 230. 444.
- Landed Interest.* Lessened by the increase of the monied, iv. 17. Which may prove dangerous to the constitution, 203.
- Landlords.* Their cruelty and oppression in Ireland, ix. 220.
- Lanfranc* (archbishop of *Canterbury*). His being preferred by William Rufus, in his favour and ministry, the cause of Odo's discontent, v. 402. On his death, the see kept vacant four years, 404.
- Langford* (*sir Arthur*). Reproved by Dr. Swift, for erecting a conventicle, xi. 16.
- Langton* (*Dominick*). His false charge of a plot, x. 157. 212. 228.
- Language.* Better not wholly perfect, than perpetually changing, iv. 480. One of its greatest perfections, simplicity, 481. What esteemed fine language by the better sort of vulgar, vi. 288. The language of the northern nations full of monosyllables and mute consonants united, 438. See *English language*.
- Lansdown* (lord). Offended at a passage in the Examiner, xv. 278.
- Laputa* (or the flying island). The people of it described, vii. 209.
- Laracor.* The Dean purchases a glebe, for the benefit of his successors in that living, xi. 58. 65. Inventory of the Dean's goods there by Dr. Sheridan, i. 393.
- Latin tongue.* In Britain, never in its purity, nor yet so vulgar as

in Gaul and Spain, iv. 469, 470. More words of it remain in the British tongue than in the old Saxon, *ibid.* Suffered as much change in three hundred years as the English and French in the same space, 471. Reasons assigned for the corruption of it, *ibid.*

Latinitas Grattanianna, xiv. 12.

Laughter. Causes of it, xvii. 324.

Launcelot (Mr). Swift's letter to the earl of Chesterfield, in his behalf, xii. 156. Married a relation of the Dean, 157.

Lavallin (captain). His remarkable story, and its melancholy consequences, xiv. 252.

Law (Mr). xi. 102.

Laws. Those of Brobdingnag described, vii. 180. That men should be ruined by them, a paradox not understood by the Houyhnhnms, 326. Method of suits at law as practised in England, 327. Owing to the defects in reason, 341. Those of the twelve tables whence formed, iii. 34. What law in a free country is, or ought to be, ix. 295. Qualifications requisite to those who are to make them, vi. 334. Why the force of them is often eluded by knaves, iv. 221. Our laws extremely defective in many instances, 223. Laws to bind men without their own consent not obligatory, vii. 413. Law of God, all other laws precarious without it, ix. 154. Itself invariable, iii. 169. Law the will of the supreme legislature, 168. What is now called common law was first introduced by Edward the Confessor, v. 400. Observations on the Salique law, vi. 231, 232. A lawsuit a suit for life, xviii. 208. Their execution should not be trusted to those whose interest it is to see them broken, v. 447.

Lawyer. See *Rooke*.

Lawyers. Bred up in the art of proving white black, and black white, as they are paid, vii. 326. Avoid entering into the merits of a cause, but dwell upon the circumstances of it, 328. Their character, exclusive of their profession, *ibid.* Seem least of all others to understand the nature of government in general, iii. 102. A specimen of their Reports, xviii. 142. Why not always well acquainted with the old English constitution, iii. 181. Their sense of the statute of Henry VIII. relating to the leases of hospitals, &c. xi. 27.

Learning. What among the people of Brobdingnag, vii. 180. The effects of it on a brain unfit to receive it, xviii. 384. Men who have much, are generally the worst ready speakers, vi. 345.

Leases. A law wished for, to prevent bishops letting them for lives, v. 73. Custom of letting long leases of church lands, practised by some of the popish bishops at the time of the reformation, held many years after, vii. 463, 464. Remarks on the custom of letting them for lives upon many estates in England, 469.

469. What the worth of a bishop's lease for the full term, viii. 442.
- Lechmere* (*Nicholas*, lord). Some account of him, xix. 232.
- Le Clerc* (Mons). His letter to Mr. Addison, on his being appointed secretary to the earl of Wharton, x. 85. xiv. 203.
- Le Compte*, a Jesuit. His Travels, xviii. 129.
- Leech* (sir *Edward*). His daughter Dorothy, xv. 213.
- Legion club*. Satirically described, xvii. 257.
- Leicester*. An hospital founded there by Henry, duke of Lancaster, vii. 468, 469. A specimen of the sagacity of the justices at a quarter sessions there, viii. 66. The Dean's character of that town, x. 5, 6.
- (*Robert Dudley*, earl of). His character, ix. 377.
- Leigh* (Mr. *James*), xiv. 221.
- Lent*. Why hated by Dr. Swift, xv. 271.
- Lepidus*. In what he made a mean figure, ix. 321.
- Lestie* (Dr. *Charles*), iii. 86. Strictures on him, *ibid.* 185. Accused by Dr. Burnet of impudence, for proposing a union between the English and Gallican church, v. 90. Character of him, 91; and of his sons, xvii. 110. 113. 119.
- (Col. *Harry*), xvii. 110. 119.
- (*Robert*), xvii. 119.
- Levintz* (sir *Richard*), x. 155. xiv. 289.
- Levity*. The last crime the world will pardon in a clergyman, vi. 315.
- Lewis le Gros*. His design on Normandy, v. 437. Jealous of the future aggrandisement of England, raises William, son of duke Robert, to the earldom of Flanders, 438; which drew on him the vengeance of Henry, *ibid.*
- XIV. Spent his time in turning a good name into a great one, ii. 323. His resemblance to the whigs, v. 134, 135. See *France*.
- (*Erasmus*). *Refutation of the Falsehoods alleged against him*, v. 39—41. Some account of him, x. 318. xi. 229. xv. 185. 371. His friendly hint to Dr. Swift, to take care of his papers, xi. 17. Gives some account of Mr. Prior, and the proposal for printing his poems, 69.
- (alias *Levi*, *Henry*). A Hamburgh merchant, v. 42. Inconsistencies of his narrative, 47.
- Lexington* (lord). His character, v. 171.
- Leyden* (*Jack* of), ii. 304.
- Libel*. *Vindication of the*, xvii. 266.
- Libels*. *To a Friend who had been abused in many*, xvi. 242. The queen recommends to her parliament the taking a method to prevent them, xv. 266. One published, called the Ambassador, the printer of which was set in the pillory, fined, and imprisoned, 405.
- Liberty*. The subversion of it in the Roman state to what

- owing, iii. 43. What a sure sign of it in England, xviii. 345. The daughter of Oppression, and parent of Faction, iv. 167. The defect of our laws owing to it, 223. Mr. Steele's panegyric upon it in the Crisis, v. 210.
- Liberty of Conscience.* See *Conscience*.
- Life.* The pleasures we most value in it such as dupe and play the wag with the senses, ii. 329. The latter part of a wise man's life taken up in curing the follies, &c. contracted in the former, ix. 287. The last act of it a tragedy at best, but with bitter aggravation when our best friends go before us, xi. 431. A tragedy, wherein we sit as spectators a while, and then act our own part, 459. An imperfect sort of a circle, which we repeat and run over every day, ix. 111. Not intended by God as a blessing, in Swift's opinion, xv. 356. The manner in which lord Bolingbroke said he wished to divide it, xi. 309. There is a time wherein every one wishes for some settlement of his own, xii. 143. Loss of friends a tax upon long life, 445.
- Lilliput.* Its chief ministers rope-dancers, vii. 46. Its laws and customs described, 71. The manner of writing like that of the ladies in England, 73. See *Emperor* (of Lilliput).
- Lilliputian Ode to Quinbus Flestrin*, xix. 278.
- Lilly.* His grammar established by an act of parliament, xvii. 340.
- Lindsay* (Dr. primate of Ireland), x. 118. xi. 132.
- (earl of). His character, v. 170.
- (Robert). An eminent barrister, viii. 151. xvii. 41.
- Linen.* How the Irish lost the whole trade in it to Spain, viii. 178.
- Lingen* (secretary), xiii. 169.
- Lintot* (Bernard). Verses to be prefixed to his New Miscellany, xix. 219.
- Lion.* A dream concerning the parish lions, who were to judge of virginity, vi. 453—460.
- Liturgy* (English). Great strains of the true sublime in it, iv. 481.
- Lloyd* (Dr. of Trinity College, Dublin). His character, iii. 314. His marriage, 315.
- (Dr. William, bishop of Worcester), x. 56. His prophecy, xv. 306. xix. 135.
- Locke* (Mr). His tenet of no innate ideas supposed by Dr. Swift to be dangerous, iii. 202.
- Locket's tavern*, ii. 245.
- London.* True and faithful Narrative of what passed there, xviii. 441. In point of money, is supposed to be one-third of England, viii. 280. Its parishes very unequally divided in sir W. Petty's time, iv. 255. Number of poets, orators, politicians, profound scholars, &c. there, xvii. 213. Its native fools

- fools of the bear and puppy kind to those of Dublin as eleven to one, 214. The properest place in the world to renounce friendship in, xi. 279. Particulars of the contested election for members of parliament in 1713, x. 340. Some particulars relating to the sale of public offices in that city, xii. 429.
- Long* (Mrs. *Anne*). *Decree for concluding the Treaty between her and Dr. Swift*, xix. 157. Account of her, *ibid.* x. 245. xiv. 227. 287. 311. Her character, x. 245. xv. 213. Her own account of her situation, x. 239. Her death recorded by Swift, xv. 213.
- (sir *James*), xv. 213.
- Longitude*. Mr. Whiston's project for it, x. 424. An ode for music upon it, xix. 250.
- Lords* (house of). Their address to the queen, April 9, 1713, v. 51.
- Lorrain* (duke of). Invited over by the papists of Ireland during the usurpation, ix. 39.
- Lorraine* (*Paul*), ii. 231. vi. 404. An observation of his, vii. 419.
- Lot* (*du*). Inventor of bouts rimés, xvii. 78.
- Lottery* in 1711, xv. 112.
- Love*. *Verses to*, xvi. 154. *Love Poem from a Physician*, 439. *A Love Song in the modern taste*, xvii. 224. A fabulous account of the origin of it, from Plato, iv. 166. Love and war the destruction of chairs in the kitchen, xix. 10. A much stronger passion in young men than ambition, x. 346.
- Lownds* (*William*). Married Swift's uncle's wife's sister, xv. 40. Humorous verses addressed to him by Gay, *ibid.*
- Loyalty*. Politeness its firmest foundation, xvii. 351.
- Lucan*, ii. 410. vi. 432.
- Lucas* (lord). His character, v. 168.
- Lucceius*, vi. 431.
- Lucretius*. To what he principally stands indebted for his fame, vi. 353.
- Ludlow*. His Memoirs written in the spirit of rage, prejudice, and vanity, ix. 385.
- (*Peter*), xi. 96.
- Luggnagg*. Character of the people of it, vii. 271.
- Lunatics*. Proposals for an hospital for them in Dublin, xii. 398.
- Luxury*. Taxes upon it usually the most beneficial to a state, but not so in Ireland, viii. 270.
- Lying*. The Houyhnhnms in their language have no word to express it by, vii. 307. The faculty of it an abuse of speech, 313. The telling of one lie imposes the task of inventing twenty more to excuse it, xviii. 423. The celerity and duration of a political lie, 353. The last relief of a routed rebellious party, iv. 23. Its birth, parentage, and wonderful exploits, *ibid.* Its professors have need of short memories, 25.

Lying (political). Proposals for printing a Discourse on the Art, xviii. 339.

Lyttelton (George). Mr. Pope's affection for him, xiv. 109, 110. Applied to by Swift, for his interest in favour of Mr. M'Aulay, for a seat in the Irish parliament, 151. Politely wishes to be in the number of Swift's friends, 143. His readiness to serve one of them, 146.

M.

M'Aulay (Alexander). Recommended by Swift, for Mr. Lyttelton's and Pope's interests, to obtain a seat in the Irish parliament, xiv. 142. 150. Author of a useful treatise on Tillage, 62. 85. Further particulars of him, 128.

M'Carthy. Set his own house on fire, and obtained a brief for it, vii. 491.

M'Cartney (lieutenant general), vii. 203. Second to lord Mohun, in the duel with duke Hamilton, and was supposed to have murdered the duke, xv. 331. A letter printed in his name, vindicating himself from the murder of duke Hamilton, 417.

Macclesfield (Thomas Parker, earl of), v. 202.

Macer. A poetical simile, xix. 242.

Machiavel. His observation on the natural disposition of the people, iv. 109.

Mackay (an Irish thief). His behaviour at the gallows, xiii. 232.

Mackfadin (Mrs). Mrs. Sheridan's mother, xi. 270.

Macky. See *Davis*.

M'Coy (general). His character, ix. 462.

M'Culla. *A Letter on his Project, about Halfpence,* viii. 272.

Mad Mullinix and Timothy, xvii. 17.

Madness. The greatest actions have proceeded from it, ii. 320. 328. Its different effects upon mankind, 320—337. Every species of it proceeds from a redundancy, 332. How produced, xviii. 400. The symptoms of it in a people, iv. 109. Enlarges the good or evil dispositions of the mind, viii. 336. In what the difference, in respect of speech, consists, betwixt a madman and one in his wits, ii. 467. Talking to one's self esteemed a sign of it, x. 63. Mankind has an inexhaustible source of invention in the way of it, xi. 304. Many made really mad by ill usage, xii. 395. Dr. Swift used to describe persons in that situation with a striking liveliness and horror, xiv. 188.

Mahomet (the great). An instance of his inflexibility, ix. 320.

Mahon (lord). His character, v. 169.

Main (Charles). His character, xiv. 249.

Majority.

Majority. When indolent, often gotten the better of by a minority, vii. 398. Mistakes often arise through too great confidence in computing, vi. 46.

Maittaire (Michael). In what sense a benefactor to the public, vi. 360.

Malbranche. His system, xi. 278.

Malcolm (king of Scotland). Invades England in the absence of William Rufus, v. 406. William, failing to repel his inroads, enters into a treaty with him, *ibid.* Provoked by the haughtiness of William, invades and ravages Northumberland, 409. Slain, with his eldest son, and his queen dies of grief, *ibid.*

Mallet (David). Lord Bolingbroke bequeathed his writings to him, xiv. 196. Lord Hyde's letter to him on the subject, 198. His answer, 201.

Man. The number of his virtues how much inferior to that of his follies and vices, ii. 224. Is but a complete suit of clothes, with its trimmings, 247. Several instances of man's inconsistency with himself, ix. 295. Why a man should never be ashamed to own he has been wrong, xviii. 420. Why positive men are the most credulous, 426. Aristotle's opinion that he is the most mimic of all animals, how confirmed, 367. Great abilities in the hands of good men are blessings, ix. 145, 146. The advantages one man has over another by no means blessings in the sense the world usually understands, *ibid.* Why men of great parts are often unfortunate in the management of public business, 304. Those of a happy genius seldom without some bent toward virtue, xiii. 165. The greatest villains usually brutes in their understandings as well as actions, *ibid.*

——— (*Jenny*). Presided over a club of politicians, v. 240.

Mandeville. Character of his Fable of the Bees, xviii. 453.

Manley (Mrs. Delarivier, author of the Atalantis). Account of her, iii. 334. 440. vi. 405. Wrote a Narrative of the particulars of Mr. Harley's being stabbed, from hints furnished by Dr. Swift, iii. 440. xv. 11. Wrote a Vindication of the Duke of Marlborough, 158; to which Swift pays a high compliment, *ibid.* Characterized, xvi. 104.

——— (*Isaac*). Postmaster in Ireland, x. 337. xi. 96. xiv. 223. xv. 264.

Manly Virtue. Birth of, xvi. 322.

Manners (good). A sort of artificial good sense, to facilitate the commerce of mankind with each other, vi. 460. ix. 309. Wherein it consists, vi. 461. ix. 308. By what means the common forms of good manners have been corrupted, vi. 461. ix. 309. A pedantry in manners, as in all arts and sciences, 311. Good manners not a plant of the court growth, 312. The difference between good manners and good breeding, 313. Ignorance of forms no proof of ill manners, *ibid.*

- Mansel* (Mr). His character, v. 172.
- Mansfield* (William, earl of), xiv. 147.
- Manton* (Dr. Thomas), xi. 172.
- Manufactures*. To what the improvement of them is owing, xviii. 89.
- Mapp* (Mrs. the bone-setter). Anecdote of her, xiii. 419.
- Mar* (John Erskine, earl of), x. 196.
- Marchmont* (Hugh, earl of), xiv. 147.
- Margarita*, iii. 118.
- Margoux wine*, xi. 162.
- Marius*. His noble appearance on a perilous occasion, ix. 320.
- Market Hill*. Dean Swift's Visit to, xvi. 442. On a very old Glass at, 444. On cutting down the old Thorn at, *ibid*. Revolution at, xvii. 110.
- Marlborough* (John Churchill, duke of). *New Vindication of him*, iii. 439. Advised king James to take the air on horse-back, intending to give him up to the prince of Orange, iii. 449, 450. ix. 445. The following night, after swearing allegiance to his majesty, went over to the prince, *ibid*. His intention of seizing king James II. discussed, iii. 450. His opposition to king William, 451. His conduct on the queen's intending a regiment for Mr. Hill, iii. 445. v. 293. Pretends to unite with Mr. Harley on a moderating plan, but privately ousted him from the ministry, *ibid*. Endeavoured to procure a commission to be general for life, v. 226. 295, 296. At the general change in 1710, preserved his high office, vi. 25. His abject behaviour at an audience with the queen, x. 154. Removed from all his employments, vi. 60. Reflections on that remarkable occurrence, iv. 507. vi. 65. Would have been turned out, though the war had continued, x. 253. Observations on the clamour about the pretended inconstancy and ingratitude of the kingdom to him, iv. 39. The grants and donations made to him at different periods, 42, 43. Thought to have more ready money than all the kings in Christendom, v. 221. Put himself at the head of all the whiggish cabals, 226. vi. 63. Greatly debased himself in one instance, ix. 322. Accused of receiving large sums of money from contractors for the army, vi. 113. Of deducting two and a half *per cent*. from the money paid to foreign troops, 114. An emissary of his endeavoured to delay the signing of the peace, 251. Had the sea been his element, the war had been carried on with more success to England, iv. 350. Why he continued so easy to the last, under the several impositions of the allied powers, 376. Laments his having joined the whigs, xiv. 334. Tells the queen, he is neither covetous nor ambitious, *ibid*. Dr. Swift wishes he may continue general, *ibid*. Wished to contrive some way to soften Dr. Swift, xv. 227; who, though he professed to dislike the duke, did not approve his

his being dismissed, 28. Reasons assigned of his intention to go out of England, 327. His public entry through the city described, x. 454. Hissed by more than huzzaed, *ibid.* Made a prince of the empire, though this little more than a compliment, iii. 464. His character, *ibid.* v. 161. vi. 32. xiv. 334. xviii. 195. Satirical elegy on his death, xvi. 293.

Marlborough (*Sarah*, duchess of). Her interest with the queen began to decline very soon after her accession to the throne, v. 276. 290. Displaced, 341. Her removal had been seven years working, x. 134. Her character, iii. 464, 465, vi. 33. Her interest with the queen, xviii. 153. A singular instance of her meanness and ingratitude to the queen, xv. 419. Would willingly have compounded to keep her place, xiv. 352. Too rich to enjoy any thing, xi. 349.

Marr (earl of). His character, v. 182.

Marriage. *A Letter of Advice to a Young Lady, on her entering into that State*, vi. 377. *Progress of Marriage, a satirical Poem*, xvii. 135. Why so seldom happy, ix. 291. On what original contract founded, xviii. 212. Ireland would be less miserable, if it were discouraged there as far as is consistent with Christianity, ix. 76. Recommended by forcible arguments, xiv. 190.

Marseilles, the Bishop of, xiii. 188.

Marsh (lord primate). His character, ix. 337. x. 12. 36.

Martin. His proceedings toward a reformation, on being turned out of doors by his brother Peter, ii. 300. His history, 368.

Martin, an eminent goldsmith, xix. 254.

Martinus Scriblerus. Whence the origin of the name, xv. 148.

Mary (queen of Scots). In one particular of her conduct, appeared contemptible, ix. 323.

Mary (the cook-maid). Her letter to Dr. Sheridan, xvi. 320.

Masham (lord), xv. 256.

—— (lady), x. 438. Her interest with the Queen, xviii. 153. The whigs endeavoured to impeach her, iv. 68. Alluded to in a fictitious prophecy, xvi. 103. Assisted in reinstating Mr. Harley, v. 298. Speech of her's to lord Oxford, x. 420. Her censure of him, 439. Her congratulatory letter to lord Harley, on his marriage, 331. Her character, iv. 68. v. 346. 351, 352.

Masquerades. The conversation there, xvii. 344.

Mathematicks. A singular method of learning them, vii. 244.

Mather (*Charles*), an eminent toyman, xvi. 93.

Mathew (Mr.) Account of him and his mode of living, i. 399. The first who abolished vales, 404.

Maude (daughter to king *Henry I.*) Demanded in marriage by the emperor, v. 433. Her portion levied, *ibid.* On the death of the emperor, the crown of England settled by her father on her

- her and her heirs, 442. Further particulars of her life, 444—478.
- (king *Stephen's* queen). Made proposals of accommodation to the empress; which being rejected, urges her son Eustace to arms, v. 470. Her army having taken the earl of Gloucester prisoner, the queen sent him to Rochester, to be treated as the king had been, 472.
- Maule* (Dr. *Henry*), bishop of Cloyne, xi. 334.
- Maxims controlled in Ireland*, viii. 263.
- Maxims*. Paraphrase on a famous maxim of the duke de Rochefoucault, xvii. 183. Two of Tindal's refuted, iii. 208, 209. One to which the Irish banks are much indebted, vii. 424. One indisputable in politics, vi. 480. Dr. Swift confesses he was mistaken in his contradiction of an old one, v. 339. In politics, there are few but what, at some conjunctures, are liable to exception, v. 362. "That it is more eligible for a king to be hated than despised," calculated for an absolute monarchy, 372. That "people are the riches of a nation," in what sense it is properly to be understood, vi. 153. To do what is right, and disregard the world, a good one, xi. 17. What the best in life, in Dr. Swift's opinion, 191. A good moral maxim of the ancient Heathens, ix. 85.
- Maynard* (sergeant). His speech to king William, ix. 449.
- Maynwaring* (*Arthur*). Recommended Mr. Steele to the office of gazetteer, v. 129, 130. Wrote the Whig Examiner, in conjunction with Addison, xviii. 463. Author of the Medley, 464. iii. 441.
- Mead* (Dr.), xiv. 80.
- Mealtub plot*, ii. 240.
- Mean and great Figures made by several Persons*, ix. 319.
- Meath* (*Dorothy*, countess of), xv. 265.
- (lady), xvii. 31. Epitaph on her and her husband, *ibid.*
- Meath diocese*. One of the best in Ireland. Its annual income in the time of king Charles I, vii. 465.
- Medals*. Why a less reward in modern times than in ancient, vi. 482. The Romans recorded their illustrious actions on them, *ibid.* A society instituted for a like purpose in France, 483. A scheme for rendering them of more use in England, 482—485. Should be likewise current money, 485.
- Media*. Its form of government, v. 435.
- Medicine*. The ridicule of it a very copious subject, x. 400. A good one against giddiness and head-ache, xiii. 315.
- Medicines*. Reasons offered by the Company of Upholders against inspecting them, xviii. 356.
- Medley* (by *Ridpath*). Account and character of a paper so called, written in defence of the whig party, iii. 441. iv. 246. xviii. 463, 464. Some passages in it reflecting on the speaker of the house of commons and Mr. Harley, iv. 247.

- Medlicott (Thomas)*, xi. 322.
- Memoirs*. A species of writing introduced by the French, ii. 481.
- Memoirs of P. P. Clerk of this Parish*, xviii. 170.
- Memorial to the Queen*, vi. 257.
- Menage*. A story of his applied, vi. 448.
- Merit*. Every man's bill of it much overrated, iv. 46. A poetical genealogy of true and false merit, 161. A bold opinion a short easy way to it, and very necessary for those who have no other, x. 96. Transcendent merit forces its way to it, in spite of all obstacles; but merit of a second, third, or fourth rate, is seldom able to get forward, 227.
- Merlin*. *His Prediction relating to the Year 1709*, iii. 266. xvi. 83.
- Merrill (John)*, xiii. 292.
- Mesnager* (monfieur, a French plenipotentiary at *Utrecht*). Advantages gained to England by an idle quarrel of his, vi. 243. The peace retarded by his obstinacy, 244.
- Methuen* (sir *Paul*), xiv. 241. His character, v. 176.
- Metropolis*. Increase of buildings in, does not always argue a flourishing state, viii. 268.
- Micro-coat*, ii. 247.
- Midas*. *The Fable of*, xvi. 106.
- Middleton* (*Charles*, the second earl of), iv. 513. His character, v. 182.
- Mildmay* (lord *Fitzwalter*). Avaricious, xii. 26.
- Milles*, bishop of *Waterford*, x. 48. 53. xv. 82.
- Milton*. Why his book on divorce soon rejected, iii. 158. His *Paradise Lost*, a proposal to turn it into rhyme, vi. 361. The first edition of it long in going off, xii. 257. Swift's opinion of it, vi. 362. But once quoted by Swift, xi. 50; though glanced at among intellectual triflers, vi. 393. Critique on a passage in *Comus*, xviii. 46.
- Mind*. Trritical essay on its faculties, ii. 453.
- Minerals*. The richest are ever found under the most ragged and withered surface of earth, vi. 367.
- Ministers of state*. A definition of one, vii. 335. Plato's observation on them, iii. 48. Events imputed to their skill and address, frequently the effect of negligence, weakness, humour, passion or pride, v. 250. Have no virtues or defects by which the public is not affected, 251, 252. Reputation of secrecy a character of no advantage to them, 252. Are wont to have a mean opinion of most men's understanding, 261. The general wishes of a people more obvious to others than to them, *ibid*. The whig ministers praised for those very qualities which their admirers owned they chiefly wanted, iv. 129. Morals more necessary than abilities in, vii. 74. The greatest princes see only by their eyes, 89. The difficulties they are often

often subjected to, from a necessity of concealing their want of the power they are thought to be possessed of, v. 362. Make no scruple of moulding the alphabet into what words they please, x. 133. The felicity of a familiarity with them consists only in the vanity of it, 340. Seldom record the important parts of their own administration, and why, 286. Ministers of genius seldom so fortunate in life as those of meaner qualifications, xi. 122. The cause of it, 123. When they have received bad impressions of any one, though groundless, seldom lay them aside, xii. 165. 228, 229. A minister of state, however he may cover his designs, can never wholly conceal his opinions, v. 368. He is grievously mistaken, in neglecting or despising, but still more in irritating, men of genius and learning, viii. 218. It is not impossible for a bad minister to find a man of wit to defend him; but in such cases, the writer's head rebelling against his heart, his genius utterly forsakes him, 219. When a ministry is at any charge in the election of senators, it is an acknowledgment of the worst designs, 221. An observation respecting new ones, x. 73. What consequent to the loss of their places, 125. Why they should avoid all inquiry, and every thing that would embroil them, 163. Never talk politics in conversation, xv. 389. Access to them usually converted by most men to their own single interest, x. 344. Well-disposed remembrancers the most useful servants to them in their leisure hours, 345. The faults of men who are most trusted in public business difficult to be defended, ix. 371. How far their choice should be left to the king, 375. Remarks on those of queen Anne, xiv. 348. Dr. Swift tells them, they would leave him, Jonathan, as they found him, and that he never knew a ministry do any thing for those whom they made companions of their pleasures, 384. Stand on a very narrow bottom, between the whigs and the violent tories, 396. Dr. Swift their ablest champion, 424. Their disinterestedness, iii. 428. Their character and capacity, 458. Character of their predecessors, 473.

Ministry. *Memoirs relating to the Change in the,* v. 283. *Inquiry into the Behaviour of the,* 319. Objections against the change made in it answered, iv. 15. 21. 60. 156. 215. 218. Some of the facts that contributed to the change of it, 153. 156. Their tyranny over the conscience, 70. Ill consequences apprehended from the change of it, not in any proportion to the good ones, 113. What to be expected from the whig ministry, if again in power, 118. The severity of the whig, and the lenity of the tory ministry, with relation to libels against them, *ibid.* The latter have their defects, as well as virtues, 130. But were the queen's personal voluntary choice, 162. What the greatest advantage received from the change of it,

194. The expedients by which the whig ministry escaped the punishments due to their counsels and corrupt management, 225. By what steps the tory ministry might have established themselves, v. 381, 382. x. 182, 460. Overthrown by the disagreement between Harley and Bolingbroke, xiv. 26. Cleared from the charge of a design to bring in the pretender, v. 365. 368. 383. One ministry, in general, seldom more virtuous than another, 387. Change of the whig ministry not designed by the queen to be carried so far as the church party expected, 279. That of the court of Britain described; under the characters of the emperor Regoge, king George I; Lelop-Aw, sir Robert Walpole; Nompoc, Spencer Compton; Ramney, sir Thomas Hanmer, vi. 269. A ministry may generally be judged of by the talents of those who are their advocates in print, viii. 218.

A Minority. Is usually assiduous in attendance, watchful of opportunities, zealous to gain proselytes, and often successful, vii. 397.

Mirmont (Marquis de), xvi. 430.

Miser. An epitaph on one, xvi. 211. By living miserably, and dying hated and despised, to leave great riches, may be said to have outwitted himself, xii. 204. One lost thousands more by starving himself, than he could have spent in good living, xiii. 284.

Misjudging. Whence it usually proceeds, x. 275.

Mist (the printer). Severely prosecuted for reprinting one of Dean Swift's tracts, viii. 290.

Moderation. Consequences attending the mistaken meaning of the word, ix. 165, 170. A moderate man in the true sense of the word, 169. According to the new meaning of it, 170.

Modern history. Gross misrepresentations made in it, vii. 261.

Modesty. Advantages received from it, xviii. 420.

Mobacks. *Wonderful Prophecy of the Spirit of one slain by them*, xviii. 432. Their insolent barbarities, x. 258. xv. 290. The Dean attributes the origin of their riots to prince Eugene, vi. 59. Their practices, xv. 275, 276. Were all whigs, *ibid.* Swift thought to be in danger from them, 277. More observations respecting them, 281, 282. 290.

Mobun (Charles lord), vii. 203. Killed by duke Hamilton in a duel, vi. 239. xv. 331.

Molesworth (honourable Robert), v. 196. x. 364. Preface to his account of Denmark full of stale profligate topics, iii. 205. The book itself written out of pique, *ibid.* Complained of by the lower house of convocation in Ireland, *ibid.* Created a peer by king George I, *ibid.* Author of an excellent discourse for the encouragement of agriculture, vii. 482. The Drapier addresses a letter to him, viii. 103.

Molesworth,

Molesworth, (*John*, afterward second viscount), xiv. 232.

Molly Mog. Or, *The fair Maid of the Inn*, xix. 259. Written on lady Harvey, xi. 364.

Molyneux (*Samuel*), xi. 68. 412. xv. 327.

Monarchy. A singular argument in praise of it, though absolute, iii. 92. Whigs pretend a due regard to it when taking the largest steps toward the ruin of it, iv. 182.

Monckton (*Robert*), x. 433.

Money. A debate about the most effectual means of raising money without oppressing the subjects, vii. 248. The expedients used by governments of borrowing, a practice as old as Eumenes, one of Alexander's captains, xiv. 18. Gradual decline of its value at Rome, vii. 457. The different value of it in England for about four hundred years past, 468. The value of it at least nine tenths lower all over Europe than it was four hundred years ago, viii. 477. What the only money British subjects are obliged to take, 14. Agreed that copper is not money, *ibid.* 113. 139. What the current money in England, 147. What the current money in Ireland, 11. 147. 230. viii. 264. 292. xiii. 88. Allowed to be cut into halves and quarters, for the sake of small traffic, in some of the poorest American colonies, vi. 502. Why better than counsel, ix. 307. That money creates power, an erroneous and corrupt notion, xii. 141. A necessary caution in lending it, xiv. 288. See *Coin*, *Halfpence*, *Wood*.

Monkeys. An odd stratagem made use of to catch them, in the island of Borneo, xvii. 112.

Monmouth (*James Fitzroy*, duke of). Commander in chief against the rebels in Scotland, ix. 411. Acts contrary to the advice of his officers, 412. Reproached by general Dalziel, who succeeded him in the chief command, with betraying the king, 415. Beheaded on Tower Hill, iii. 472.

Montague (duke of). His character, v. 164.

Montague, (lady *Mary Wortley*), satirized in "The Capon's Tale," xix. 217.

——— (*John*, second duke of), iii. 468.

Montaigne. Wrote a chapter in his *Essays* to force ladies to keep the book in their closets, x. 37.

Monthermer (lady), xvi. 313.

Monthly Amusement. By whom written, xviii. 460.

Monthly Philosophical Transactions. By whom written, xviii. 460.

Montrose (marquis of). His character, v. 180.

Monuments. Inscription upon one to the duke of Schomberg, xvii. 152. Inscription upon that erected in Dublin to the memory of Dr. Swift, i. 287. On a compartment of one, designed by Cunningham in College green, with an epigram occasioned by it, xvii. 311.

- Moer* (*Arthur*). Proceedings against him, x. 412.
- Moore* (*Guy*), xvii. 271.
- Moore* (*James*); satirized, xviii. 50.
- (*John*), an advertising apothecary, some account of, xix. 220. Verses addressed to him, *ibid*.
- Moral Honesty*. Without Religion, a deficient guide, ix. 151.
- More* (*sir Thomas*). One of the six greatest men in the world, vii. 258. His sentiments on convocations, v. 78. When he appeared great, ix. 320.
- (*Henry*), vi. 393.
- Moreau*, (*J*). Author of "The Pigmeid," ii. 281.
- Moreton* (*William*), bishop of Meath, xv. 308.
- Morgan* (*Mr.*) His impertinence recorded, xiv. 236.
- Morning*. Poetically described, xvi. 84.
- Mortmain Act*. Upon what account relaxed at several times by the legislature, v. 71, 72.
- Mose* (*Mr.*) Sir W. Temple's steward. Married Stella's sister, x. 21.
- Moses*. As wise a statesman as any in this age, ix. 157. Was in great reputation among the wisest of the Heathen world, 250.
- Motte* (*Benjamin*), letter from Mr. Pope to him, xii. 381. His representation of his own right to the property of our Author's Works, xiii. 229. Employed by Dr. Swift to pay Mrs. Fenton's annuity, 256.
- Motteux*, (*Peter*), satirized, xviii. 50.
- Motto*. For a *Woollen Draper*, xvi. 182. Verses written upon that of lord chief justice Whitshed, 327. That of judge Whitshed little regarded by him, viii. 131. 226. The ingenious one found by a writer against the Examiner, for presuming to tax accompts, iv. 65. The great use of mottoes, vi. 366.
- Mountcashel* (*Edward Davis*, viscount). His education, vi. 332. xii. 57. Dr. Sheridan's dedication to him, 50.
- — — (*lady*), vi. 332. xvi. 198. 386.
- Mountjoy* (*William Stewart*, viscount), xiv. 55.
- Mourning*, general. When it has carried off all the old goods dyed, the traders complain of the length of it, viii. 205.
- Munster treaty*. Much to the disadvantage of England, iv. 428.
- Music*. Uniformly imitative, would be ridiculous, xiv. 191.
- Mydleton*, (*Alan*, viscount, lord chancellor), an enemy to Wood's project. See *Broderick*, viii. 129.
- Mysteries*. How those of the *Æolists* were performed, ii. 315. Of those in the Christian religion, ix. 126—131. Should not be explained in sermons, vi. 306.

N

- Nation.* What, properly speaking, the strength of it, iv. 343.
- National Debt*, vi. 116. See *Debt*. What that of Ireland amounted to in 1729, viii. 292.
- National Rewards.* *Essays on*, vi. 480.
- Naturalization* (of foreign protestants). The ill consequences attending it, iv. 84. 119. 120. vi. 152.
- Naunton* (sir Robert). His style too courtly and unintelligible, vi. 441.
- Neck or Nothing.* See *Dunton*.
- Ne exeat regno.* The origin of that injunction, v. 405.
- Neighbour.* What meant by the command to love him as ourselves, ix. 259.
- Neighing.* A better expression of joy than laughing, xviii. 369.
- Nelly.* A ballad, xix. 248.
- Nelson* (Robert), x. 47. An argument of his against the Revolution answered, iii. 98. Suspected of having a hand in a political tract, x. 347. Writes to Dr. Swift, to hasten the inscription for lord Berkeley's monument, 166.
- Nero.* A time when he appeared contemptible, ix. 321. All the different characters in Petronius drawn for him, xviii. 156. A daily pun of his, xix. 109.
- Neville*, a letter to Mrs. Susannah, by Dr. Sheridan, xix. 190.
- Newcastle* (duke of). His character, v. 163.
- Newgate's Garland.* A new ballad, xix. 264.
- New Men.* Why introduced into the chief conduct of public affairs, vi. 323.
- News.* Party news not to be readily credited, x. 172.
- News from Parnassus*, xvi. 217.
- Niagara*, cataract, vii. 188.
- Nobility.* Those of England described, vii. 337. The sons of them might be better educated, vi. 326. 331. Dangerous in a commonwealth, when numerous and without merit or fortune, 336. The necessity of keeping up the respect due to birth and family, iv. 241. University education of noblemen greatly contributes to it, *ibid.* Those of Scotland very numerous, and never like to be extinct, v. 217. Folly of the Irish nobility, in spending their fortunes in England, viii. 170.
- Noble* (Richard, an attorney). Executed for murder, xv. 410. His funeral sermon by bishop Fleetwood, *ibid.*
- Non-conformists.* Why restrained by penal laws in king Charles the Second's reign, iv. 207.
- Nonjurors.* To be treated as the nonconformists were under Charles II, iv. 207.
- Nonresistance*, iv. 182. 232.
- Normandy.* In the space of forty years, subdued England, and was itself subdued by that kingdom, v. 431.

Norris (John), vi. 393.

Northey (sir Edward), xvi. 122.

Northumberland (George Fitzroy, duke of). His character, v. 163. 300. Designed by the duke of Marlborough to be made lieutenant of the tower; but disappointed by a contrivance of Mr. Harley, *ibid.*

————— (*Robert Mowbray, earl of*). Repelled a Scottish invasion, v. 409. Overrating his late services as much perhaps, and as unjustly, as they were undervalued by the king, he broke out into open rebellion, 412. Being taken prisoner, confined for the rest of his life, which was thirty years, 413.

Nottingham (Daniel Finch, earl of). *His intended Speech, A Song*, xvi. 98. Toland's Invitation to him, 109. His character, v. 162. vi. 37. 44. x. 300. xviii. 217. 293. Proposed a very extraordinary clause in an address to the queen, v. 342. vi. 46. xv. 199. Brought in the bill against occasional conformity, under a disguised title, vi. 47. Opposed the inquiry into king William's grants, 162, 163. Made a speech in the house of lords against the Dean, xvi. 119. Some account of, and reflections on his conduct, x. 247, 248. xv. 199.

Nugent (Robert, viscount Clare), xiv. 172. xvii. 302.

Nutley (Richard, judge), x. 351. xii. 69.

————— (*William*), x. 351.

Nuttall (a parishioner of Dr. Swift's.) By the assistance of our author, recovered a hundred pounds from a roguish lawyer, xv. 222.

O.

Oakly-wood. See *Bathurst*.

Oaths. Of swearing by God's wounds, by whom introduced, xvii. 337. Are the children of fashion, *ibid.* A lord and a footman swear with different dignity, 339. The religion of an oath, ix. 157, 158.

Obedience to Government. No duty more easy to practice, ix. 200.

Observer and Review, xviii. 460, 461. Though contemptible in themselves, yet capable of doing much mischief among the vulgar, iv. 30.

Occasional Writer (in *The Craftsman*.) A humorous letter to him in 1727, suggesting hints for his future conduct, viii. 215. That writer, with the assistance of truth, an overmatch for all the hirelings of the ministry, 218.

October Club. *Advice to the Members of it*, iv. 277. Finely written, but did not sell, xv. 243. The rise and fall of the club, v. 312. x. 164. xiv. 385. The principles of it, x. 183. xiv. 385.

- Odo* (bishop of *Bayeux*). A prelate of incurable ambition, v. 402. Envious and discontented at Lanfranc's being a greater favourite than himself, formed a conspiracy to depose William Rufus, 403. Being taken prisoner, is forced by the king to abjure England, and sent into Normandy, *ibid*.
- Old Age*. Subject to many calamities, wisely inflicted by God, xi. 460. Why dignity and station, or riches, are in some sort necessary to it, ix. 303. *Resolutions when I come to be old*, 284.
- Oldisworth* (*William*), iv. 7. xv. 397.
- Oldmixon*. Swift's proposal for correcting, &c. the English tongue censured by him, iv. 465. Satirized, xviii. 50. His History of England, 396. A party writer for hire, base acts of his, xviii. 396, 397. Author of the Medley, 465.
- Oligarchy*, iv. 216.
- O'Neal* (sir *Phelim*). The head of a tumultuous rabble, ix. 29.
- Operas*. In 1735, occasioned great debates, xiii. 193.
- Opinions*. The mischiefs occasioned by a difference in them, vii. 321. All power founded upon opinion, according to the politicians, ix. 32. None maintained with so much obstinacy as those in religion, *ibid*. Difference of opinion in public matters imputed to disaffection, viii. 431.
- Opposition*. Wherein that of the sectaries among us consists, iii. 121.
- Orange* (prince of). The motives which induced the nobility and gentry to invite him over, iv. 17.
- Oranges*. The use of them in punch, by whom introduced into Ireland, viii. 458.
- Orators*. Among us; who have attempted to confound both prerogative and law, in their sovereign's presence, iv. 172.
- Oratory*. Demosthenes and Tully differed in their practice of it, vi. 294.
- Orchestra*. *Core li* excelled in forming it, xiii. 425.
- Orford* (*Edward Russell*, earl of). His character, iii. 21. [The-mistocles.]
- Orkney* (earl of). His character, v. 178.
- Orkney* (lady.) Her picture by Kneller, xv. 379.
- Orleans* (duke of.) At the peace of Utrecht, it was his interest to exclude the pretender, v. 373.
- Ormond* (*James Butler*, duke of), iii. 447. Lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1702; and again in 1710, x. 120. 124. 148. 150. His prudent endeavours to weed the army of discontented officers, frustrated by the earl of Oxford's not having power to assist him, v. 355, 356. Succeeded the duke of Marlborough as captain general, and had the first regiment of guards, vi. 60. Took the command in Flanders, 192. Ordered to engage in no action of any importance without a very apparent advantage, 192. 196. Reduced by these orders

- to a difficult situation, 197. 210. Foresees the desertion of the allied forces, 199. His own troops but eighteen thousand, *ibid.* Dutch ministers at Utrecht complain, *ibid.* Resolutions of the house of commons, in consequence of his obeying those orders, 202. Directed to take possession of Dunkirk; but, by the intrigues of the allies, could not possibly execute that commission, 214. Abandoned by prince Eugene and the several generals of the allies, 218. On Dunkirk's being delivered up to Mr. Hill, declared a cessation of arms, *ibid.* A passage through some of the towns belonging to the states refused his troops, *ibid.* His prudent conduct on that occasion, 219. 220. Reflections on his attainder, v. 223. xiv. 84. Vindicated for refusing to fight by express command of the queen, v. 228. His character, v. 161. 323, 324. vi. 210. Farther account of him, iii. 447. Address of thanks to the queen proposed, for appointing him lord lieutenant of Ireland, and why rejected, x. 213. Generally well esteemed there, *ibid.* A brief commendation of him, 229. Dr. Swift a favourite with him, yet had small hopes of being preferred by him, xiv. 238. The duke and duchess' pictures given to Dr. Swift, x. 287. Declared general in Flanders, xv. 266. Assists at the fire by which sir William Wyndham's house was burnt, 269. Gains much credit by his conduct in Flanders, 312. Huzzaed through the whole city at the king's proclamation, x. 454. His daughter, lady Mary, married to lord Ashburnham, xiv. 263. Her death and character, xv. 355, 356.
- Orrery* (*Charles*, earl of), xi. 194. The Dean's opinion of his Remarks on Bentley, ii. 189. By whom assisted in that controversy, 419. Promoted by queen Anne, on the general change of her ministry, v. 369.
- Orrery* (*John*, earl of). His ingratitude to Swift, i. 11. Why he was induced to asperse his memory, *ibid.* ii. 131, 132. A poetical epistle sent by him to the Dean on his birthday, with a paper book elegantly bound, xvii. 208. Specimen of his taste, xix. 125. His observation on the city of Cork, xiii. 436.
- Osborn* (*Francis*). His style too courtly and unintelligible, vi. 441.
- Offory* (bishop of). Empowered to solicit the affair of the first fruits, &c. in Ireland, x. 117.
- Ostracism*. Aristides banished by it, iii. 21. What, 48. note.
- Oxford*. The method used by several colleges there, to preserve the value of their rents, vii. 472.
- Oxford* (*Robert*, earl of). See *Harley*.
- (*Edward*, earl of). Married lady Henrietta Cavendish Holles, only daughter of John duke of Newcastle, xi. 434.

- Had no vices, except buying manuscripts and curiosities may be called so, xiv. 80. Yet sold great part of his large estate, to pay his debts, *ibid.*
- Oysters.* Method of boiling them, xv. 273.
- Ozel* (Mr.) xviii. 460. A proper assistant in the piece on polite conversation, xvii. 348. Some account of him, xviii. 460.
- P.
- Paget* (William, lord), xv. 402.
- Painter's wife's island*, ii. 289.
- Palatines.* Those who invited them over were enemies to the kingdom, iv. 239. 270. The public a loser by every individual among them, vi. 154.
- Palmerston* (lord viscount). His privilege at the university of Dublin, xi. 315. Dr. Swift's correspondence with him on the subject, 315—321.
- Panegyrick.* Rules for, xviii. 92. Why always worse received than satire, vi. 367.
- Pantomimes.* When first exhibited in England, xviii. 104.
- Paper-office.* A very valuable repository for records, xiii. 383.
- Papists.* Their interest in Ireland very inconsiderable, iii. 146. ix. 17, 18. Those of Ireland invited over the duke of Lorraine, during the usurpation, 39. See *Popery*.
- Paracelsus.* His curious experiments, ii. 323.
- Paris.* *Du Baudrier's new Journey to*, iii. 401.
- Parish.* Some in London had 30,000 souls under the care of one minister, iv. 255. Some two hundred times larger than others, *ibid.*
- Parish Clerk.* *Memoirs of one*, xviii. 170.
- Parker* (Dr. Samuel, bishop of Oxford). Chastised by Andrew Marvel, ii. 189. note.
- Parker* (chief justice). An officious prosecutor of authors and printers, vi. 48. Would have silenced Dr. Swift as a writer, xv. 328.
- Parker* (Mr. of Lancashire). Dies of the wounds received at Airmoss, much lamented, ix. 427.
- Parliament.* *Advice to the Freemen of Dublin in the Choice of a Member*, ix. 42.
- Parliaments* (see *Goths*). Remarks on their origin in England, iii. 181. v. 434. Why called frequently by Henry I. under different appellations, *ibid.* The word Parliament, as used by old authors, ambiguous, 487. King William, by ill advice, adverse to a bill for the frequent meeting of parliaments, ii. 164. That prejudice in vain attempted to be removed by sir W. Temple and Swift, *ibid.* The constitution of them described, vii. 168. No farther crime than ill manners, to differ in opinion

nion from the majority of both houses of parliament, iv. 35. Parliaments differ as much as princes, 227. The first which sat after the great change in queen Anne's ministry, chosen entirely by the inclination of the people, without the influence of the court, iii. 217. The character of that parliament, 195; and of Mr. Bromley, their speaker, 196. The many great things done by that parliament in their first session, 269. Their spirited representation of the injurious treatment of the queen and nation by their several allies, vi. 134. The commons can put a stop to all government, if they dislike the proceedings, v. 382. Absurdities in the choice, qualification, representation, and privilege, of members, ix. 326. The old method of granting supplies described, vi. 164. Annual ones necessary to our liberties, xi. 153. Bill for limiting members to a certain number of places, xv. 268. Affairs at a desperate crisis when a minister can procure a majority to screen him from just punishment, ix. 376. See *House of Commons*.

Parnassus. *News from*, xvi. 217.

Parnell (Dr.) Recommended to archbishop King, by Swift, to succeed to the prebend vacated by his being chosen Dean of St. Patrick's, x. 306. His poem, entitled, "On Queen Anne's Peace," presented by Dr. Swift to lord Bolingbroke, xv. 347. Introduced to that lord, and greatly liked by him, 165; and by the lord treasurer, 374. His admiration of lady Bolingbroke, 384. *Essay of the learned Martinus Scriblerus, concerning the Origin of Sciences*, written by him, xviii. 119. His wife's death and character, xv. 105.

Parson (Country). *His happy Life*, xix. 215. *His Case*, xvii. 222.

Parsons (the jesuit). His style commended, vi. 441.

Parties. A pernicious circumstance relative to them, iii. 103. A wonderful contrivance for reconciling them, vii. 248. Are absolutely necessary in an English parliament, v. 256. Every man adjusts his principles to those of the party he has chosen, vi. 309. The ignorant the most violent party men, xviii. 419. A scheme for the recovery of the credit of any party, xviii. 350. We should converse with the deserving of both parties, iv. 14. Advantages of writing for a party out of power, 125. The folly of party distinctions or aversions in mere trifles, 166. A metaphorical genealogy of Party, 167. A prince descends from his dignity, who puts himself at the head of them, 198. The rise and progress of party names, 259. Ill effects of party, ix. 163. 196. The names of whig and tory, applied to opposite parties, change their meaning, x. 182. Their news not to be credited readily, 172. See *Faction*.

Partition Treaty. An infamous one, iv. 402. v. 222. Naples, Sicily, and Lorrain, added to the French dominions by it, iv.

333. Occasions the king of Spain to appoint the duke of Anjou his successor, *ibid.* 341. iv. 383.
- Partnership.* The nature of ours with the Dutch, iv. 428.
- Partridge* (the almanackmaker.) *Account of his Death*, iii. 240. His death-bed acknowledgment of the deceit of judicial astrology, 243. Anecdotes of, 493. *Elegy on his supposed Death*, xvi. 79. *His Epitaph*, 82.
- Parvisol* (the dean's agent). Dr. Swift disappointed in his returns, x. 323. 338.
- Passions.* Like convulsion fits, xviii. 420.
- Passive Obedience.* Mistake in its object, iii. 91. What it is as charged by the whigs, iv. 183. What, as professed by the tories, 185. In king Charles the Second's reign, carried to a height inconsistent with our liberties, 233. Liberties of Sweden destroyed by it, x. 165. Whigs and tories easily reconcilable, when they come to explain the object of it, *ibid.*
- Pastoral Dialogues.* *Between Richmond Lodge and Marble Hill*, xvi. 427. *Dermot and Sheelah*, xvii. 1.
- Pasquin.* The success of it, xiii. 330.
- Pate (William).* A learned woollen-draper, xiv. 227. His epitaph, 228. Anecdote of him, *ibid.*
- Patents.* One granted to lord Dartmouth, afterward renewed to Knox, for coining halfpence for the use of Ireland, viii. 45. 56, 57, 74. None can oblige the subjects against law, 53. What to be considered in the passing of them, 163.
- Patrick's (St.)* The best deanery in Ireland, xv. 426.
- Paulus.* *An Epigram*, xvii. 41. *The Answer*, *ibid.*
- Paxton*, a solicitor, xiv. 148.
- Peace.* An unreasonable and impracticable condition imposed upon the French by the whig ministry, iv. 105, 106. Why the emperor against it, v. 228. Vain fears that France was aggrandized by it, 229. When overtures of it are in prudence to be received, iv. 328. Why the Dutch against it, 424. Several observations on it, x. 276. 289. Private overtures of a peace, made by France and Holland, vi. 195. 242. Many of the tories discontented at it, xv. 387. To be ratified in all courts before it could be proclaimed here, 400.
- Peace and Dunkirk.* *A Song*, xvi. 111.
- Pearce* (a famous architect). Built the parliament house at Dublin, xvii. 128.
- (*Dicky*, the earl of Suffolk's fool). His epitaph, xvi. 448.
- Pedantry.* Its definition, vi. 341. ix. 311. Not confined to science or to sex, *ibid.* Fiddlers, dancing masters, and heralds, greater pedants than Lipsius or Scaliger, *ibid.*
- Peers.* Twelve created at once by queen Anne, v. 344. vi. 49. The queen's conduct in this censured by those whose opposition had compelled her to it, iv. 495. The choice made with great judgment, 496. Their house cannot easily be perverted

verted from minding the true interest of their prince and country, *ibid.*

Peg (John Bull's sister.) Her character, xviii. 245.

Pembroke (Thomas Herbert, earl of), x. 110. Two punning letters to him, xix. 185, 186. His droll anxiety, on being elected a member of the royal academy of Paris, xv. 172. A punster, 185.

Penn (William, account of), v. 10.

Pennsylvania. Too much extolled in a pamphlet giving an account of it, viii. 313.

People. The bulk of them forced to live miserably, that a few may live plentifully, vii. 330. A free people met together, whether by compact or family government, divide of themselves into three powers, iii. 6. The tyranny of the people ever followed by the arbitrary government of a single person, 37. The body of them in England as staunch unbelievers as any of the highest rank, 120. What the confluence of them to the capital city may be compared to, xviii. 429. Their natural bent and inclination, iv. 109. When left to their own judgment, seldom mistake their true interest, *ibid.* The truest way of judging of their disposition, 111. The merciful disposition of the English populace, 171. When long used to hardships, lose, by degrees, the very notions of liberty, viii. 70. Their number not the riches of Ireland, 200. 269. Not always the riches of a nation, vi. 153. ix. 76. The true way pointed out of multiplying them to public advantage, vi. 154.

Perceval (John, earl of Egmont), xiv. 412.

Percivale (William, archdeacon of Cashel), xi. 196.

Pericles. Why banished by the people of Athens, iii. 22.

Perkins, marries a sweetheart of Swift's, xii. 58.

Perjury. An instance where the law for its punishment is defective, xiii. 349.

Perpetual motion. Where the virtuosi may find it, ii. 459.

Perrault (Charles), ii. 182.

Perrot (sir John). The first up n record that swore by God's wounds, xvii. 337.

Persecution. The signification of the word considered with respect to the presbyterians, iii. 149.

Perseus (king of Macedon). When he made a mean figure, ix. 321.

Persons. Sometimes so connected with things, that it is impossible to separate them, iv. 48. 58.

Pestilent Neighbour. Account of one, xix. 184.

Petalism. What it was, and whence derived, iii. 48.

Peter, Martin, and Jack. The legacies left them by their father, and their several behaviour upon it, ii. 244—37.

Peter (Czar of Muscovy). His ambassador arrested in England,

- iv. 223. Mr. Whitworth sent to him on an embassy of humiliation, ix. 321.
- Peter the Savage.* A description of him, xviii. 366. Sent for to court by queen Caroline, *ibid.* xii. 415.
- Peterborow* (*Charles Mordaunt*, earl of). Verses addressed to him, xvi. 61. Left unsupported in Spain, and exposed to the envy of his rivals, iv. 348. Though a zealous whig, abhorred by that party, and carested by the tories, x. 49. Is strenuous for continuing the war, 195. Prizes given by him and Pope to Winchester scholars, for verses on "The Campaign of Valentia," xii. 384. His character, v. 166. xi. 207. xvi. 61. Bequeathed his watch to Pope, xiii. 241. Song by him, xix. 246. His sentiments respecting the bill against occasional conformity, x. 35. Queries sent by him to Dr. Swift, xi. 372. Writes a facetious letter to him, on the publication of Gulliver's Travels, 379. His expeditious return from Vienna, xv. 62. His negociations of great consequence, 72. Reasons well against a peace, *ibid.*
- (Dr. *Robert Clavering*, bishop of). Particulars of an affair between lady Betty Germain and him, respecting a piece of ground, xiii. 26.
- Peterborough* (dean of). Saves the expence of a piece of plate, by a pun, xv. 144.
- Pethox the Great*, xvi. 317.
- Petition of the Colliers, Cooks, and others*, xviii. 361.
- Petition* of the party writers employed by the whig ministry, iv. 275.
- Petty* (sir *William*). The parishes in London very unequally divided when he wrote, iv. 255.
- (*Henry*, earl of *Shelburne*), xiii. 166.
- Petronius Arbiter.* A favourite among the wits and freethinkers, vi. 353. What he reckoned an ingredient of a good poet, 358. The different characters in him are but Nero in so many different appearances, according to St. Evremont, xviii. 156.
- Philip* (king of *Macedon*). A pun of his, xix. 103.
- (II. of *Spain*). When he appeared contemptible, ix. 322.
- Philips* (*Ambrose*), x. 90. 99. Writes to Dr. Swift, to ask for an employment, xv. 69. Satirized, xviii. 50. Verses on him, xix. 240. Swift esteemed him as a man, *ibid.*
- (*John*), his *Cyder*, xviii. 62.
- Philosophers.* What has been their method to be heard in a crowd, ii. 228. Their resolving appearances into *lufus naturæ* just as instructive as Aristotle's occult causes, vii. 135. The system of morality delivered in their writings, vi. 00. Advantages arising from the study of them, 302. The imperfections of them, both in general and in particular, ix. 247. 248.
- Philosopher's*

Philosopher's stone. Sir R. Steele one of the last eminent men engaged in the pursuit of it, v. 143.

Philosophy. Introducers of new schemes in, ii. 324.

Phipps (sir *Constantine*), viii. 345. x. 361. xiv. 347. His letter to Dr. Swift, respecting the case of Waters, his printer, xi. 156.

Phocion. His good offices to the Athenian state, iii. 25.

Phryne, xix. 214.

Phyllis, or the Progress of Love, xvi. 177.

Physicians. The sensitive soul made a sort of first minister to the rational by some of the German physicians, x. 401.

Physicians and Civilians. Right of Precedence between them inquired into, vii. 431.

Pie-powder Courts. What they are, xviii. 311.

Piety. By what means it might be made fashionable, iii. 280.

Pilkington (sir *Thomas*). Thrice lord mayor of London, xvi. 169. xii. 402.

——— (Mr). Swift's recommendation of him to Mr. Barber, xii. 367, 375. 401. Made chaplain to Mr. Barber when lord mayor, 387; and in that office got more money than any of his predecessors, xiii. 65, 66. His character, xiv. 76. Letters from him to Mr. Bowyer, xii. 272. 284. 382. 389. Wrote an infallible scheme to pay the debts of the nation, which was taken for Swift's, 284.

——— (Mrs.) Her account of Swift, ii. 27. Her verses on paper, xii. 412; and on Dr. Swift's birthday, *ibid.* xvii. 297. Verses sent by her, with an eagle quill to Dr. Swift on his birthday, xvii. 211. Her character, xiv. 76.

Pitt (*Thomas*), xi. 198.

Plantations. The shameful neglect of religion in the American, iv. 258.

Plato. His conduct, when his character was aspersed, xii. 18. His idea of happiness was unworthy of a philosopher, ix. 252. Followed merchandise for three years, xi. 122. His notions resembled the doctrines of christianity, v. 28, 29.

Players. Billet to a company of, xvi. 243. Their character too contemptuously treated, xviii. 103.

Playhouse. The fountain of love, wit, dress, and gallantry, vi. 372, 373.

Pleasure. Balanced by an equal degree of pain, ix. 287.

Plots. Instructions for discovering them, vii. 250.

Plutarch. Observes, that the disposition of a man's mind is often better discovered by a small circumstance, than by actions of the greatest importance, ix. 389.

Poems. On burning a dull one, xvii. 48.

Poet, Young. Letter of Advice to a, vi. 349.

Poetry. Progress of, xvi. 233. A Rhapsody on, xvii. 234. History of, in a punning epistle, xix. 137. Art of Sinking in, xviii. 31. What kind of it ought to be preferred, 35. What the effect of epithets improperly used in it, xvii. 239. The mixture

- mixture of *sublime* and *vulgar* imagery in it offensive to taste, xviii. 46. Mr. Pope's reflections on its best use, vi. 349. *note*.
- Poets*. *Verses on two celebrated modern ones*, xvii. 312. Have contributed to the spoiling of the English tongue, iv. 475. A good poet can no more do without a good stock of similes, than a shoemaker without his lasts, vi. 362. One who is provident can by no means subsist without a commonplace book, 364. Number of them in London and its suburbs, xvii. 214. Immortalize none but themselves, ix. 287.
- Polemia* (*John Bull's* eldest daughter). Her character, xviii. 227.
- Polidore* (sir). What the wrong side of his office, x. 297.
- Polignac* (abbé de). His character, vi. 244.
- Polite Conversation*, xvii. 319.
- Politeness*. When at its greatest height in England and France, vi. 347.
- Politicians*. Few of them so useful in a commonwealth as an honest farmer, viii. 185. A maxim learned from them, xiii. 171. Allegorize all the animal economy into state affairs, x. 401. Secrecy one of their most distinguishing qualities, xi. 1. Other requisites to them, *ibid*. King of France establishes an academy for their instruction, *ibid*. A maxim held by them, xiii. 171.
- Politics*. Reduced to a science by the wits of Europe, vii. 179. A rule in them among a free people, iii. 7. Nothing required for a knowledge in them but common sense, v. 247. What they are in the common acceptation of the word, ix. 297. An uncontrollable maxim in them, 8. One cause of the want of brotherly love, 163. In all ages, too little religion mingled with them, 165. Why all courts are so full of them, 297. An expression, appropriated by the French to beauty, applicable to them, x. 176. To show ill-will, without power of doing more, no good policy in a dependant people, 202. Never made by ministers the subject of conversation, xv. 389. Specimen of Mr. Gay's intended treatise on them, xi. 2. Dr. Swift's creed in them, xii. 433.
- Pomfret*. Censured for dulness and vanity, ix. 301.
- Pompey*. At his death, made a contemptible figure, ix. 321. His degree of fame, vi. 432.
- Poor*. Proposal for giving badges to them, viii. 208. ix. 70. The only objection made to such a proposal answered, 72. Industrious poor more necessary members of the commonwealth than the rich, 139. Begging poor mostly become such by their own idleness, attended with all manner of vices, 206. 226. No word more abused than it, 206. Enjoy many blessings not common to the rich and great, 207—212.
- Pope* (Mr.) His character, xvii. 60. Wrote his *Dunciad* at the request of Dr. Swift, xii. 42. 258. xvi. 438. Paper-sparing, xvi. 404. Verses to him while writing the *Dunciad*, 438.

438. Overturned in a coach, and much hurt, xi. 353. 356. 359. 366. Used to quit his guests soon after supper, xii. 372. Prizes given by him and lord Peterborow to Winchester scholars, for verses on "The Campaign of Valentia. 384. In danger a second time of being drowned, xiii. 389. Swift pushed the subscription for his Homer, x. 347. Letters of his secreted, and afterward published without his consent, xiv. 108, 109. Various reading in his Dunciad, 147. Unable to bear the sea, 149. His character as a poet, xvi. 218. No man less entitled to the name of a *Whig* than he, xi. 24. His affected contempt of greatness, xiii. 9. The initial letters in his poems not understood even by Dr. Swift, xiv. 98. Inscription under his portrait at Oxford, ii. 152. His Windsor Forest published, and commended, xv. 396. Lord Bolingbroke's judgment of his *Ethic Essays*, xiii. 101. His character of Dr. Swift and his writings, 440. His account of lord Bolingbroke's plan of life and studies in France, xiv. 144. Why the friendship of young rather than of old people cultivated by him, 146, 147. Gives Dr. Swift an account of his course of life and amusements, 148. Bentley's opinion of his translation of Homer, xviii. 111. Remarks on Pope's Narrative of the frenzy of Dennis, 378, 379. His resentment against Bentley, xix. 239.
- Pope* (of Rome). His bulls ridiculed, ii. 275. Form of a general pardon given by him, 277.
- Popery*. The run against it after the revolution as just and reasonable as that against fanaticism after the restoration, iv. 208. Whether the principles of the whigs or tories are most likely to introduce it, 231. Vain fears of the danger of it excited by the whigs, v. 84. The most absurd system of christianity professed by any nation, viii. 388. In a declining state in Ireland, *ibid.*
- Portland* (*James Bentinck*, earl of). Described, under the character of *Phocion*, iii. 25. His character, v. 166.
- Portland* (*William Bentinck*, duke of). His character, xiii. 103.
- Portrait from the Life*, a Poem, xvi. 385.
- Portraits* (*Engraved*), might supply the place of medals, vi. 485.
- Portugal*. Deceived by the false representations of the whigs, v. 233. Two alliances with that crown, very disadvantageous to England, iv. 352—355. The war in that kingdom entirely abandoned by the allies, and left to the charge of the English, vi. 141. The engagement of the king of Portugal to raise a number of forces never performed, though the subsidies for them were constantly paid, *ibid.* These subsidies put an end to by the earl of Oxford, iv. 372. On which a duty was demanded by the king on the very clothes of those soldiers the English sent to defend him, *ibid.*

Positiveness. A good quality for preachers and orators, ix. 286.

Positive men the most credulous, xviii. 426.

Possessions. Limited in all good commonwealths, ix. 289.

Poulet (*John*, earl of, lord steward), xv. 5. 404. His character, v. 168.

Powel (judge). Character of him, xv. 74.

—— the puppet-show man, xvii. 82.

Power. No blessing in itself, ix. 147. Is dangerous in the hands of persons of great abilities, without the fear of God, 157. Naturally attended with fear and precaution, xii. 140. What would cool the lust of absolute power in princes, xiii. 190.

Powers. What those are into which all independent bodies of men seem naturally to divide, iii. 6. The balance of power how best conceived, 7. The error of those who think it an uncontrollable maxim that power is safer lodged in many hands, than one, 12. The military ought always to be in subjection to the civil, iv. 75, 104. A firm union in any country may supply the defects of power, viii. 175.

Praise. What it was originally, and how changed by the moderns, ii. 221, 222. Like ambergris, xviii. 428.

Pratt (*Dr. Benjamin*, provost of Dublin, vicetreasurer of Ireland). Anecdote of him, iii. 316. His character, *ibid.* Refuses preferment designed for him, unless it be given him in a manner consistent with his reputation, xi. 60. 68. 71, 72. 74.

Pratt, (*Mr.*) Vice-treasurer of Ireland, commended, xi. 274. xiv. 224. xv. 327.

Prayers. Composed by *Dr. Swift*, for *Mrs. Johnson*, during her last illness, ix. 272, 273, 275.

Preaching. May help well-inclined men, but seldom or never reclaims the vicious, ix. 296. Instructions for it, vi. 285—311. The causes of the disregard paid to it in Ireland, ix. 233. Remedies against it, 241.

Precedence. Right of between Physicians and Civilians inquired into, vii. 431.

Precedents. The use made of them by lawyers, vii. 328. Taken from times of exigency, not applicable to other times, viii. 16. The motives and circumstances that first introduced them should be considered, 55.

Predictions of sundry events in the year 1708, iii. 217.

Preface to the Bishop of Sarum's Introduction, v. 55.

Prefaces. Remarks upon the writers of them, ii. 220—222. See *Dryden*.

Prelates. A modern custom with some, to talk of clergymen as if themselves were not of the number, v. 77. See *Bishops*.

Prendergast (*sir Thomas*). Why made a baronet, xvii. 270.

Prepossession. How it blinds the understanding, ix. 113.

Pre-

Prerogative (the king's). The meaning of that term, viii. 72. Lord Bacon's opinion of it, 73. Whoever seeks favour with a prince by a readiness to enlarge it, ought to provide that he be not outbid by another party, v. 380.

Presbyterians Plea of Merit examined, viii. 375.

———— Their notions of persecution considered, iii. 149. Would rather lose their estates, liberties, religion, and lives, than the pleasure of governing, 152. Could they be the national church, divisions would arise among them, *ibid.* More dangerous than the papists, v. 88. Their rise in England, viii. 376. Little difference between them and the independents, who got the better of them at the time of the grand rebellion, 379—381. Had a good share of preferments during the usurpation, 379. An account of their conduct under James the Second, 382. Style the Roman catholicks their brethren, 383. Several of them held commissions under king James, against the prince of Orange, 384. Never much loved by king William, though a calvinist, 386. Desert their old friend king James, when his affairs were desperate, *ibid.* Declared that, if the pretender invaded the north of Ireland, they would sit still and let the protestants fight their own battles, 387. ix. 18, 19. Have never renounced any one principle by which their disloyal predecessors acted, viii. 393. ix. 16. Their preachers, when in power, wrote books against liberty of conscience, viii. 394. Have ever professed a hatred to kingly government, 396. In the fanatic times, professed themselves to be above morality, ix. 5. 33. Gained by the rebellion what the catholicks lost by their loyalty, 31. See *Jack*.

A present. Is a gift to a friend of something he wants, or is fond of, and which cannot be easily got for money, ix. 352. xi. 381.

Press. A bill intended for its regulation, vi. 168. A clause proposed, that the author of every book, pamphlet, or paper, should be obliged to set his name and place of abode to it, *ibid.* Observations on that clause, and on the liberty of the press, 168, 169.

Presto. Why Dr. Swift so called, xv. 91, 92.

Pretender. His legitimacy not suspected in any public act since the revolution, iii. 97. The great use which the whigs have always made of him, iv. 35. Whether most opposed by whigs or tories, 234, 235. The former whigs great advocates for his illegitimacy, 262. Neither queen Anne nor her ministry had any design to bring him in, v. 335. 365. Bishop Kennett's reflections on the subject, x. 347.

Pride. Reflection upon the baseness of it, vii. 392. By what means we might utterly extinguish it, ix. 143. What often its composition, xviii. 428.

Pri-

Prideaux (Dr.) The reception he met with from his book-feller, ii. 364.

Princes. The greatest services of little weight with them, when put in the balance with a refusal to gratify their passions, vii. 67. They see by the eyes of ministers, 89. Their manner of rewarding those who have done some great services to them, 264. The example of the best will not reform a corrupt age, iii. 279. How they may best acquire power in a limited monarchy, 294. Those who have been most mysterious in government have least consulted their own quiet, and their people's happiness, v. 247. Strange there should be so many hopeful princes, and shameful kings, ix. 297. Favourites of dangerous consequence to them, iv. 153. Descend from their dignity, by heading parties, 198. To what those who have been ruined have chiefly owed their misfortunes, 216. When they ought in prudence to receive overtures of a peace, 328. By their education, are usually more defective both in strength and wisdom than thousands of their subjects, ix. 138. In countries that pretend to freedom, are subject to those laws which their people have chosen, 141. The best prince, in the opinion of wise men, only the greatest servant in the nation, *ibid.* Wise princes find it necessary to have war abroad, to keep peace at home, ii. 374. Of all other mortals, princes are the worst educated, v. 331. A caution to those who seek favour by advising the extension of prerogative, 380. It is their misfortune, that they are obliged to see with other men's eyes, and hear with other men's ears, ix. 187.

Prior (Matthew, esq). Suspected to be the writer of *The Examiner*, iv. 128. xiv. 375. Like to be insulted in the street for it, *ibid.* A better courtier than Swift, xv. 62. Made a commissioner of the customs, 246. Sent as a negociator to France, vi. 83. x. 225. His journey, which was intended to have been kept secret, discovered at his return, vi. 87. Much liked there, on account of his wit and humour, 246. Lord Bolingbroke's letter to him while in France, x. 266. Much loved and esteemed by that minister and Mr. Harley, after their misunderstanding with each other, v. 174. 359. *His Journey to Paris*, iii. 401. His verses on Mr. Harley's being stabbed, 345. 351. His character as a poet, xvi. 218. His political character, *ibid.* A good punster, xv. 185. Reduced to the necessity of publishing his Works by subscription, xi. 69. Much straitened in his circumstances, *ibid.* Many subscribers to his Works procured by Swift, i. 231. xi. 88. Gave Swift a fine Plautus, xiv. 357.

Prior (Thomas). His "List of the Absentees," viii. 168.

Privilege of Parliament. Two instances wherein it was absurd, ix. 327.

Prize fighting. Its origin in England, ii. 37.

- Problem (The).* *That Lord Berkeley stinks*, xvi. 57.
- Proby* (capt.) Accused of an inclination to popery unjustly, xi. 250.
- Proby* (Thomas,) surgeon general of Ireland. The earl of Wharton's treatment of him, iii. 313, 314.
- Processions.* Those in Roman catholic countries not unuseful, x. 10.
- Profound.* In modern poesy, explained and exemplified, xviii. 31, &c. The necessity of it physically considered, 36. Is an art, 38. Of the true genius of it, and by what it is constituted, 40. The several kinds of genius in it; their marks and character, 47. What it is when it consists in the thought, 51. What in the circumstances, 54. The principal figures contributing to it, 64. What the expression must be in it, 78. A project for advancing it, 89.
- Progress of Beauty*, xvi. 230. *Of Poetry*, 233. *Of Marriage*, xvii. 135.
- Project for the Advancement of Religion*, iii. 271.
- *for the universal Benefit of Mankind*, ii. 377.
- Projectors.* An academy of them in Lagado, the capital of Balnibarbi, established by royal patent, vii. 233. A particular description of it, and the various schemes of the projectors, 235. Swift's remarks on their fate, xi. 445. A project at Laputa for writing books mechanically [not useful in England], vii. 240. A project for raising money by a stamp on blistering plasters, x. 400. For discovering the longitude, 424.
- Prolocutor.* That office in Dublin proposed for Dr. Swift, x. 333. The reasons why he was willing to accept it, *ibid.* 336, 337. See *Convocation*.
- Prologue to a Play for the Benefit of the Weavers*, xvi. 246. *Answer to it*, 249. *To Mr. Dufey's last Play*, xix. 225. *To Three Hours after Marriage*, 226. *For the Players at Dublin, on their being obliged to act as Strollers*, xvi. 243.
- Prologues.* The invention, or refinement, of them owing to the younger proficients in criticism, ii. 268.
- Prometheus.* Verses on Wood the patentee, xvi. 372.
- Prophets.* Pretended ones in England, iii. 227.
- Providence.* A disbelief of it how punished in Lilliput, vii. 75. Cavils of philosophers against, specious only from the ignorance of the hearers, 134. Even storms and tempests an argument for it, ix. 295.
- Proxy.* Dr. Evans, bishop of Meath, at his visitation, refuses to admit a proxy for Dr. Swift, xi. 163. At the visitation of the chapter of Saint Patrick's by the archbishop of Dublin, a proxy for the Dean insisted on, xi. 400. Not complied with by Dr. Swift, 401.
- Prude.* Description of one, vi. 459.
- Prussia* (the first king of). His agents endeavouring to enlist a miller's

- miller's son, in the electoral dominion of George I, occasioned a great misunderstanding between the two crowns, viii. 359.
Psyche. A poem on, xvii. 274.
Public affairs. No state of life requires greater abilities and virtues than the administration of them, v. 252. A habit of multiplying secrets an impediment to the proper management of them, *ibid*. In the power of a private man, to be useful to the public, ix. 262; and often of the meanest, to do mischief to it, 263. The sin of doing so, 268.
Public faith. Disadvantage of breaking, xii. 293.
Pulpits. Of several sorts, ii. 230. When made of rotten wood, a double type of a fanatic preacher, 233, 234.
Pulteney, (*Mr. afterward William, earl of Bath*). *Verses on his being put out of Council*, xvii. 150. *His Answer to Sir Robert Walpole*, ix. 369. A large sum of money left him by Mr. Guy, xi. 184. Gives Dr. Swift an account of a humorous treatise composed by Dr. Arbuthnot upon the scolding of the ancients, xii. 182. Struck out of the privy-council, 225. His remark on the promotion of Dr. Rundle to the see of Derry, xiii. 160. On the strength of his own constitution, 417. Purposes to follow Dr. Swift's rules for preservation of his health, *ibid*. A sentence of Tully proposed by him for the rule of his conduct, 418. Observations on the state of public affairs, xiv. 179. His elevation to the peerage, *ibid*. Sends Dr. Swift a copy of Latin verses, made in compliment to him by a Westminster scholar, 180. How far indebted to sir Robert, for his reputation, ix. 380. Swift bears testimony to his integrity, v. 46.
Pullen (*Dr. Tobias, bishop of Dromore*), xv. 348.
Punch. A disaffected liquor, viii. 458. Its inventor and original mode of making it, *ibid*.
Punning. *Art of*, xix. 95. *The Original of*, xvi. 284. *Verses on the Art of*, 285. *Punning Epistle on Poetry*, xix. 137. *God's Revenge against*, 90. A specimen of it, in the name of Tom Ashe, 185. What a pun is, xviii. 69. *An if pun*, xv. 401.
Puppet-show. A poem, xvii. 82.
Purcell (*Henry*). Corelli's admiration of him, xiii. 425.
Puritans. When they grew popular in England, iii. 55. viii. 378, 379. The term changed into presbyterian and dissenter, ix. 175. Their joining with the Scotch enthusiasts the principal cause of the Irish rebellion and massacre, 178.
Putland (*John*), v. 160.
Pym (the famous patriot). The name of Roundhead took its rise from him, ii. 431, 432.
Pythagoras, vi. 433. 470.

Q.

Quadrille. *Ballad on it*, xix. 256. *New Proposal for the better Regulation and Improvement of*, ix. 59. The universal employment of life among the polite, xi. 361. Comically described by Mr. Congreve, 365. Satire on, xiii. 318.

Quakers. The origin of their doctrine, vi. 169. The reason of their procuring their solemn affirmation to be accepted instead of an oath, 170. The lawfulness of taking oaths and wearing carnal weapons may possibly be some time revealed to them, as a very shrewd Quaker once suggested to the Dean, ix. 22. Thank the duke of Ormond, for his kindness to their friends in Ireland, xv. 233. Oppose the bill for recovering tithes in that kingdom, x. 215. A Quaker pastoral written by Mr. Rooke, and an eclogue by Mr. Gay, ix. 22. A letter and present from an unknown Quaker in Philadelphia to the Dean, xii. 83.

Qualification Bill. The advantage of it to the kingdom, iv. 194. 270.

Qualifications. Of a rake, ii. 244, 245. Of a writer, vi. 438.

Queen. See *Anne, Caroline, Mary.*

Queensberry (*James Douglas*, duke of, secretary of state for the business of Scotland, created duke of Dover, May 26, 1708), x. 196.

——— (duke and duchess of). Their kindness and friendship to Mr. Gay, xii. 74. Character of him by the duchess, 440. Her reflections upon friendship, 441. Gives a fine sketch of true greatness of mind, 459, 460. A description of occurrences in their journey to the Spa, xiii. 61.

Quidnuncis. On the death of the duke-regent of France, xix. 268.

Quiet Life and a good Name, xvi. 330.

Quilca. *Blunders, Deficiencies, &c. of*, vii. 486.

Quillet. His character of England, iii. 354.

R.

Rabelais, the writer on whom Swift formed himself, ii. 281.

Remark on his romance, *ib.* An idle scheme of his, viii. 259.

Raby (lord). See *Strafford.*

Rackstraw (Mr). The statuary. Some account of him, xiv. 157.

Radcliffe (Dr). How represented in Martinus Scriblerus's map of diseases, x. 400. Sent for in the queen's last illness, but declined attending, 443. Remarks on his conduct, its mo-

tives, and consequences, 443—445. Letter from him to a friend on the motion made against him for not attending the queen during her last illness, vi. 266. Another to Dr. Mead, on the letters he had received, threatening to pull him to pieces if he came to London, 267. His death, *ibid.* From what motive he took particular care to save lord chief justice Holt's wife, xii. 79.

Raillery. When not corrupted, the finest part of conversation, vi. 342. The difference between the English and French sense of the word, 343. A species of it introduced by Oliver Cromwell, 345. In England, safer to make use of it with a great minister or a duchess, than in Ireland with an attorney or his wife, x. 175. Swift's talent, but a bar to his preferment, xii. 258.

Rake. Qualifications of one, ii. 244, 245.

Ralph, bishop of Durham, (a chief instrument of oppression under William I. and II). Imprisoned by Henry the First, v. 424. Escaping from prison, fled to duke Robert, whom he stirred up to renew his pretensions to the English crown, *ibid.*

Ramsay (chevalier). Sends Dr. Swift his history of the marshal de Turenne, xiv. 59.

Ranelagh (lord). See *Jones*.

Rape of the Lock. Its political key, xviii. 147.

Raphoe. What the yearly value of its bishopric, x. 366.

Rapin. His history, wherein defective, xiii. 381.

Ratcliff (captain). The inventor of punch, viii. 458.

Raymond (Dr.). Presented by Dr. Swift to lord Wharton, xiv. 222.

Read (sir William). A famous quack, xv. 6.

Readers. Three classes of them described, ii. 341.

Reason. The corruption of it worse than brutality, vii. 225. The use made of it tends only to aggravate our natural corruptions, and to acquire new ones, 340. Among the Houyhnhnms, not opinion, but always conviction, 352. Things may be above it, without being contrary to it, ix. 129. Though designed by Providence to govern our passions, yet in two points of the greatest moment God has intended it should submit to them, 280. The wisdom of God, and the madness of man, unaccountable to reason, and not the object of it, xviii. 430. Wherein that faculty consists, xi. 254.

Rebus. By *Vanessa*, xvi. 155. Answer by the Dean, 156.

Receipt. To boil oysters, xv. 273. For stewing veal, xi. 362.

For the cure of giddiness, xiii. 315.

Rechteren (count). His character, vi. 237.

Recipe, or nostrum, for procuring an universal system, in a small volume, of all things to be known, believed, imagined, or practised in life, ii. 289.

Reckoning.

Reckoning. That of a Duch landlord humourously censured, viii. 90.

Recorder (of the city of Dublin). His requisite qualifications, ix. 52.

Reformation. Transubstantiation, and communion in one kind, principal occasions of it, ii. 284. Allegorical account of it, 295. Owed nothing to the good intentions of Henry VIII, v. 80. The popish bishops at that time, apprehensive of ejections, let long leases, vii. 463, 464. Received in the most regular way in England, ix. 33. Presbyterian reformation founded upon rebellion, 34.

Regulus. An instance of his high sense of honour, ix. 310.

Rehearsal. Runs to the opposite extreme of the Review and Observer, iv. 30.

Relations. Quarrels among them harder to reconcile than any other, xviii. 255.

Religion. *Project for the Advancement of*, iii. 271.

——— *Thoughts on*, ix. 277. The advantage of it, at least to the vulgar, iii. 120. The best means for advancing public and private happiness, 275. A short view of the general depravity consequent to a disregard of it, 277. An office resembling that of the censors at Rome would be of use among us to promote it, 281. Why all projects for the advancement of it have proved ineffectual, 293. Maxims relating to it, ix. 277. Seems to have grown an infant with age, 287. Those who are against it must needs be fools, 297. The mysteries of the Christian religion should not be explained in sermons, vi. 306. Disbelief of it taken up as an expedient to keep in countenance the corruption of our morals, 310. National religion called the religion of the magistrate, iv. 201. The state of it in the American plantations, 258. Opinions in it maintained with the greatest obstinacy, ix. 32. No solid foundation for virtue, but on a conscience guided by religion, 150, 151. 155—157. Among whom the little of it there is has been observed chiefly to reside, 165. To what the decay of it is owing, 238. Like other things, is soonest put out of countenance by ridicule, 242. True religion, like learning and civility, has always been in the world, but very often shifted scenes, x. 75. Religious processions have some good effects, 10. The christian religion proposed at first to Jews and heathens without the article of Christ's divinity, ix. 278. The excellency of it beyond the philosophy of the heathens, 248. Good treatises on by laymen best received, iii. 157. What would make all rational and disinterested people of one religion, xviii. 427. True religion, what, xiv. 158. Persecution for, xii. 336, 337. Ladies, out of zeal for it, have hardly time to say their prayers, x. 34.

Repentance. The fallacies in it, ix. 105.

- Repington* (Mr. of *Warwickshire*), vi. 395.
- Republican Politics*. Mischievous to this kingdom, iv. 84.
- Reputation*. That of some men so amiable, that we may love their characters, though strangers to their persons, xiv. 143.
- Resignation*. The most melancholy of all virtues, xiv. 43.
- Revenge*. What the cruellest kind of it, xiii. 56.
- Revenues* (Episcopal). So reduced in Ireland by alienations, that three or four sees were often united, to make a tolerable competency, vii. 464.
- (public). What proportion of it is sunk before the remainder is applied to the proper use, iii. 295.
- Review*. See *Observer*.
- Revolution*. The principal objection to its justifiableness answered, iii. 98. Chiefly brought about by the tories, though the whigs claimed the merit of it, iv. 84. The dissenters great gainers by it, 208. Revolution principles, 236. xi. 151. The whig maxim concerning revolutions, iv. 236. Revolution, in what it differed from the rebellion under king Charles the First, ix. 188.
- Rewards, National*. *Essay on*, vi. 480.
- Reynard the Fox*. History of, ii. 238.
- Rice* (Miss). Remarkably tall, xiii. 218.
- Richard II.* When he made a mean figure, ix. 321.
- Richardson* (rev. John). His ingenious politeness to Dean Swift, xiv. 69. His project for translating prayers and sermons into the Irish language, 397. 420. xv. 279.
- (miss). Receives from Dr. Swift a beautiful diamond ring, adorned with some of her own hair and some of the Dean's, xiv. 113.
- (William). Account of him, xiv. 77. 83. 173.
- Riches*. Why in some sort necessary to old men, ix. 303. Not so great a blessing as commonly thought to be, 209. Why not intended by God to be necessary for our happiness in this life, 211. Lord Bolingbroke's reflections on them, xi. 169. Dr. Swift's estimation of them, 189.
- Richmond* (duke of). His character, v. 163.
- Riddles*, xvi. 338—365. xvii. 205.
- Riding*, what, xvi. 332.
- Ridgeway*, Mrs. (the Dean's housekeeper). Legacy to her, ii. 115. Some account of her, xiii. 48.
- Ridpath* (Mr. the original author of the *Flying Post*). His character as a writer, v. 188. He and Roper both died Nov. 16, 1729, xviii. 462.
- Rights of the Christian Church*. *Remarks on a book so entitled*. See *Tindal*.
- Rivers* (Richard Savage, earl). Made lieutenant of the Tower, 1710, by a stratagem, in opposition to the duke of Marlborough's intent, iii. 446. v. 278. 300. Sent to Hanover, to remove

remove some prejudices the elector had conceived against the queen's ministry, vi. 223. x. 155. Some particulars of his will, xv. 323. His character, v. 165. Solicits an acquaintance with Dr. Swift, xiv. 311.

Robberies (Street). Want of common courage in gentlemen frequently the cause of them, vii. 459.

Robert (eldest son to the conqueror). At his father's death took possession of Normandy, v. 402. Prepared to assert his claim to the English crown, *ibid*. Farther particulars of his life, 402—432. His death and character, 447.

Robethon (M. de). Styled by Swift an inconsiderable French vagrant, v. 377. Having obtained the elector of Hanover's confidence, employed it to the basest purposes, vi. 222.

Robin and Harry. A poem, xvii. 119.

Robinson (Bishop, *John*), x. 116. xv. 257. His promotions, vi. 26. 40. The substance of his order from the ministry, 177. Opened the assembly at Utrecht with a speech to the French ministers, 185. His answer to the complaints made of the duke of Ormond's conduct by the Dutch 200. His speech, after receiving orders to sign a peace, 249. Alluded to in a fictitious prophecy, xvi. 102. See *Strafford*.

Rochefoucault (duke de). The Dean's famous verses, founded on one of his maxims, xvii. 183. The verses founded on a maxim of his, when first published, and by whom, xiv. 119.

Rochester (*Lawrence Hyde*, earl of), iii. 341. Succeeded lord Somers as president of the council, iv. 130. His character, 244. Resigned his offices in king James's time, because he could not comply with that king's measures, 150. Presented the duke of Somerset to king William, vi. 40. Died suddenly, xv. 25. His death a concern to all good men, x. 192.

Rochfort (lady *Betty*), xi. 196.

—— (lord chief baron), xi. 81.

—— (Mrs.), vi. 377.

—— (*George*). Verses written on a visit to his house, xvi. 252—282.

—— (*Robert*), xi. 195.

Rollin. Remarks on the translation of his history, xiv. 16.

Rollinson (*William*), xiv. 421.

Roman History. Teaches us in our youth to have a detestation of tyranny, v. 196.

—— *pontiffs*. Their usurpations, v. 408. Their ingratitude, 431.

Romance. A grain of it no ill ingredient to exalt the dignity of human nature, vi. 348.

Romans. The rewards bestowed by them on their victorious generals, iv. 43. Their success always testified by some public

- lic religious act, 254. Abounded in honorary rewards, vi. 480; particularly medals, 482; which passed for current money, *ibid*; and were frequently, when they grew scarce, recoined by a succeeding emperor, *ibid*. A custom constantly used by them at their triumphs, x. 109.
- Rome*. The dissensions between the patricians and plebeians the ruin of that state, iii. 28. 33. Declared lawful for nobles and plebeians to intermarry, 37. Increase of the people's power there, for a century and a half, to the third Punic war, 38; who were not more fond to seize their own, than to give it up again to the worst bidder, 40. No impeachment from them against a patrician till the consular state began, 46. Methods concerted there, for bringing over England to popery, iii. 125. iv. 230.
- Romney* (*Henry Sidney* earl of). His character, v. 163.
- Rooke* (sir *George*). How brought off by his lawyer, when he was indicted for calling a gentleman knave and villain, viii. 144.
- Rooke* (*George*, one of the most learned Quakers in the world). A shrewd hint suggested by him to the Dean, ix. 22. Author of an humorous pastoral in the Quaker style, *ibid*.
- Rosicrucians*, ii. 342.
- Rosingrave*, (*Thomas*), x. 327.
- Ross* (*Charles*). Lieutenant general, xv. 253.
- Rota Club*, iii. 56.
- Rover*, a *Lady's Spaniel*. *Verses on*, xvii. 290.
- Roundheads* (the fanatics in Charles the First's time). Whence so called, ii. 431, 432.
- Roxburgh* (*John Ker*), earl of, vi. 45.
- Royal Grants*. A bill proposed for their resumption, vi. 161. Remarks on the bill, iv. 509. The whigs missed the ends they proposed by their opposition to it, 510.
- Royal Society*, A junior rival of Grub-street, ii. 235.
- Rump Assembly*. Grew despicable to those who had raised them, viii. 382.
- Rundle* (bishop of Derry), xiii. 160. Pope's friendship for him, 240. Verses on him, xvii. 278. 281. Mr. Pulteney's remark on his promotion to the see of Derry, xiii. 160, 240.
- Russel* (archdeacon). His generosity to Dr. Sheridan, i. 373.
- Rymer*. In his *Fœdera*, made no use of the great collections in the Cotton library, or paper office, or of the rolls of parliament, or journals of either house, xiii. 383.
- Ryswick Treaty*. The French king not obliged by it to acknowledge the queen's right to the crown of England, iv. 432. 446.
- Ryves* (*William*), xii. 341.

Sacheverell (Dr.), v. 296. A living procured for him by the Dean, i. 146. Nov. 6, 1709, preached his famous sermon against popular resistance of regal authority, xviii. 200. Ill placed zeal in impeaching him, iv. 97. His mentioning the nick-name Volpone, in it, used as a motive to spur on his impeachment, 118. v. 207. The hopes of the whigs and fanatics from it, iv. 148. A blunder of his, xvi. 428. Is paid one hundred pounds by a bookseller for his sermon (which was the first after his suspension) preached at St. Saviour's church, xv. 412. The ministry hate, and pretend to despise him, 107. Dr. Swift declines being acquainted with him, but recommends his brother to the ministry, xv. 238. Character of, xviii. 180.

Sack (le). Mr. Harley's French dancing-master. Anecdote of him, vi. 330. 464.

Sackville (lord George), xii. 349. xiii. 142.

Sacramental Test. Repealing it in Ireland would be followed by an entire alteration of religion, iii. 140. Whether any attempt to repeal it then would succeed, 143. The arguments used for repealing it answered, 145, 146. Swift falsely charged with writing for repealing it, x. 76.

St. Cecilia's Day. Dr. Swift to himself on, xvii. 32.

St. John, of Battersea (Henry lord). His great age, xiii. 418. 434.

—— (Mr.) iv. 133. xiv. 198. Secretary of state at thirty; an employment which sir William Temple was admired for having had offered to him at fifty, xiv. 286. Gives Dr. Swift a short account of himself after his fall, xi. 55. Sees the pretender at an opera in Paris, 64. v. 369. Has permission to stay in France, provided he retires from Paris, xi. 70. His reflections on friendship, 107. 167. His paraphrase of part of an epistle of Horace, 110. His remark on the rabble, 167. On Plato, 168. On riches, *ibid*. His censure of Cato, 169. Describes his improvements in his rural retreat, 172. Henry Guy's advice to him, 184. Moral and critical remarks on Seneca and his writings, *ibid*. Remarks respecting Mr. Prior, then lately deceased, 187. His sentiments of the Freethinkers, 253. What kind of Freethinker he laboured to be, 254. His conduct at variance with his professions on this subject, 255. Talks of a bulky volume, to be called *Noctes Gallicæ*, 357. The manner in which he would wish to divide life, 399. His reflections on the too frequent consequences of a liberal education, 409. On chronological inquiries, xii. 235. His description of the plan of Mr. Pope's *Ethic Epistles*, with some reflections on the subject of them, 239, 240. Makes

some proposals to Dr. Swift, respecting the exchange of his deanery of St. Patrick for the rectory of Burfield, in Berkshire, 362. His judgment of Berkeley's and Delany's treatises, 365. Reflections on some points of moral philosophy, xiii. 97. Character of the earl of Oxford, 98. His judgment of Mr. Pope's Moral Essays, 101. His first lady a descendant from the famous Jack of Newbury, xv. 92. His second lady's French letter to Dr. Swift, on the subject of Gulliver's Travels, and other matters, xi. 385. Translated, xiv. 207. Succeeded Mr. Henry Boyle as secretary of state, iv. 133. After Mr. Harley was stabbed by Guiscard, takes to himself the merit of being the intended victim, v. 316. 340. His great application to public affairs, when secretary of state, vi. 158. Sent with a very extensive commission to France, 229; which he executed with great honour, being received at court there with particular marks of distinction and respect, 230. In 1711, refused to sit in the council with the duke of Somerset, 42. His instructions to Mr. Prior, at Paris, x. 267. A union between him and Harley attempted in vain, 459. A congratulation to him on his being turned out of office, xi. 9. Requested by Swift to write the History of the Four last Years of Queen Anne, 114. A print of Aristippus, with a proper motto, in memory of him, 122. *Final Answer* written by him, xii. 241. The disagreement between him and Harley, the ruin of the tory party, xiv. 26. Supposed to be writing in France the history of his own times, 46. 98. His character, iv. 133. v. 325. 350. xv. 168. His second lady, xii. 188. Extract from his will, xiv. 196.

St. Leger (sir John). An Irish judge, xv. 189.

St. Patrick's Well. Verses on its drying up, xvi. 396.

Salamander (The), xvi. 59.

Salique Law. How applied by France to its own advantage, in the succession to other kingdoms, vi. 231. Observation on its probable consequences to the other European powers, 231, 232.

Salisbury (Roger, bishop of). His castle and treasures seized by king Stephen, v. 464. Originally a poor curate in Normandy, but advanced by Henry I. to the highest rank, *ibid*. One of the first who swore fealty to Maude, and among the first who revolted to Stephen, 465. Fell a sacrifice in his old age to the riches he had amassed for his support, *ibid*.

Sancroft (abp). Ode * to him, xvi. 3. Defended from an imputation of bishop Burnet's, v. 62.

Sandwich (earl of). His character, v. 167.

Sandys's Ghost, xxiv. 228.

* This ode contains some marks of genius, but certainly does not belong to the higher class of poetry. The angry temper of Swift, however, breaks out in it occasionally with great force. N.

Santry (lord), xii. 175. xv. 34. A custom with him and some others, to rail at people, and, upon receiving challenges, come and beg pardon, xv. 253. A droll anecdote concerning him, 191.

Sartre (Mons). A prebendary of Westminster, xiv. 267.

Sarum. The annual income of that bishopric, v. 70.

Satire. *Fragment of one*, xxiv. 238.

—— The itch of it whence brought among us, ii. 223. Why better received than panegyric, 224. In what cases not the easiest kind of wit, as usually reckoned, ix. 292. Introduced into the world to supply the defect of laws, iv. 228. A poet desirous of fame should set out with it, vi. 367. Humour the best ingredient in the most useful and inoffensive kind of it, 491. Rules for, xviii. 96, &c.

Satirists. The public how used by some of them, ii. 222.

Saunders (Mr. *Anderson*). Deprived of the government of Wicklow castle by the earl of Wharton, who gave it to an infamous horse courser, iii. 327.

Savage (*Philip*). Chancellor of the exchequer in Ireland, xiv. 311.

Savoy (duke of). Put in his claim to the crown of England, v. 223. What he got by the peace, owing to the queen, 236. His inducements to enter into the confederate war, iv. 390.

Sawbridge (dean of *Fernes*). *Ballad on him*, xvii. 141.

Scaliger. A singular assertion of his, xix. 103.

Scarborough (*Richard Lumley*, earl of). Seconded the earl of Nottingham's famous clause, vi. 46.

Scarron, in his "*Gigantomachei*," copied "*The Pigmæid*" of Moreau, ii. 281.

Sceptis scientifica. Dr. Swift's opinion of it, x. 24.

Schomberg (*Frederick*, duke of). A monument to him moved for, to be erected by his relations, xii. 25. 266; but erected at the expense of the dean and chapter of St. Patrick's, 26. Swift charged with erecting it out of malice, to raise a quarrel between the kings of England and Prussia, xii. 227. 231. His epitaph, xvii. 152.

Schools in Ireland, viii. 181.

Schutz (baron), v. 269.

Sciences. *The origin of them*, xviii. 119. *Ode on Science*, xvi. 390.

Scipio the elder. When he appeared great, ix. 319.

Scotland. The Presbyterians there denied a toleration to the Episcopalians, though the latter were a majority, iv. 165. The nobility never like to be extinct, their titles for the most part descending to heirs general, v. 217. Pays in taxes one penny for every forty laid on England, *ibid*. Its natives residing in England, receive more in pensions and employments than

than their whole nobility ever spent at home, 218. The whole revenues of some of its nobles, before the union, would have ill maintained a Welsh justice of the peace, *ibid.* In soil and extent, not a fourth part of the value of Ireland, nor (according to bishop Burnet) above the fortieth part in value to the rest of Britain, viii. 165. An allegorical description of it and the inhabitants, 233. An act passed, for allowing episcopal communion in Scotland, vi. 155. Which produced the free exercise of farther indulgences to the clergy of that persuasion, 156.

Scots. Observations on those seated in the northern parts of Ireland, iii. 140. Much distinguished for their cunning, v. 89. Educate their youth, better than the English or Irish, vi. 325. Insipidly minute in conversation, 348. A number of Scotch pedlars in Sweden, got themselves to be first represented contemptible, then formidable, vii. 405. A printer punished for calling them "a fierce poor Northern people," x. 387.

Scott (Dr. John). His work against infidels, heretics, &c. xiv. 157.

Scriblerus (Martinus). His *Art of Sinking in Poetry*, xviii. 31. His *Virgilius Restauratus*, 109. His *Origin of Sciences*, 119. *Annus Mirabilis*, 133. *Specimen of his Reports*, xviii. 142. His map of diseases described, x. 400. His proposal for the longitude, 424.

Scripture. The use made of it in disputes, xviii. 421.

Scroggs (lord chief justice). Grand jury of London dissolved by him, viii. 122. His method of proceeding in cases of libel, 123. His character, xvii. 198.

Scurrility. In controversy, a proof of a weak cause, iii. 256.

Seats. A new plan for giving denominations to family seats, viii. 249.

Seet. Why they are to be tolerated in a state, iii. 75.

Self-love. The worst enemy we can advise with, xviii. 426. As the motive to all our actions, so the sole cause of all our grief, xi. 459. The difficulty of knowing one's self, ix. 101. Reasons why self-reflection is neglected, 111. The advantages of it, 115.

Self-murder. *An Essay concerning*, by Dr. John Adams, xv. 97.

Senate. The constitution of it in the Roman state, iii. 30.

Seneca. Lord Bolingbroke's character of him, xi. 184.

Sense. Common the most useful, xviii. 419.

Sermons, written by Dr. Swift:

I. On the Difficulty of knowing one's self, ix. 101.

II. On the Trinity, 121.

III. On Mutual Subjection, 136.

IV. On the Testimony of Conscience, 148.

V. On

- V. On Brotherly Love, 160.
 VI. On the Martyrdom of King Charles the First, 173.
 VII. On False Witness, 191.
 VIII. On the Poor Man's Contentment, 205.
 IX. On the Causes of the wretched Condition of Ireland, 217.
 X. On sleeping in Church, 232.
 XI. On the Wisdom of this World, 244.
 XII. On doing Good, occasioned by Wood's Project, 259.
Sermons. Hard words to be avoided in them, vi. 288; and endeavours to be witty, 299; and philosophical terms and metaphysical notions, 305. Flowers of rhetoric in them, like flowers in corn, pleasant, but prejudicial, xviii. 423.
Servants. *Directions to them*, xix. 3. Mr. Faulkner's preface to the *Directions*, 4. *Their Duty at Inns*, 83. *Laws for the Dean's*, 88. Their viciousness one of the many public grievances of Ireland, ix. 223. The Dean's certificate to a discarded one, xiv. 164.
Seymour (lady Catharine), xv. 59.
 — (general). Odd sayings of his, xv. 56.
Shadwell's Plays, vi. 364.
Shakspeare. In what sense he may be called a philosopher, vi. 357. Sir Thomas Hanmer's edition of his works, vi. 133.
Sharp (abp. of York), xvi. 118. Sent a message to ask the Dean's pardon, 120.
 — (abp. of St. Andrew's), x. 47. By whom murdered, ix. 405.
Sharpe (rev. John). A letter from him to Dr. Swift, requesting his good offices in behalf of brigadier Hunter, governor of New York, x. 319.
Sharper (*The*). A play written by Dr. Clancy, xiv. 63.
Sheppard (sir Fictwood). Some account of him, iii. 22. 483.
Sheridan (Dr. Thomas). Verses to and from him, i. 393. 431. xvi. 180. 187—193. 195—198. 257—265. 275. 279—282. 320. xvii. 33. 36. 202. Swift's letter to lord Carteret in his favour, xi. 267. Favoured by lord Carteret, for his great learning, i. 370. viii. 341. By taking an unlucky text, renders himself suspected of disaffection, i. 372. viii. 343. Troubled with an asthma, xiv. 99. A trick played him by Dr. Helliham, by getting one of his boys to repeat a prologue, ridiculing another taught the boy by Sheridan, xvi. 260. A poetical letter to the Dean while in England, in 1726, 415. His translation of Persius, xii. 50. His banter on female orthography, xix. 190. Commencement of his acquaintance with Swift, 361. His death, 383. His character, i. 375. viii. 342—344. Dr. Swift's character of him, ix. 359—368. Account of
of

- of his education, 359. Character of his Life of Swift, ii. 134.
- Sherlock* (dean), xvi. 439.
- Shilton School* (in Oxfordshire). Remarkable circumstances attending it, iii. 367.
- Shower* (a poem under that title), xvi. 85. Written by Dr. Swift, xiv. 251. 280. Met with general applause in England, but not relished in Ireland, 318.
- Shower* (rev. John). A presbyterian teacher, x. 241, 242. xv. 211.
- Shovel* (sir Cloudefley), iii. 222.
- Shrewsbury* (Charles Talbot, duke of). Succeeded the Marquis of Kent as lord chamberlain, iv. 131. His character, v. 161. x. 260. Employed in France on very important business, vi. 246. Which he executed with great speed and success, 249. Undertook to reconcile the ministers, x. 425. Made lord lieutenant of Ireland, 341. xv. 283. The whigs apprehensive of not being countenanced by him, x. 344. Hated the earl of Oxford, and acted in Ireland a part directly opposite to the court, v. 356. Made lord treasurer, x. 441. Character of his duchess, 254. She gives Swift the name of Presto, xv. 91.
- Shute* Mr. (secretary to lord Wharton). His character, x. 71.
- Sican* (Dr. John). His verses to Dr. Swift, with Pine's Horace, xvii. 271. His mother, 274.
- Sican* (Dr. jun). His ingenious remarks on France, xiii. 260, 261. Murdered on his travels, 297.
- Sicily*. The very high opinion entertained by the Dean of that island, x. 382.
- Sickness*. Verses written in, xvi. 173.
- Sid Hamet* (the Magician). *The Virtues of his Rod*, xvi. 91. Much admired, xiv. 253. A shrewd remark on it, 318.
- Sidney* (sir Philip). In his *Defence of Poesie*, argued as if he really believed himself, vi. 350. His remark on the Irish poets, 357.
- Silenus*. The moral of his story, ix. 207.
- Silver*. *Simile on the Want of it in Ireland*, xvi. 369. The great plenty of it in England began in the reign of queen Elizabeth, vii. 470. Coins in Ireland, viii. 52.
- Similies*. *A new Song of new Similies*, xix. 261. *New one for the Ladies*, xvii. 250. A stock of them as necessary to a good poet, as a stock of lasts to a shoemaker, vi. 362. See *Swiftiana*.
- Simplicity*. The best ornament of most things in human life, vi. 441.
- Singleton* (Henry, prime sergeant). Character of him, xiii. 152. xiv. 97. Alluded to by Swift, xvii. 226.

Slane (*Christopher Fleming*, baron). Reversion of his attainder, how received in Ireland, x. 88.

Slavery. The true definition of it, viii. 84. 115. Universal corruption fits men for it, and renders them unworthy of liberty, x. 177.

Sleeping at church. The mischief and cause of it, ix. 238. As indecent at least to sleep there as in a private company, 242.

Sloane (sir *Hans*). His opinion respecting modern travels, x. 109.

Smalridge (bishop). Indignantly denies being author of the *Tale of a Tub*, ii. 228. A letter from him to Dr. Swift, in behalf of Mr. Fiddes, x. 332.

Smedley (dean of *Fernes*). His *Petition to the Duke of Grafton*, xvi. 294. *The Answer*, 297. *Inscription by him*, xvii. 38. *Parody on it*, *ibid*.

Smith (*Erasmus*). His free school, xv. 409. xvii. 52.

—— (speaker). His character, v. 174.

—— (*Edmund*), xiii. 411.

Smyth (*James Moore*). A great plagiarist, xvii. 247. xix. 242.

Snow (*Thomas*). A first-rate banker. *A panegyric Epistle to him*, xix. 253.

Societies. Formed for the advancement of religion, ineffectual, iii. 293. What kinds most united, v. 158. Select one of Swift and his friends, xv. 59. 64. 221. 372.

Socinians. When they began to spread in England, ix. 278.

Socrates. One of the six greatest men in the world, vii. 257. Possessed the virtues of fortitude and temperance in a very high degree, but was of no particular sect of philosophers, ix. 256. An instance in which he appeared great, 319. His degree of fame, vi. 431.

Soldiers. Their trade held the most honourable of all others, vii. 323. In the early times of Greece and Rome, took no pay, and not distinguished from the rest of the people, iv. 72. Mercenary, what, 73. Pernicious consequences of their examining into affairs of state, 76. Their mode of protection, iv. 431.

Solitude. Insupportable to a disturbed mind, xi. 138.

Solon. The model of government formed by him, iii. 18. A proof of the imperfection of his philosophy, ix. 251.

Somers (*John*, baron *Somers of Evesham*). Recommended Swift to lord Wharton without success, ii. 166. *Tale of a Tub* dedicated to him, 201. Account of, 205. His sentiments on the union, v. 216. When at last made president of the council, accused the duke of Marlborough and the earl of Godolphin of ingratitude, for not having effected it sooner, 295. His character, iii. 321. [*Aristides*], ii. 205. iv. 520. v. 164. vi. 28, 29. 30. xiv. 230. The greatest lawyer Swift ever

- ever knew, v. 164. Disliked the prosecution of Sacheverell, vi. 31. From a timorous nature and the consciousness of mean extraction, had learnt the regularity of an alderman, xi. 124. Dismissed from the office of lord president, xiv. 230.
- Somerset* (*Charles Seymour*, duke of). A particular mark of respect shewn him by queen Anne, v. 343. Continued master of the horse at the general change in 1710, vi. 25. His character, v. 162. vi. 40. After the strangest inconsistency of conduct, became a strenuous advocate for the whigs, vi. 43. x. 251. His observation on the whig bishops, iv. 520.
- Somerset* (duchess of). Succeeded the duchess of Marlborough as groom of the stole, v. 342. Her character, v. 370. x. 209. Indignant against Swift, xvi. 120.
- Song*. *Directions for making a Birthday one*, xvii. 70.
- Sorites*, explained, iii. 126.
- Sots Hole*. A beef-steak house in Dublin, xvii. 4.
- *Poem on the five Ladies there*, xvii. 4. *Answer to it*, 6. *Reply*, 7.
- South* (Mr. and Mrs.), xv. 192. 254.
- South Sea*. Act for carrying on a trade to it, xix. 253; by whom proposed, iv. 272. Dr. Swift's opinion of it, *ibid.* A poem under that title, xvi. 235.
- Southwell* (Mr.), x. 145.
- Spa* (*German*). Duchess of Queensberry's description of a journey to it, xiii. 61.
- Spain* (*Charles II*, king of). Bequeathed his kingdom to a younger son of Francis, who by England is acknowledged king, to defeat the partition treaty, iv. 333. 337. 383. The war against it should have been carried on in the West Indies, 349. Vote passed in the house of lords, to make no peace unless Spain be restored to the house of Austria, 378. vi. 46. Reasons against this resolution, iv. 381. Even the whigs allowed the recovery of Spain to be impracticable, 494. By what means the Irish lost the linen trade which they might have had to it, viii. 178. The war in that kingdom left almost entirely to the care and expense of England, vi. 141.
- Spaniards*. Their inclinations to the duke of Anjou, though the house of Austria pretended the contrary, iv. 384.
- Spanish Language*. Has admitted few changes for some ages, iv. 473.
- Spanish West Indies*. Ill policy of not carrying on the war there, iv. 349.
- Sparta*. The government of it, as instituted by Lycurgus, iii. 12. v. 435. No impeachment ever made there by the people, though perfectly free, iii. 46.
- Speaker*. *Letter to a Member of Parliament in Ireland on the Choice of one*, vii. 397.

- Speaker* (of the house of commons). The temper of the whole house usually judged by the choice of their speaker, iv. 88.
- A* very sorry one, whose vote is not worth fifty ordinary ones, vii. 401. As he is the mouth of the house, if he has a stinking breath, he will infect every thing within the walls, and a great deal without, *ibid.* Very difficult to get a speaker, well qualified, attached to neither party, 403. Is always settled as soon as the writs are issued for a parliament, x. 338.
- Speakers in public.* Seldom agreeable in private conversation, vi. 345.
- Speaking Doctor.* See *Kensington*.
- Spectator.* Agreed with Swift in the necessity of fixing some standard to the English language, iv. 483. One written from Swift's hints, vi. 474. Swift's account of it, xv. 20. Character of it, xviii. 466. Part of one by Swift, vi. 479. The *Spectator* published bishop Fleetwood's preface, iv. 518. Received contributions from the whigs for this token of his zeal, 527.
- Speech.* What the common fluency of it is usually owing to, ix. 294.
- Spiders.* Made use of at Lagado instead of silk-worms, vii. 238.
- Spirit.* A discourse on its mechanical operation, ii. 423.
- Spleen.* The effects and cure of it, vii. 347. How it may be prevented, xi. 263. Dr. Swift's character of it, xi. 165. His care to avoid it, 190.
- Spon* (Mr. James), xi. 177.
- Sprat* (bishop). His works, x. 326.
- Spring*, ode to, by Miss Vanhomrigh, i. 347.
- Squires.* General character of those of Ireland, ix. 85.
- Stage.* Means by which it might become a useful diversion, iii. 291. A project for the advancement of it, xviii. 103. Carries other vices beyond nature, but falls short in the representations of avarice, iv. 135. Act for licensing it, xiii. 330.
- Stamford* (Thomas earl of). His character, v. 167.
- Stamp duties.* Did not produce the beneficial consequences expected from them, vi. 166.
- Stanhope* (James earl), v. 201.
- (Dr. George, dean of Canterbury). Dr. Swift visits him at Lewisham, where he saw "the handsome Moll Stanhope," xv. 79.
- Stanley* (sir John, a commissioner of the customs in England), xiii. 390. 395. His observation that, in laying on additional duties, two and two do not make four, viii. 294.
- Stannard* (Eaton esq). Chosen recorder of Dublin in 1733, ix. 51. Afterward prime serjeant, xiv. 50.
- Starenberg* (marshal), x. 154.
- States.* The usual requital of those who have done some great service to them, vii. 264. Method of proceeding, in England,

land, for crimes against the state, 328. Description of a chief minister of state, 325. A balance of power to be carefully held by every free state, iii. 7. What necessary to preserve it in a mixed one, 13. The expediency of examining how the diseases fatal to them are bred, 52. Might perhaps be immortal, if the balance of power could be always held exactly even, 53. Oftener ruined by corruption of manners, than any defect in their institution, 89. 295. 302. The folly of calling in foreigners to assist them against the common enemy, 148. In what cases a mysterious skill in government may be thought necessary in them, though not so absolutely, v. 248. For what end mercenary forces are necessary in free states, iv. 73. Maxims to be observed by them when engaged in war, 73—78. Secrets of State not to be known but by comparing different accounts, x. 133.

States General. See *Dutch*.

State Trials. Terminate as the judges think fit to direct, vii. 93.

Stationer's Company, their dispute with Benjamin Harris respecting Partridge's almanac, iii. 494.

Stealing. A vice few gentlemen are inclined to, ix. 114.

Steele (sir *Richard*). Account of him, v. 129. Engaged at Poplar in the pursuit of the philosopher's stone, 143, 144. xvi. 165. Satirized for borrowing wit, and retiring into Wales, to save money to pay his debts, xvii. 60. Nearly involved in a severe prosecution, by publishing the pretender's declaration, with an answer, viii. 364. Swift charges him with ingratitude, x. 307—312. 315—318. By his continually repeated indiscretions, and a zeal mingled with scurrilities, forfeited all title to lenity, vi. 20. Arrested for making a lottery, xv. 308. Converted the bailiffs into attendant servants, xvi. 85. Expelled the house of commons, v. 188. Writer of the *Gazette*, x. 62. In danger of losing his office of gazetteer, xiv. 223. Which he soon after actually did lose, for writing a *Tatler* against his benefactor Mr. Harley, 265. Dr. Swift's friendship to him, 319. Governed by his wife, 276. Began the *Spectator* in conjunction with Mr. Addison, 407. Letter from him to Mr. Lintott, respecting Dennis's critique on "*Cato*," xviii. 374. His character as a writer, xviii. 466. See *Crisis*, *Englishman*, *Tatlers*.

Stella (Mrs. *Johnson*). Born March 13, 1681, at Richmond, ix. 343. Her father was a younger brother of a good family in Nottinghamshire, *ibid.* Dr. Swift had a great share in her education, *ibid.* i. 43. From her childhood to fifteen years of age, sickly; but after that time, grew into health, and was beautiful, graceful, and agreeable, ix. 343. When about nineteen, by the advice of Dr. Swift, went, with Mrs. Dingley, to reside in Ireland, 344. i. 54. Account of Dr. Swift's

con-

connexion with her, i. 292—304. 311. 319—327. 347—359. ii. 141. His letter to Dr. Tisdall on the subject, x. 41. In 1716, married to Dr. Swift, i. 317; yet never resided at the deanery, *ibid.* For many years had continual ill health; and, during the last year of her life, was not well a single day, ix. 345. Her character, 345—356. ii. 148. An instance of her personal courage, ix. 346. Her excellence in conversation, 347. Her high sense of honour, 348. Her skill in literature, *ibid.* Her fortune, 349. Her spirit of thrift, *ibid.*; which her mother's overprudence removed, *ibid.* How recovered, 350. Her judicious method of bestowing charity, 351. Her address in making agreeable presents, *ibid.* Her lodgings frequented by many persons of the graver sort, 352. Some particulars which rendered her company extremely desirable, 353. Her admirable rebuke to an impertinent coxcomb, *ibid.* Why she preferred the company of men to that of the ladies, 354. Her conversation always useful and entertaining, *ibid.* Never positive in arguing; a practice in which she resembled Mr. Addison, 354. 355. Loved Ireland, *ibid.* Never made a parade of her knowledge, 356. Died Jan. 28, 1728, in the forty-sixth year of her age [not the forty-fourth, as supposed by Dr. Hawkesworth], i. 353. A little before her death earnestly desired Swift to own their marriage, which he refused, 352. An account of her by her niece, ii. 140. Reported to have had a son by Swift, 147. Two specimens of her poetry, i. 315. Verses on her birthday, xvi. 194. 199. 289. 290. 299. 324. 367. 391. Verses on her transcribing Swift's poems, 201. On her visiting him in his sickness, 205. On her being at Wood Park, 307. A receipt to restore her youth, 365. Her verses to Dr. Swift on his birthday, 287. Her *bon mots*, ix. 356. Prayers for her, in her last illness, 272—276. Dr. Swift's regard for her, x. 42. xiv. 231. See *Tisdall*. A character of her sister, 241. Her felicity the dean's principal aim, xv. 42.

Stephen (king of England). His reign, v. 451. His person and character, 485, 486.

Stephen's Green, Dublin. A mile round its outer wall, xiv. 389.

Stepney (George). His character, v. 175.

Sterne (Enoch). Collector of Wicklow, x. 125. xiv. 338. xv. 64.

— (Dr. *John*, Dean of St. Patrick's, afterward bishop, x. 103. His hospitality, xvi. 212. Some severe imputations charged upon him by Dr. Swift, xiii. 31. Bequeathed 1200l. to build a spire on St. Patrick's cathedral, x. 314. His library, 249. xiv. 222. 245.

Stevens (captain). A great refiner of the English language, xvii. 348.

- Stillington* (Mr. Benjamin). His poem on conversation, xiv. 26.
- (bishop). His character vindicated from the aspersions of Tindal, iii. 175.
- Stockjobbing*, x. 396.
- Stocks*. Reason of the extraordinary sudden rise of them at the queen's death, x. 446. See *Funds*.
- Stoicks*. Absurdity of their scheme, ix. 291.
- Stopford* (Dr. James, afterward bishop of Cloyne), xi. 361. His character, viii. 344. Sent Swift a picture of king Charles I. xi. 308.
- Storm*, (The), Minerva's Petition, xvi. 387.
- Story-telling*. Qualifications for it, vi. 345.
- Stoughton* (rev. Mr). His character, x. 96. Reflections on a sermon preached by him at Dublin, 84, 96. His sermon burnt there, and afterward reprinted in England, 234. iii. 467.
- Stoyte* (Mr.) Recorder of Dublin, ix. 51.
- Stoyte* (alderman), x. 334. xv. 264.
- Stradling versus Stiles*, xviii. 142.
- Strafford* (Thomas Wentworth, the first earl of). Appeared great, when he made his own defence on his trial, ix. 320. A short remark on him, xv. 257.
- (Thomas Wentworth, third earl of; made an earl in 1711). His character, v. 176. vi. 256. x. 260. 284. Appointed, with the bishop of Bristol, plenipotentiary at Utrecht, vi. 40. Met at first with many obstructions, through the duke of Marlborough and lord Townshend, 76. Instructions sent to them from the ministry, 175, 176. The terms they were directed to demand for the several allies, 179. Those required by Britain, 181. Farther instructions, 189. Sent for home, to concert matters with the ministry, 196. On his return to Utrecht, charged with a commission to the duke of Ormond, and another to the deputies of the States, 215. His final instructions, 239. The prudent use made by him and his colleague, of a quarrel between Mesnager and Rechteren, 243. A doubt arose on the extent of their commission, 250. Sent to England for new powers, *ibid.* After assuming the character of ambassador extraordinary, having till that time been only styled plenipotentiary, concluded a general peace, 254.
- Stratford* (Mr. an eminent merchant). Worth a plum, and lent the government forty thousand pounds, xiv. 225. His kindness enabled Dr. Swift to make an advantageous purchase of Bank stock, 288. 325. Lost fifteen thousand pounds by the failure of sir Stephen Evans, xv. 231. Mr. Stratford afterward became insolvent, and was a prisoner in the queen's bench, 268.

Straw hats. See *Dunstable*.

Strephon and Chloe. (A poem, for which the Dean has been severely censured; though he exerted his raillery to a laudable purpose), xvii. 159.

Strephon and Flavia, xix. 267.

Stretch, the puppet-show man, xvii. 82.

Struldbrugs (or *Immortals*). A particular description of them, vii. 271.

Stubbs (*John*, of Lincoln's Inn). Some account of, v. 114.

He and ——— Page lost their right hands for a pamphlet against queen Elizabeth, *ibid*.

Style. The true definition of it, vi. 287. The principal kinds of it, as improved by the moderns, xviii. 81. Simplicity the best and truest ornament of it, vi. 441.

Succession. The advocates for it insist much on one argument of little weight, iii. 95. The question, whether the people of England, convened by their own authority, have power to alter it, answered, 100. Of Hanover, alleged by Steele to be unalterable, at the same time that he pleads for every state having a power of setting aside some branches of the royal line, v. 220. Thought wrong policy to call in a foreign power to guaranty our succession, iv. 429, 430. v. 220. That of Hanover well secured by several laws, 240. That the legislature should have power to change it, is very useful toward preserving our religion and liberty, iv. 429. Queen Anne's right of succession to the crown of England denied by France, 432.

————— act of). Foreign peers deprived of their right of voting by it, x. 472; and foreigners restrained from enjoying any employment, civil or military, 473.

Summer set, what, vii. 46.

Sunbeams. A project for extracting them out of cucumbers, vii. 236. Proposals for a tax to be laid on them, xviii. 365.

Sunderland (*Robert Spencer*, earl of). In the reign of James II. turned papist, and went through the forms of a heretic converted, ix. 323.

————— (*Charles Spencer*, earl of, son of *Robert*). His character, v. 166. vi. 35.

Superstition. What it is, xviii. 421. Almost incompatible with trade, x. 10.

Superiours. Every body ought not to have liberty to abuse them, xiv. 60.

Surgeon. Humorous revenge of one, viii. 334.

Sutherland (earl of). His character, v. 181.

Swan (Mr). Author of two doggrel verses, and a wicked pun, iii. 193. viii. 467.

Swandlingbar (a town in Ireland famous for bad iron). The derivation of its name, viii. 248.

Swearer's Bank. *Proposal for establishing one*, vii. 424.

Swearing. An observation of the ordinary of Newgate on it, vii. 419.

Sweden (Charles XII. king of), vii. 221. A swarm of Scotch pedlars got established there, by being at first represented as contemptible, and afterward as formidable, 405. The liberty of that kingdom destroyed by passive obedience, x. 165.

Swiji (lord Carlingford), ii. 95.

— (Thomas, rector of St. Andrew's, Canterbury). Great-great-grandfather to the Dean, who seems never to have heard of this relation. See the *Pedigree*, ii. 94.

— (William, also rector of St. Andrew's). Great-grandfather to the Dean, ii. 96. See *Pedigree*, 94.

— (Thomas, vicar of Goodrich). Grandfather to the Dean, ii. 97. xiv. 140. See *Pedigree*, ii. 94.

Swift (Godwin, uncle to the Dean), ii. 100. His widow, xv. 264. See *Pedigree*, ii. 96. Some particulars of his famous iron-works, viii. 248.

— (Adam, uncle to the Dean), ii. 101. x. 30. He and Mr. Lownds married two sisters, xv. 40. His daughter Nanny married a Mr. Perry, *ibid*.

— (Jonathan). Father to the Dean, i. 19. ii. 101. See *Pedigree*, 94.

— (Abigail, the Dean's mother), ii. 101. Her death, x. 104. Anecdote of her, 105.

— (Jane, sister to the Dean), x. 20. The Dean engages to use his credit in a request she had made in a very difficult matter, xiv. 294. The Dean much displeased with her, xv. 81. Desired him to get her son into the Charterhouse, 123. Lost her hearing, 133.

— (Thomas, rector of Puttenham). Some account of him, ii. 166. Affected to be thought author of the *Tale of a Tub*, 167. x. 113. Dedication of a sermon of his to Mr. Harley, 142. A sermon of his printed to pass for the Dean's xv. 174. ii. 166. 167. See *Pedigree*, 94.

— (Deane, grandson to Godwin, by the sole heiress of admiral Deane). Recommended by the Dean to Mr. Pope, xiv. 140. His character, *ibid*. The paternal estate in Herefordshire in his possession, *ibid*. Has several works of sir Charles Wogan in manuscript, xii. 254.

— (William). A cousin of the Dean's, xiv. 123. 130. 133. *ibid*.

— (Willoughby), x. 11.

SWIFT (JONATHAN), descended from a younger branch of an ancient family in Yorkshire, i. 19. Anecdotes of his family, ii. 95. Family Pedigree and arms, 94.

1667. May. His father Jonathan (who, with four of his brothers,

- brothers, went to Ireland to practise the law) died; leaving his widow (Abigail Erick, of Leicester, to whom he had been married about two years) one child, a daughter, and pregnant with another, i. 19. See *Pedigree*, ii. 94.
1667. Nov. 30. Jonathan born seven months after his father's death, i. 19. ii. 102.
1668. Carried to Whitehaven, at a year old, by his nurse, a native of that place, i. 20.
1673. At six years of age, sent to school at Kilkenny, i. 20. ii. 102.
1681. At about fourteen years of age, admitted in the university of Dublin, i. 20. Where he became attached to a miss Waryng, 291.
1685. Denied his bachelor's degree there for insufficiency; but obtained it at length, *speciali gratiâ*, i. 24. ii. 103.
1686. Drew the first sketch of the *Tale of a Tub*, i. 24.
1688. Came to Leicester, to take advice from his mother what course of life he should pursue; she advised him to go to sir William Temple, who immediately took him under his protection, 30.
1689. In June, addresses an ode to sir William, xvi. 13.
1690. Had the honour of conversing familiarly with king William at Sheen, who offered to make him a captain of horse, and probably promised him ecclesiastical preferment, i. 33.
1691. By the advice of his physicians went to Ireland for his health, ii. 103.
Feb. 11. Having been returned seven weeks, asserts that he had, in that time, written on all manner of subjects, more than perhaps any other man in England, x. 4. Suspected of an intention to marry a Leicester woman, which he with some warmth denies, i. 290. x. 3, 4.
1692. June 14. Admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford; and, July 5, took his master's degree there at the same time with his cousin Thomas, who was then of Baliol College, while our author was at Hart Hall, i. 34. See *Pedigree*, ii. 94.
Acknowledged the civility he met with at Oxford, x. 9.
1693. Dispatched by sir William Temple to Kensington, to explain to the king the nature of the bill for shortening the duration of parliaments, ii. 104.
Mortified by sir William Temple's censure and contempt of burlesque writing, ii. 382.
Disdained answering libellers, to which resolution he ever after adhered, xvi. 39.

1694. Thinking himself neglected by his patron (who offered, however, to make him his deputy, as master of the rolls in Ireland,) went to Ireland, and took orders, i. 36. ii. 105. x. 11. His letter to sir W. Temple, requesting a certificate for this purpose, 12.
June 3. Wished to have been chaplain to the factory at Lisbon, x. 11.
 Presented by lord Capel to the prebend of Kilroot; but was soon persuaded by sir William Temple to resign it, and return to him in England, i. 37, 38. ii. 106. x. 26.
1697. Wrote the *Battle of the Books*, in compliment to his friend and patron, whom he makes his hero, and digressions in the *Tale of a Tub*, i. 43. His studies during this year, *ibid.*
 Imbibed his aversion for Bentley from sir William Temple, xix. 239.
1699. Sir William Temple dying, Swift presented a memorial to king William, reminding him of his promise to promote him to a prebend of Canterbury or Westminster, but without effect, i. 44. 49, 50. ii. 106.
1699. Invited by the earl of Berkeley to go with him as chaplain and private secretary to Ireland; but turned out of the latter office, to make room for one Bush, i. 51, 52.
 Rejected from being made dean of Derry, and presented to the livings of Laracor and Rathbeggan, i. 52, 53. ii. 107.
 Wrote his *Resolutions for Old Age*, ix. 284.
1701. During his residence at Laracor, invited miss Johnson to Ireland, i. 54. See *Stella*.
 Took his doctor's degree in Ireland; and soon after went to England, with lord Berkeley, for the first time after his settlement at Laracor, i. 56. v. 303.
 Wrote *The Contests and Dissensions of the nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome*, which he sent very privately to the press, i. 56. v. 303.
1702. Hearing of the great approbation his pamphlet had received, acknowledged himself to be the author; which introduced him to the familiar acquaintance of the lords Halifax and Somers, bishop Burnet, and other great men, v. 303, 304.
1703. Wrote the *Meditation on a Broomstick*, and *Tritical Essay on the Faculties of the Mind*, i. 61. Also against the bill against occasional conformity, but did not publish this tract, x. 40.
1704. *The Tale of a Tub* first published in London, i. 66.
- His

- His character of Mrs. Johnson, in three letters to his rival Dr. Tisdall, x. 33. 36. 41.
1708. Published his *Argument against abolishing Christianity*, i. 70. Contents of a volume he had intended to publish at this time, i. 75.
- In November, was in hopes of going secretary to Vienna; but proposed, if he was disappointed, to solicit the living of St. Nicholas, Dublin, i. 76. x. 65, 66.
- Thought of for bishop of Virginia, i. 76. x. 79.
1709. Published his *Project for the Advancement of Religion*, i. 76.
- Became acquainted with Vanessa. See *Vanhomrigh*.
1710. Receives an account of his mother's death, x. 104.
- Empowered by the primate of Ireland to solicit the queen to exonerate the clergy of Ireland from paying the twentieth part of their first-fruits, an office executed by him with punctuality and success, though in vain attempted before by two bishops from Ireland, v. 308. ix. 67. xiv. 219. See *First-fruits*.
- Got himself represented to Mr. Harley, to whom his name was well known, as one who had been extremely ill used by the late ministry, i. 83. 125.
- Received by Mr. Harley with great kindness and respect, i. 83. xiv. 246.
- Equally carested by both parties, x. 119.
- Requested by Mr. Harley to exert his pen in vindication of the new measures of government, v. 309.
- Became personally acquainted with the rest of the ministry, who all courted and carested him with uncommon assiduity, i. 84.
- Wrote the Examiner No. 14—45, from Nov. 2, 1710, to June 7, 1711, i. 86. iii. 453. iv. 3—6. v. 309. and Sid Hamet, xv. 169. 258, 259. 318.
1710. From his great talents, became of such importance, that many speeches were made against him in both houses of parliament, xvi. 119.
- Refused to be chaplain to the lord treasurer, that he might preserve his independency, vi. 20.
- Never absent from court, from September of this year, till 1714, within two months of the queen's death, except about six weeks in Ireland, v. 287.
- Presents a memorial to the queen, vi. 257.
- Coldly received by lord treasurer Godolphin, xiv. 220.
- Is diffident of success, and promises to return to Ireland speedily, whether he succeeds or no, 220. 231.
- Is disgusted with the family of the Temples, 221.
- His picture painted by Jervas, 223, 224.

- Is advised to suspend his application till the approaching change of the ministry, xiv. 233.
- His memorial to Mr. Harley about the first-fruits, x. 126.
- His account of the manner and events of his first application to Mr. Harley, respecting the remission of them, x. 130. xiv. 246.
- The lord primate and archbishop of Dublin commit the care of soliciting that affair to his diligence and prudence, by a new commission signed by them both, x. 136.
- Which came not to his hands till after the business was effected, xiv. 276.
- Tells Stella, in confidence, that he has succeeded in his application, 258.
1710. Wrote a ballad (full of puns) on the Westminster election, 263.
- His grand commission succeeds, entirely through his personal credit with Mr. Harley, 264.
- Complains of Mr. Addison's reservedness, in a point wherein Swift meant very highly to serve him, 266.
- Prefers Laracor to the prebendal residence at Westminster, 267.
- Had an alarming fit of giddiness, 274.
- Is well satisfied with Mr. Harley's kindness; but has a view to some addition to Laracor from the duke of Ormond, 282.
- Highly resents the treatment he had received from the whigs, 282.
- He dined for the first time with Mr. secretary St. John; from whom, as well as from Mr. Harley, he receives very singular marks of respect, 285.
- The bishops of Ireland apply to the duke of Ormond for their first-fruits, when the business was already done, 294, 295.
- The Dean's reflections on their absurd conduct, *ibid.*
- He is engaged in the service of the ministry, 300.
- They dislike his assisting Steele in the Tatlers, 315.
- Dr. Swift never could be prevailed on to preach before the queen, 317.
- Wishes the duke of Marlborough may be continued in his command, 334.
- Offends Prior, by reading his verses indifferently, 334, 335.
1711. Assigned reasons to the archbishop of Dublin, for not entering on literary works for the service of the church, x. 226.

1711. Projected a plan of an academy for improving and fixing the English language, i. 101. 109. x. 259.
 Wrote *The Conduct of the Allies*, of which above eleven thousand copies were sold in two months, i. 99.
 In expectation of the deanery of Wells, xv. 275.
 The ministry treat him with much kindness; but he doubts they mingle personal quarrels too much in their proceedings, xiv. 349.
 The archbishop of Dublin advises him to make use of the interest he has with the ministry to secure something for himself, x. 161. 218. 232; and to set seriously about some useful publications in divinity, *ibid.*
 His remark on the ministry's constantly calling him Jonathan, xiv. 384.
 His *Miscellanies* published without his knowledge, 394.
 Mr. Harley having sent him a fifty pound bank note, he returns it with proper indignation, 398. i. 89.
 Gives an account of Mr. Harley's being stabbed, xiv. 401.
 Is very apprehensive of the small-pox, 406.
 His spirited behaviour to Mr. St. John, contrasted to his former conduct with sir William Temple, i. 133, 134.
 Reflecting on his situation, receives some comfort from having had his revenge, 206.
 Nobly spurns an offered bribe, xv. 88, 89.
 Obtains the Gazette for his bookseller and printer, Mr. Tooke and Mr. Barber, 89.
 Through his interest, Mr. Barber is appointed printer to the South-Sea company, and Mr. Stratford a director, 116.
 1711. His banter on the *Maids of Honour*, 128, 129.
 1712. Published *Remarks on the Barrier Treaty*, as a supplement to *The Conduct*, &c. iv. 417. 419.
 Recommended to the queen for a bishopric, but disappointed through the duchess of Somerset, i. 111.
 Wrote the Public Spirit of the Whigs, and a reward offered for the discovery of the author, i. 112. 159.
 His consternation on hearing of the misfortunes of his friend Stratford, whom he had entrusted with upward of four hundred pounds, xv. 231.
 Gets for his printer and bookseller the office of stationers to the ordnance, 233.
 This leads them to ask for another employment in the Tower, *ibid.*; which Dr. Swift obtains from lord Rivers, 234.
 Recommends a brother of Dr. Sacheverell to the treasurer, 238.

Threat-

- Threatened with a suspension, by the bishop of Meath, for absence, xv. 308.
1713. Wrote at Windsor, upon finishing the peace, *The History of the Four last Years of the Queen*, i. 113. vi. 17. xiv. 26. 44.
- Drew up an Address of the House of Lords to the Queen, April 9, v. 51.
- In May, rewarded with the deanry of Saint Patrick's, of which he immediately went to take possession, i. 112. vi. 17. x. 313. xv. 421—430.
- Came to England again at the urgent entreaty of the ministry, and having prevented a rupture between them, went back to his deanry, i. 113.
- After being there only a fortnight, returned to England (being urged to it by a hundred letters), to endeavour to reconcile the lords Bolingbroke and Oxford; which he could not effect, i. 113. vi. 17. xiv. 27.
1713. *Verses on himself*, xvi. 118.
- Account of him at this period by bishop Kennett, x. 346.
- Makes a short reflection on life, xv. 356.
- A witty jest on a bad poet, who sent him a present of a wild fowl, 364.
- His reasons for rejecting a parcel of oranges brought him as a present, 366.
- His project for coining halfpence, &c. with devices, 368.
- Makes a collection among the ministry, for the use of needy wits, 381.
- Is very much grieved for the death of Mr. Harrison, secretary to the embassy at Utrecht, whom he called his own creature, having procured his promotion to that office, *ibid.* 382.
- A saying of his grandmother, 388.
- Applied to by foreign ministers to speak for them to the lord treasurer and lord Bolingbroke, 393.
- His description of the rehearsal of Cato, 414.
- Gives a particular narrative of the proceedings respecting his promotion to the deanry of St. Patrick's, 420.
- Praised by Dr. Davenant, for employing his interest with the lord treasurer in good offices to others, x. 344.
1714. Ten weeks before the queen's death, retired to Letcomb, near Wantage, in Berkshire, i. 115. v. 360. vi. 21.
- His mode of living there, x. 389.
- Wrote there, *Free Thoughts on the present State of Affairs*, the publication of which, upon some difference of opinion

- opinion arising between him and lord Bolingbroke, was delayed till the queen's death, and the copy remained in the hands of Mr. Barber, [from whom it came into the possession of Mr. Faulkner], i. 115. 177.
1714. Solicited to join lord Bolingbroke's ministry, x. 439. 441. 448.
Had an order on the exchequer for a thousand pounds, which was never paid him, xi. 324.
Refused to go to court after the queen's death till sent for several times, xi. 426. xii. 164.
Hopes given him of a settlement in England, xii. 165.
Returned to his station in Dublin, where he remained twelve years without seeing England, i. 120. 218. vi. 21.
His answer to some lines of the lord treasurer, x. 377.
Letter from the duchess of Ormond to him, respecting the dissensions in the ministry, 378.
Encomium on him by Dr. Arbuthnot, 470.
Wrote a memorial to the queen for the place of historiographer, vi. 257.
1715. Wrote his *Inquiry into the Behaviour of the Queen's last Ministry*, i. 190.
1716. Involved in disputes with his chapter, xi. 26. 35. 38.
Married Miss Johnson, i. 318; by whom it was reported he had a son, ii. 147. See *Stella*.
Bought a glebe for the vicarage of Laracor, at sixty years purchase, xi. 58. 65.
Desirous of exchanging St. Patrick's for Sarum, xi. 40.
Advised by bishop Atterbury how to proceed in his dispute with the chapter of St. Patrick, xi. 35.
1717. Wrote the *Plea against taking off the Sacramental Test in Ireland*, v. 306.
1718. Praised by Mr. Addison for his friendly disposition, xi. 101.
1719. Laments his situation in Ireland, v. 394.
1720. Wrote the *Proposal for the universal Use of Irish Manufactures*, &c. vii. 406.
1721. Pains taken by him to preserve his health, xi. 166.
His estimation of riches and health, 190.
1722. A letter of his opened at the postoffice, 194.
1724. Wrote the *Drapier's Letters*, i. 245.
Complimented with being as well worth taking a long journey to see as Livy, xi. 257.
Upbraided lord Carteret for not answering his letter, 239;

- 239; but afterward genteelly apologized for his own testiness, 242.
1725. Finished his *Gulliver's Travels*, and prepared them for the press, at Quilca, i. 254. 396. xi. 294.
The abbé des Fontaines acquaints him with the very extraordinary demand for his works in France, which he had translated into French, and that all Paris wished to see him, xi. 414. xiv. 212.
His answer to the abbé des Fontaines' letter, xi. 416.
Translation, xiv. 213.
1726. For what qualities chiefly valued by Dr. Arbuthnot, xi. 356.
- 1726, and 1727. Was in London, when an offer was made him of settling among his friends within twelve miles of it, i. 254.
Well received at court, i. 257. xiii. 87.
Had a long conversation with sir Robert Walpole on the affairs of Ireland, xi. 324; whom he saw twice, 335.
1726. Upon the news of Stella's sickness, returned to Ireland, i. 256; where he was received with triumph, 266: and, on her recovery, to England again, 268.
1727. Saw the princess Caroline twice in one week, by her own command, xi. 398.
Proposed to set out on a visit to lord Bolingbroke in France; but was prevented by the king's death, i. 269. xi. 397. 407.
Kissed the hands of king George II, and his queen, on their accession to the throne, i. 269, 270; and was solicited by his friends to engage in several schemes, but approved of none of them, 272.
Informs Mrs. Howard how he first got his giddiness and deafness, xi. 427.
Returned again to Ireland on the news of Stella's last sickness, i. 273.
1728. After her death (which happened Jan. 28. 1728), grew a recluse and morose, and described himself in a Latin verse, xvii. 276. See *Vertiginosus*.
His answer to a man who told him he had found out the longitude, xi. 443.
His opinion of renewable leases, xii. 49.
1730. Humorously rallied by lord Bathurst, upon his writings, xii. 140; upon his expensive and intemperate way of living, 201.
1731. Wrote the *Verses on his own Death*, occasioned by a maxim in Rochefoucault, xii. 279. *Polite Conversation*, begun about 1702; and *Directions to Servants*, 215.

1732. Lord Bolingbroke proposed to him an exchange of his deanry for the living of Burfield, in Berkshire, xvi. 158.
Gave an assignment of some of his Works to Mr. Pilkington, i. xxi. xii. 389, 390.
1733. The resolution of many of the principal inhabitants of Dublin, to defend him against the insults of Bettsworth, i. 426. xiii. 76. 79, 80.
Duchess of Queensberry's advice to him, xi. 441.
His condolence with her grace for the death of Mr. Gay, with a brief character of him, 445.
Rallied by lord Bathurst for the course of life he was got into, 454.
1734. Threatened to be murdered by one Bettsworth, a counsellor, whom he had provoked by his writings, xiii. 79.
1735. His reflections upon the melancholy state of public affairs both in England and Ireland, 156.
Laments the decline of liberty in England, xiii. 189, 190.
1736. His popularity, i. 219. xii. 259. xiii. 396.
His understanding began to decay, and deafness disqualified him for conversation, i. 285, 286.
A remedy for his giddiness prescribed to him by lady Betty Germain, xiii. 315.
His rules for preserving health, xiii. 417.
1737. Received the freedom of the city of Corke in a silver box, xiv. 50, 51; and had before been complimented by the corporation of Dublin with the freedom of that city, in a gold box, ix. 65.
Complains of the state of his health, xiv. 5. 18. 67.
Rallies Mr. Pulteney humorously on his recommending to him a trip to England for his health, xiii. 434. 435.
1738. Met with great difficulties in his intended plan of an hospital, xiv. 94; on which subject he petitioned the house of lords, 54.
1738. Sends miss Richardson a beautiful diamond ring, 114.
Advertised to lend 2000l. on good security, 95.
1739. Solicits the earl of Arran to resign the claim made by him to the tithes of the rectory of Clonmel, 159.
1740. His certificate to a discarded servant, 164.
His understanding was so far impaired, that he was obliged to be put under the care of guardians, i. 286.
His epigram on the magazine at Dublin, the last thing he wrote, xvii. 296.
1742. The base treatment he received from Dr. Wilson, xiv. 189.

1745. *October* 19. Died in the 78th year of his age, i. 286.
 His will, ii. 109.
 Inscription on his monument, i. 287.
 Epitaph proposed for him, xvii. 307.
 Inscription on a column at Neale, in Ireland, where annual festivals were instituted to his memory, xiv. 195.
 On a compartment of his monument in College Green, Dublin, with an epigram occasioned by it, xvii. 311.
 Under his picture at Oxford, ii. 153.
 Verses on him, xvii. 298—311.
 His verses on himself, xvi. 118.
 On his own Death, xvii. 183.
 Young Lady's Complaint for his Stay in England, xvi. 414.
 On his Deafness, xvii. 276. 277.
 Verses on his birthday, xvii. 208. 209. 292. 297. 299. xii. 413.
 His character, i. 80, 181. ii. 89. 91. 120. 130. ii. 154.
 Character of his writings by Dr. Johnson, ii. 123. See also i. *lxii*.
 His charities, i. 274, 275. 381. ii. 36. ix. 68. xiii. 48. 139. 398. xiv. 63.
 Strength of his memory, i. 24.
 Raillery his talent, which was a bar to his farther preferment, xii. 258.
 Fond of walking, and therefore never wore boots, xiii. 208.
 His political principles, i. 60. 122. iv. 429. v. 304. xii. 432. Their consequences, ix. 66. xii. 259.
 His style, xi. 382.
 His epistolary correspondence, prayers, and sermons. See *Letters, Prayers, Sermons*.
 Was a constant advocate for the whigs, under the Tory administration, ix. 67. x. 364. xii. 156. A great support to poor families, by lending them money without interest, ix. 68.
 His account of his own behaviour to the earl of Oxford, xiv. 26.
 Treated the scribblers against him with sovereign contempt, iii. 352.
 The requisites he expected in a wife, x. 30, 31.
 List of desiderata in his Works, i. *xliii*.
 Received memorial presents from several great personages. From Mr. Addison, his Travels, with an elegant inscription, i. 70. A paper book, finely bound, with a polite epistle in verse, from lord Orrery, xvii. 208. A silver standish, with verses, from Dr. Delany, 209.
 A pen,

A pen, with verses, from Mrs. Pilkington, 211. A snuff-box, from general Hill, x. 263. xv. 319. A writing table from lady Orkney, x. 279. Two pictures from the duchess of Ormond, 287. xv. 344. 345. A case of instruments from lady Johnson, xii. 84. Reminded lord treasurer of the promise of his picture, xi. 198. At that lord's death, demanded the picture from his son as a legacy, 245. Received a valuable screen from Mrs. Pratt, 262. A picture of Charles I. from Dr. Stopford, 308. 335. A ring from Mrs. Howard, 346.

SWIFTIANA.—Mr. Wotton actually busied himself to illustrate a work which he laboured to condemn, adding force to a satire pointed against himself, as captives were bound to the chariot-wheel of the victor, and compelled to increase the pomp of his triumph, whom they had in vain attempted to defeat, ii. 190. The fattest fellow in a crowd, the first to complain of it, 221. Satirists use the public as pedants do a naughty boy ready horsed for discipline; first expostulate, then plead the necessity of the rod, and conclude every period with a lash, 222. Mistaken in supposing, that all weeds must sting, because nettles do, *ibid.* Wits are like razors, which are most apt to cut those who use them when they have lost their *edge*, 223. They, whose teeth are too rotten to bite, best qualified to revenge the defect with their breath, *ibid.* The world soonest provoked to praise by lashes, as men to *love*, 224. A pulpit of rotten wood a double emblem of a fanatic preacher, whose principal qualifications are, his inward light and his head full of maggots; and the two different fates of whose writings are, to be burnt or worm-eaten, 234. Wisdom is a Fox, which, after long hunting, must be dug out at last, 237; a cheese, which, by how much the richer, has the thicker and coarser coat, and its maggots are the best; or like a sack-poffet, in which the deeper you go, it is the sweeter; or a hen, whose cackling must be valued and considered, because attended with an egg; or a nut, which, unless chosen with judgment, may cost a tooth, and pay with nothing but a worm, *ibid.* Conscience, like a pair of breeches, is a cover for lewdness as well as nastiness, and is easily flipt down for the service of both, 247. A critic who reads only to censure, is as barbarous as a judge who should resolve to hang all that came before him, 260. Critics improve writers, as the Nauplians learned the art of pruning from an ass's browsing their vines, 265. Like a species of asses formed with horns, and replete with gall, *ibid.* Like a serpent in India, found among the mountains where jewels grow; which has no teeth to bite; but its vomit, to which it is very much addicted, corrupts every thing it touches, 267. A critic in youth will be a critic in old age; and, like a whore
and

and an alderman, never changes his title or his nature, *ibid.* Sets up with as little expence as a tailor, and with like tools and abilities; the tailor's hell being the type of a critic's commonplace book, and his wit and learning are held forth by the goose: their weapons are near of a size, and as many of the one species go to a man, as of the other to make a scholar, 268. Their writings called the mirrors of learning, and, like the mirrors of the ancients, made of brass, without mercury, 269. The first result of a critic's mind, like the fowler's first aim, the surest, 270. He is carried to the noblest writers by instinct, as a rat to the best cheese, or a wasp to the fairest fruit, *ibid.* In the perusal of a book, is like a dog at a feast, whose thoughts and stomach are set upon what the guests fling away, and consequently snarls most when there are fewest bones, *ibid.* Some writers enclose their digressions one in another, like a nest of boxes, 288. Men in misfortune are like men in the dark, to whom all colours are alike, 297. Disputants are for the most part like unequal scales, the gravity of one side advancing the lightness of the other, 302. Digressions in a book are like foreign troops in a state, which argue the nation to want a heart and hands of its own, and often subdue the natives, or drive them into the most unfruitful corners, 305. Some know books as they do lords, learn their titles exactly, and then brag of their acquaintance; or by inspecting the index, by which the whole book is governed and turned, like fishes by the tail; that slippery eel of science being held by it, 306. vi. 360. Arts are in a flying march, and more easily subdued by attacking them in the rear; and men catch knowledge by throwing their wit on the posteriors of a book, as boys do sparrows, with flinging salt upon their tails, ii. 307. The sciences are found, like Hercules's oxen, by tracing them backward; and old sciences are unravelled like old stockings, by beginning at the foot, *ibid.* Cant and vision are to the ear and eye what tickling is to the touch, 329. It is with human faculties as with liquors, the lightest will be ever at the top, 339. A fashionable reader is like a fly, which, when driven from a honeypot, will immediately, with very good appetite, alight and finish his meal on an excrement, 364. It is with writers as with wells; a person with good eyes may see to the bottom of the deepest, provided any water be there; and often, when there is nothing at the bottom but dryness and dirt, though it be but a yard and a half under ground, it shall pass for wondrous deep, on no wiser a reason, than because it is wondrous dark, *ibid.* Satire is a glass, wherein beholders discover every body's face but their own, 384. Wit without knowledge is a sort of cream, which gathers in the night to the top, and by a skilful hand may be soon whipped into a froth; but, once scummed away, what appears underneath will be fit for nothing but

but to be thrown to the hogs, *ibid.* Certain fortunetellers in North America read a man's destiny by peeping into his breech, 446. The absence of reason is usually supplied by some quality fitted to increase our natural vices, as a troubled stream reflects the image of an ill-shapen body not only larger, but more distorted, iii. 325. Writers of travels, like dictionary makers, are sunk into oblivion by the weight and bulk of those who come last, and therefore lie uppermost, 387. Opinions, like fashions, descend from those of quality down to the vulgar, where they are dropped and vanish, 110. A prime genius attempting to write a history in a language which in a few years will scarce be understood, is like employing an excellent statuary to work upon mouldering stone, iv. 486. Epithets, when used in poetry merely to fill up a line, are like stepping-stones placed in a wide kennel; or like a heel-piece that supports a cripple; or like a bridge that joins two parishes; or like the elephants placed by geographers in maps of Africa when they are at a loss for towns, xvii. 239. The landed gentlemen, upon whose credit the funds were raised during the war, were in the condition of a young heir, out of whose estates a scrivener receives half the rent for interest, and has a mortgage on the whole, iv. 17. Lying is employed by the moderns for the gaining of power and preserving it, as well as revenging themselves for its loss; as animals use the same instruments to feed themselves when hungry, and to bite those that tread upon them, 23. The wings of falsehood, like those of a flying fish, are of no use but when moist, 25. Truth's attempting to equal the rapid progress of falsehood, is like a man's thinking of a good repartee when the discourse is changed, or a physician's finding out an infallible medicine after the patient is dead, 27. Great changes affect commonwealths, as thunder does liquors, by making the dregs fly up to the top, 110. The whigs owe all their wealth to wars and revolutions, as the girl at Bartholomew fair gets a penny by turning round with swords in her hand, 236. Changing a ministry is like repairing a building; a necessary work; but makes a dust, and disturbs the neighbourhood, 268. The whigs raise the spirits of their friends, recall their stragglers, and unite their numbers, by sound and impudence; as bees assemble and cling together at the noise of brass, v. 192. An author that puts words together with regard to their cadence, not their meaning, is like a fellow that nailed up maps, some sideling, others upside down, the better to adjust them to the pannels, 194. A writer with a weak head and corrupt heart, is like a hireling jade, dull and yet vicious, 206. After ten glorious campaigns, England (like the sick man) was just expiring with all sorts of good symptoms, iv. 345. England, impoverished by an expensive war, will have the comfort of

seeing a few rags hung up in Westminster-hall; and of boasting, as beggars do, that their grandfathers were rich and great, 394. This kingdom dieted its own healthy body into a consumption, by plying it with physic instead of food, 398. The Dutch securing to themselves part of the king of Spain's dominions, for whom they fought, and calling him to guaranty the treaty, is like a soldier who robbed the farmer of his poultry, and made him wait at table, 431. With all its successes, will be like the duke, who lost most of his winning at the groom-porter's by a sharper who swept it away into his hat, 434. Bishop Burnett's alarms about popery are like the watchman's thumps at your door, a proof that your door is fast, not that thieves are breaking in, v. 94. Taking off the test in Ireland to make it go down the better in England, is like giving a new medicine to a dog before it is prescribed to a human creature, viii. 375; and was as ill policy as cutting down in a garden the only hedge which shelters from the north, vii. 400. The dissenters attending the bill against the clergy in a kind of triumph, are like the man, who, being kicked down stairs, comforted himself with seeing his friend kicked down after him, viii. 431. The English cram one syllable, and cut off the rest, as the owl fattened her mice after she had bit off their legs to prevent their running away, vi. 439. Objecting to the Christian religion on account of any article which appears not agreeable to our own corrupted reason, is as wise as if a man, who dislikes one law of his country, should determine to obey no law at all, ix. 122. The rich are, in troublesome times, often of no use but to be plundered, like some sort of birds, who are good for nothing but their feathers, 209. Religion, like all other things, is soonest put out of countenance by being ridiculed, 238. The vapid venom sprinkled over some paltry publications, like the dying impotent bite of a trodden benumbed snake, may be nauseous and offensive, but cannot be very dangerous, iii. 159. Plying an insipid worthless tract with grave and learned answers, is like flinging a mountain upon a worm, which, instead of being bruised, by its littleness lodges under it unhurt, 161. Raillery, the finest part of conversation, is frequently perverted to repartee, as an expensive fashion always produces some paltry imitation, vi. 342. To engage in a bank that has neither act of parliament, charter, nor lands to support it, is like sending a ship to sea without a bottom, vii. 424. In poetry, the smallest quantity of religion, like a single drop of malt liquor in claret, will muddy and discompose the brightest genius, vi. 352. Philosophy, and other parts of learning, are as necessary to a good poet, as a knowledge of the theory of light to a painter, 358. Flowers of wit should spring, as those in a garden do, from their

their own root and stem, without foreign assistance, *ibid.* Barren wits take in the thoughts of others, in order to draw forth their own, as dry pumps will not play till water is thrown into them, *ibid.* Abstracts, abridgments, &c., have the same use as burning glasses; they collect the diffused rays of wit and learning in authors, and make them point with warmth and quickness upon the reader's imagination, 359. Authors are to be used like lobsters; you must look for the best meat in their tails, and lay the bodies back again in the dish, 360. Those who read only to borrow, i. e. to steal, are like the cunning thieves who cut off the portmanteau from behind, without staying to dive into the owner's pockets, *ibid.* A good poem may be tried like a sound pipkin; if it rings well upon the knuckle, it is without flaw, 361. A wise man makes even his diversions an improvement to him, like the inimitable management of the bee, which does the whole business of life at once, and at the same time both feeds, and works, and diverts itself, 363. An author, like a limbec, will yield the better for having a rag about him, 367. The Dean's associating indiscriminately with all parties, occasioned his being used like the sober man with the drunken face; he had the scandal of the vice, without the satisfaction, x. 76. As wounds of the body which bleed inwardly are the most fatal to it, so, in repentance, those of the mind are more destructive to the body of sin, ix. 106. Ministers seldom give themselves the trouble of recording the important parts of their own administration; like the master of the puppetshow, despising those motions which fill common spectators with wonder and delight, v. 286. Great breaches in government are like vices in a man, which seldom end but with himself, 389. When a minister grows enormously rich, the public is proportionably poor; as, in a private family, the steward always thrives the fastest, when the lord is running out, viii. 221. In Wood's halfpence, the nation did not discover the serpent in the brass, but were ready to offer incense to it, ix. 268. Some ale-sellers, when they have got a vogue for their liquor, think their credit will put off the worst they can buy, till their customers forsake them; as the drapers, in a general mourning, die black their old damaged goods, sell them at double rates, and then complain they are ready to starve by the continuance of the mourning, viii. 205. General methods laid down for improving the trade of Ireland, as absurd as if an empiric, knowing that exercise promoted health, should prescribe to his patient in the gout to walk ten miles, 318. Women revel on Indian poisons, as starlings grow fat with henbane, 319. The private virtues of a courtier, for want of room and time to operate, are (like old clothes) laid up in a chest, against a reverse of fortune, but

(like them) unless sometimes turned and aired, are apt to be tarnished or moth-eaten, ix. 342. Swift cured of loving England, as the fellow was of his ague, by getting himself whipped through the town, xi. 16. Men of great parts unfortunate in the management of business, because they are apt to go out of the common road; as a blunt ivory knife divides a sheet of paper evenly, while a penknife often goes out of the crease, i. 97. xi. 123. The Dutch are like a knot of sharpers among honest gentlemen, who think they understand play, and are bubbled of their money, xiii. 86. The inviting indigent foreigners into England, without having lands to give them, is putting them in the situation of children dropped at the doors of private persons, who become a burden to the parish, vi. 154. The nation no otherwise richer by such an importation than a man can be said to be fatter by a wen, which intercepts the nourishment that should diffuse itself through the whole body, *ibid.* A wise man ought to have money in his head, but not in his heart, xii. 86. National corruption must be purged by national calamities, 179. Conversing only on one side generally gives our thoughts the same turn, just as the jaundice makes those that have it think all things yellow, iii. 428. The aversion of a discarded ministry to any government but their own is unalterable; like some rivers, that are said to pass through without mingling with the sea; though disappearing for a time, they arise the same and never change their nature, 475. When those who have cast off all hope desire their impartial friends to embark with them against their prince, it is as absurd as if a man who was flying his country for having committed a murder, should desire all his acquaintance to accompany him, iv. 500. Bishop Fleetwood's sermon on the death of the duke of Gloucester, by the help of a preface, passed for a tory discourse in one reign, and, by omitting the preface, that author appeared a whig in another; thus, by changing the position, the picture represents either the pope or the devil, the cardinal or the fool, 526. Company is often like bottled liquors, where the light and windy parts hurry to the head and fix in froth, vii. 440. Quarrelling with a peace not exactly to our minds, is like suing one who had put out a great fire for lost goods or damaged houses, v. 120. The dates of nobility are like those of books; the old are usually more exact, genuine, and useful, though commonly unlettered, and often loose in the bindings, vii. 437. The canon law is but the tail, the fag end, or the footman of the civil; and, like vermin in rotten wood, rose in the church in the age of corruption, and when it wanted physic to purge it, 453. It is with religion as with paternal affection; some profligate wretches may forget it, and some, through perverse thinking, not see any reason for it; but the bulk of mankind will love their children,

children, x. 68. It is with men as with beauties; if they pass the flower, they lie neglected for ever, 218. Courtiers resemble gamesters, the latter finding new arts unknown to the older, xiii. 307. The parliament of Ireland imitates that of England in every thing, as a monkey does a human creature, 189. The ministry are as easy and merry as if they had nothing on their heads or their shoulders; like physicians, who endeavour to cure, but feel no grief, whatever the patient suffers, xiv. 349. The Irish ladies, who make a fine appearance on a birthday at the castle, with nothing Irish about them but their souls and bodies, are like a city on fire, which shines by that which destroys it, xiii. 279. See *Bon Mots* and *Thoughts on Various Subjects*.

Sylvia, a Fragment, xix. 243.

Symmachus (bishop of Rome). A law of his, xvii. 53.

Swinden (Dr). His treatise on Hell, xviii. 168.

Synge (Dr. Edward). Bishop of Ferns, xiv. 106.

T.

Tablebook. Verses written in a Lady's, xvi. 46.

Tacking (a practice of uniting a money bill to one of a different nature, which cannot be otherwise gotten through both houses). A favourite expedient among the tories, vi. 161. Remarks on that practice, 164.

Tailors. A sort of idols, who create men by a kind of manufactory operation, ii. 246.

Talbot (lord chancellor), xiii. 150.

—— (Charles). See *Shrewsbury*.

Tale of a Tub, ii. 163. Historical particulars concerning it, 165. A parson cousin of the Dean's affected to be thought the author of it, *ibid.* x. 113. Dr. Johnson's remarks on it, ii. 123.

Taste. The degeneracy of it in a great measure owing to the prejudice of parties, iv. 64.

Tatlers (by Dr. Swift), vi. 391—473. Some pointed out, which he has disclaimed, 392. Steele's reason for dropping the paper, xviii. 465. Its character, 466; and happy effects, 467. After Steele had given it up, several new ones came out, all the authors of which pretended to be the genuine Isaac Bickerstaff, 470. New one set up by Harrison, xiv. 351.

Taxes. A remark of a commissioner of the customs concerning them, viii. 257. 234. The annual amount of those upon land and malt, iv. 392. The consequence of mortgaging either of them, 397. Those on luxury, which are universally allowed to be the most equitable and beneficial, have a contrary effect in Ireland, 270. The tax laid on daily and weekly papers

- produced an effect quite contrary to what it was intended to promote, vi. 166.
- Temple* (sir William). *Dedication to the two first Volumes of his Letters*, ii. 470. *Preface to his Letters*, *ibid*; *to the third Part of his Miscellanea*, 475; *and to the third Volume of his Letters*, 477. *Preface to the third Part of his Memoirs*, 479. *Verses on his Illness and Recovery*, xvi. 41. *Ode to him*, 13. A principal person in the treaty of Nimeguen, ii. 481. His censure and contempt of burlesque writing mortified Swift, 382. The English tongue advanced by him to very great perfection, 472. Burned one part of his memoirs, 483. Takes Swift under his patronage, i. 31. x. 26. Sends him to king William, to explain the nature of a bill to limit the duration of parliaments, ii. 104. Not so zealous in promoting Dr. Swift's interest, as might have been expected, x. 9. 11. Swift's letter to him requesting a certificate of his behaviour, 12.
- Temple family*. Dr. Swift on ill terms with them in 1710, xiv. 221.
- Temperance*. A necessary virtue for great men, xii. 31.
- Tenets*. May affect a man's capacity for officer in the state, iii. 209, 210.
- Tenison* (archbishop), v. 212. vi. 316. His character, v. 174. Anecdote of him, vi. 316. Furnished hints for the Crisis, v. 188.
- Test Act*. Tracts relating to it, iii. 131. viii. 375. 398. ix. 1. 13. 21. 27. The design of the whigs to abolish it, and how that hopeful project miscarried, iv. 94. Proposed to be taken off in Ireland first, viii. 375. Presbyterians joined with the papists in getting it repealed under James II. 383. The repeal of it proposed to put an end to all distinction, except that of papists and protestants, 392. The project for repealing it, and yet leaving the name of an establishment to the present national church, inconsistent and of bad consequence, ix. 3. Queries relating to it, 13. Great numbers of catholics employed in offices till the test took place under king Charles the Second, 33. Fable relating to it, xvi. 174. The taking off the test in Ireland, a means to have it taken off in England, x. 70. The necessity of imposing a test, vii. 403. When the act passed, an inconsiderable number refused to qualify themselves, 404. Were the act repealed, every subdivision of sects would pretend to have their share of employments, ix. 21.
- Thales*, the founder of the Ionic sect. His barbarous answer to a question in morality, ix. 251.
- Thanet* (earl of). His character, v. 167.
- Theobald* (archbishop of Canterbury). His prudence restored peace to this kingdom, v. 483.
- Theobalds* (Mr.) Founds loyalty upon politeness, xvii. 351.
- Theseus*.

- Theseus*. The first who civilized the Grecians, and established the popular state in Athens, iii. 17.
- Thieves*. Returned from transportation, greater rogues than before, vii. 458. May be easily known in the daytime by their looks, 460. Receive but a small portion of the value of what they steal, *ibid*. Their midnight revels, 461. Behaviour of an Irish one at the gallows, xiii. 232, 233.
- Thistles*. Why placed in the collar of the order, instead of roses, ii. 223.
- Thomas (William)*, x. 398. 433.
- Thompson (Edward)*. Desirous of introducing the excise into Ireland, ix. 48.
- Thomson (James)*. In blank verse excelled his contemporaries, yet his Seasons not admired by Swift, xii. 259.
- Thorn*. On cutting down the old one at Markethill, xvi. 444.
- Thornhill (Richard)*. Kills sir Cholmley Dering in a duel, xv. 30. Tried for manslaughter, *ibid*. Is afterwards killed himself, by two assassins, 102.
- Thoughts on various Subjects* (by Swift), ix. 286. 299; (by Pope), xviii. 419. What gave rise to these, ix. 299.
- Three Champions* (a poem). Account of it, xviii. 462.
- Thynne (Thomas)*, xvi. 103.
- Tibbald, L.* Satirized, xviii. 49, 50.
- Tighe (Richard)*, xi. 290. xiii. 154. xv. 126. 191. Satirized by the Dean, xvii. 46.
- Tillotson* (archbishop). His observations respecting the Irish clergy, x. 360.
- Tim and the Fables*. A poem, printed in one of the Intelligencers, xvii. 25.
- Time*. Triumphed over, in these latter ages, by the Grub Street writers, ii. 235. The only preacher listened to, ix. 287.
- The Power of Time*, a poem, xvii. 150.
- Tindal* (the supposed author of *The Rights of the Christian Church*, &c). Remarks on his book, iii. 155. Account of him, 114. 125. 156.
- Tisdall (Dr.)*, viii. 393. Dr. Swift's letters to him, on the subject of his addresses to Mrs. Johnson, x. 33. 41. Dr. Swift very candidly assures him, that he never saw any person whose conversation he entirely valued, but Mrs. Johnson's, 42. And freely gives his consent to her marrying Dr. Tisdall, *ibid*.
- Tithes*. Reasons against settling them by a *Modus*, viii. 471. The misapplying them to secular persons an act of injustice, v. 69. Paid with great disadvantage in Ireland, viii. 419, 420. 474. Impossible for the most ill-minded clergyman to cheat in his tithe, though he is liable to be cheated by every cottager, vii. 483. viii. 474, 475. Tithe of flax made very easy to the farmer by the clergy's indulgence, 479. 485. The clergy's right

- right to them an older title than any man has to his estate, iii.
 190. A security to them, to let the laity have a share, x.
 204.
Titles of Honour. Means by which they are often procured, vii.
 263.
Titus (colonel). Made a privy counsellor by king James II, for
 having asserted in parliament that he was a papist, iv. 193.
Toft (Mary). A bold impostor, xi. 370. 380.
Tofts (Mrs. the singer), xix. 251.
Toland (John). An Irish priest, iii. 114. 126. Account of, v.
 19. xviii. 424.
Toland's Invitation to Dismal, xvi. 109.
Toleration. Pressed for by the whigs and fanatics, though denied
 by them to others, iv. 165.
Tom Mullinix and Dick, xvii. 26.
Tooke, (Benjamin), an eminent bookseller, x. 113, 114.
 ——— (Andrew) master of the Charter-house, x. 113.
Torcy (Mons. de). His negotiations in 1709 ineffectual, through
 the obstinacy of some of the allies, vi. 66. His opinion of the
 great consequence of the British troops, 227. On the obsti-
 nacy of the Dutch, would have persuaded the queen to join
 the French, in compelling them to a peace, *ibid.* Was the first
 who moved his master to apply for a peace, 246. In the whole
 of his proceedings with our ministers, acted with the utmost
 candour and integrity, *ibid.*
Tories. Chiefly brought about the revolution, though the whigs
 afterward claimed the merit of it, iv. 18. 212. The bulk of
 the landed men in England generally of them, 111. Did not
 put their resentments in balance with the safety of the nation,
 when the whig party was at the helm, 114. What passive
 obedience, as professed and practised by them, 185. Whether
 they or the whigs, considered as a party, are most to be feared
 by a prince, 199, 200. Their principles with respect to go-
 vernment, 204. With respect to the church sufficiently
 known, *ibid.* The topics of reproach which they and the
 whigs liberally bestow on each other, 229. The original and
 application of the cant words Whig and Tory, 255—266.
 Were the greatest opposers of the proceedings of king James
 the Second, v. 67. Charged with being ready to leap into
 popery, 74. All supposed to be jacobites, and consequently
 papists in their hearts, xvii. 351. Their principles, opposed
 to those of the whigs, vi. 26. Tories and whigs born with a
 natural antipathy to each other, and engage, when they meet,
 as naturally as the elephant and the rhinoceros, 477. Many
 of them discontented at the peace, xv. 387. Act parts con-
 trary to their own imagined interests, x. 318. View of their
 conduct before they came into power, iv. 503. See *Ministry*,
Whigs.

- Torturing boots.* When and how used, ix. 460.
- Touching for the Evil,* xv. 30.
- Toulon.* The design of taking it, scandalously revealed, iv. 365, 366. Not disclosed by the clerk of a certain great man, as affirmed, iv. 435.
- Toupees.* What, xvii. 214.
- Towers (Joseph).* Prebendary of St. Patrick, xiii. 200.
- Town Eclogue,* xvi. 95.
- Townshend* (lord viscount), iv. 359. His character, v. 168. Ambassador extraordinary to settle the barrier treaty, iv. 437. Which afterward sat heavy on his spirits, vi. 53. Declared by the commons an enemy to his queen and country, 133. 152. Causes of his disgrace in the beginning of king George the First's reign, xi. 70.
- Tracbach.* Delivered up to the Imperialists by the Dutch without consulting the queen, v. 230.
- Traffic.* *Ballad on the Game of,* xvi. 53.
- Tragedies.* Why more frequented by the ladies than comedies, xviii. 429. Human life is at best but a tragedy, xi. 431. 459.
- Transformation of Sexes.* The happy effects of it, xviii. 141.
- Transubstantiation.* The doctrine of it ridiculed, ii. 281, 282. One principal occasion of the reformation, 284.
- Trapp (Dr. Joseph).* His character as a preacher, vi. 411; as a poet, xvi. 217. Account of, vii. 450. Remarks on his translation of Virgil, xvi. 217. *ibid.* His character of the present set of whigs, xv. 15. 34, 35. His poem on the duke of Ormond, 105.
- Travels.* The advantage of reading modern ones, x. 109.
- Travellers.* Often tedious and trifling, vii. 122. A young traveller just returned home often the worst bred person in company, ix. 315.
- Traulus.* A poem, xvii. 113. 117.
- Treat.* Wherein the greatest consists, xiii. 425. The treats made in Ireland as much prejudice as most of their follies, *ibid.*
- Treaty.* See *Barrier, Gertruydenburg, Munster, Partition, and Ryswick.*
- Tresilian* (lord chief justice). Character of him, xvii. 198.
- Trevor* (lord), x. 410.
- Trifles,* xix. 141, &c.
- Trimnel* (bishop). Motion for the publication of his 30th of January sermon thrown out, xv. 245.
- Trinity.* Sermon on the, ix. 121. Why and when the term was invented, 122. If the mystery of it, or some other mysteries of our religion, were revealed to us, we should, without faculties superior to those we at present enjoy, be unable to comprehend them, 130. No miracle mentioned in scripture, which is not as much contrary to reason as this doctrine, *ibid.*

- ibid.* The authors who have written particularly against the doctrine of it proceed wholly upon a mistake, 133.
- Triplets.* Swift's dislike to them, xiii. 174.
- Triumphs.* What constantly practised at those of the Romans, x. 109.
- Trout.* One of an enormous size, xiii. 381.
- Truth.* Fiction has a great advantage over it, ii. 329.
- Tully.* See *Cicero*.
- Turf.* The Irish practice of cutting it destructive to their lands and cattle, viii. 183.
- Turks.* Strict observers of religious worship, iii. 127.
- Turnpikes.* Much wanted in Ireland, viii. 323.
- Tuscany* (grand duke of). Customary for him to send presents of wine to the English ministry, xv. 10.
- Tutchin (John).* Author of the *Observator*, iii. 127. x. 235. xviii. 461.
- Tutors.* The entertaining those of the French nation in noble families a pernicious custom, vi. 331.
- Twelve Articles,* xvii. 108, 109.
- Twelve new Peers,* vi. 49.
- Two and Two* do not always make four, viii. 294.
- Tyranny.* The sense of the word in the most ancient Greek authors, iii. 8.

V.

- Vacuum.* How the dispute among the philosophers concerning it may be determined, ii. 459.
- Vales.* First abolished by Mr. Mathew, i. 404.
- Vanbrugh* (sir John). Quarrelled with the Dean, for writing verses on his house, xiv. 279. Character of his plays, xvi. 73.
- Vanbrugh's House,* xvi. 67. *History of,* 71. "Mr. Vanbrugh is turned out of all his places, except that in the Herald's office, which is for life." *Evening Post*, March 17, 1712—13.
- Vanhomrigh* (mills). Account of her connexion with Dr. Swift, i. 304. ii. 144. x. 320. In August 1711, talks of going to Ireland, to get her fortune into her own hands, xv. 98. Reminds Dr. Swift of a maxim once observed by him, xi. 17. Her pathetic expostulatory letter to him, 18. Complimented by Dr. Swift, in a French letter, on her extraordinary accomplishments, xiv. 205. Writes him another moving letter, xi. 133. Again declares her passion for him, and expostulates with him for his neglect of her, 138. Is rallied facetiously by him on the subject of their epistolary correspondence, 135. Her death, i. 326. Directed all the letters between her and Swift to be published, with Cadenus and Vanessa, *ibid.* Her character, i. 328. 341. ii. 144. 150. A rebus, by Vanessa, on

- on the Dean's name, xvi. 155. His answer, 156. Two odes ascribed to her, i. 347. 348.
- Vanbomrigh (Mary)*, xi. 140.
- (Mr.), x. 302.
- Van Lewen (Mrs.)*, xvii. 213.
- Vanity*. A mark of humility rather than pride, ix. 294. Is always in proportion to a man's understanding, xviii. 420. No other vice or folly requires so much nicety and skill to manage, nor is any one so contemptible when ill managed, ix. 303.
- Vaughan (Mr.)*. Author of a very unintelligible treatise, called *Anthroposophia Theomagica*, ii. 291. 344.
- Veal*. Receipt for stewing it, in verse, xi. 362.
- Vendosme (duke of)*, x. 154.
- Venice*. Whence the aristocracy there in a declining state, iii. 89.
- Verres*. Abstract of Cicero's speech against him, iv. 51.
- Verses for Fruit Women, &c.* xvii. 287. *On I know not what*, 32.
- Vertiginosus*. The second syllable made short by Swift, xvii. 276. Epigram on it, 278.
- Vertigo*. Dr. Arbuthnot's prescriptions for it, xi. 104. 228. xii. 158.
- Vesey (Agmundesham)*, xvi. 387.
- (Dr. John). Bishop of Limerick, xiv. 322.
- Vexation*. The advantage of a moderate share of it, xiii. 82.
- Vicars*. Description of their life in England, viii. 423.
- Vices*. Mr. Gay found in himself a natural propensity to write against them, xii. 406. More or less pernicious, according to the stations of those who possess them, iv. 157. What a sufficient latitude for vice, viii. 156.
- Villain*. No injurious term in the old signification of it, viii. 144.
- Villainage*. The abolishing of it a great addition to the power of the commons, iii. 55.
- Villars (marshal de)*. The advantage made by that general of the desertion of the allies, vi. 214.
- Villiers (lady Elizabeth)*, xv. 318.
- Violante (madam)*. A professed high-flyer, viii. 332.
- Virgil*. When he appeared great, ix. 320.
- Virgilius restauratus*, xviii. 111.
- Virginia*. A project for making Swift bishop of it, i. 76. x. 79.
- Virtue*. In old age, is a sacrifice to God of the devil's leavings, xviii. 422. Religion the only solid foundation of it, ix. 151. 155—159. xiv. 158. Though those possessed of it sometimes accidentally make their way to preferment; yet the world so corrupted, that no man can reasonably hope to be rewarded in it merely on account of his virtue, ix. 155. A happy genius seldom

- seldom without some bent toward it, xiii. 165. Writing in the cause of it sometimes renders a man obnoxious, xii. 75. Forbids us to continue in debt, xiii. 474.
- Vitellius*. A time wherein he appeared contemptible, ix. 321.
- Umbra*, xix. 231.
- Union* of England with Scotland, xviii. 252. Verses on it, xvi. 63. A story of a Scythian king applied to it, iv. 70. Overtures made toward it by king James I, rejected with contempt by the English, v. 215. Of no advantage to the English, *ibid*. Proposals for it revived in king William's reign, but opposed, *ibid*. How it became necessary, *ibid*. Lord Somers's sentiments on it, 216.
- Universe*. Compared to a suit of clothes, ii. 247. Wind the first principle whence it was produced, and into which it will be at last resolved, 311.
- Universities*. The ill effects of want of strict discipline in them, iii. 285. Several absurd innovations crept into the English language, through the folly of some of their young members, iv. 476. Scheme of education at them, by the author of the Crisis, v. 197.
- Voiture*. His irony admirable, xvi. 184. His prose writings particularly recommended, 186.
- Volpone*. The earl of Godolphin meant by that name in Dr. Sacheverell's sermon, v. 297. vi. 34.
- Voltaire* (M. de). His Essay on the Civil Wars of France the foundation of his *Henriade*, xi. 457. Tells the Dean that he owed the love he bore to the English language to his writings, *ibid*. Entreats his interest in Ireland, for subscriptions to the *Henriade*, *ibid*. Compliments him again on the excellency of his works, *ibid*. His polite letter to Dr. Swift, enclosing another in French, in the same strain, to the count de Morville and M. des Maisons, who had desired to be acquainted with the doctor, 404.
- Upholders*. Reasons offered by their company, against the inspection of drugs and medicines, xviii. 356.
- Urban II.* (pope). His exhortations to the holy war, v. 413.
- Usuria* (*John Bull's* youngest daughter). Her character, xviii. 229.
- Usurpation*. One reason for keeping armies in pay, iv. 73.
- Utrecht* (treaty of). The negotiators of it particularly careful in confirming the protestant succession, vi. 22. See *History of the Four Last Years*, passim. Anecdote relative to the Peace of Utrecht, 256.

W.

- Wadgar* (dame). Lord Berkeley's housekeeper, xvi. 49. xii. 288.
- Walker* (sir Chamberlain), xv. 23.

Walking.

Walking. Cautions respecting, xiv. 361. Its different effects on Swift and Prior, 388. Swift very fond of it, and therefore never wore boots, xiii. 208.

Walls (archdeacon), xv. 254.

Walpole (Edward), xiii. 67.

—— (Horatio). His opinion concerning the treaty of Gertruydenburgh, iv. 386.

—— (sir Robert), xvi. 401. His introduction into power under George II, i. 270, 271. A fable applied to him, xvii. 150. Made a speech in the house of commons directly against the Dean by name, xvi. 119. viii. 133, 134. Stoops to be defended by the vilest scribblers, whom he pays liberally, xi. 397. xii. 4. His character, vi. 113. 272; and under the person of a prime minister in Japan, *ibid.* Charged by Swift with baseness, xii. 2; to Mr. Gay in particular, xii. 165. 229. 415. and to Swift, 231. 416. Proposed in the house of commons a clause in an address, of the same nature with that of the earl of Nottingham, vi. 47. Committed to the Tower, for receiving money on account of contracts for forage, 112. An enemy to the liberty of the press, ix. 378. Held opinions very inconsistent with liberty, xi. 324. Discoursed on the subject of Ireland in such a way that Swift did not think proper to debate with him, *ibid.* The Dean had two interviews with him, 335.

War. Characterized, xviii. 227. The usual motives to it, vii. 322. None so furious as that from difference of opinion in things indifferent, *ibid.* A great unhappiness in a government, when numbers are interested in its continuance, iv. 16. Maxims observed by all wise governments in it, 73—77. What the motives of those who were so averse to putting an end to it, 106. The justifiable motives to it, 327. The wars in which England has been engaged since the conquest considered, 330. The ground and conduct of the first general war for ten years after the revolution, 332. After great expense of blood and treasure, concluded with great advantage to the empire and Holland, but none at all to England, 332, 333. Ground of the war declared by queen Anne, 335—338. Should have been carried on against Spain in the West Indies, 349. The true motive of it was the aggrandizing of a particular family, 375. 393. Remarks upon the northern war, 403, 404. The nation almost ruined by a glorious war, iv. 433. A dissertation on war, ii. 385. The greatest part of mankind love war better than peace, *ibid.* War necessary to establish subordination, *ibid.* Is the usual cure for corruption in bodies politic, 386. The yearly expense of the war, at its commencement in 1702, vi. 137. Its progressional expense to 1711, *ibid.* Above nineteen millions expended by England
more

- more than its proportional quota, 138. Its enticing quality, iii. 474.
- Ward (Edward)*, satirized, xviii. 50.
- Warburton (Thomas)*, the Dean's curate at Laracor). Some account of him, xiii. 393. xv. 215. Recommended by Swift to the vicarage of Rathcool and prebend of Sagard, x. 323.
- Ware (sir James)*. Remarks on his Memoirs of the Archbishops of Cashell, xiii. 198.
- Warton (Dr. Joseph)*. A mistake of his respecting Swift's opinion of Milton, xi. 50.
- Warren (Mr)*. His letter on the dissenters of Ireland, viii. 413.
- Waryng (miss)*. Account of Swift's attachment to her, i. 290. ii. 142. x. 14. 27.
- Waters (the printer)*. Prosecuted, xi. 144. 157.
- (*Peter*). An acute manager, ix. 378.
- Watkins (Henry)*, x. 284.
- Weavers*. Letter to the Archbishop of Dublin concerning them, viii. 198. Prologue to a Play for their Benefit, xvi. 246. Answer to it, 249.
- Webb (major general)*. Obtained a glorious victory over the French, of the honour of which an attempt was made to deprive him, xviii. 346.
- (*Philip Carteret*), v. 160.
- Weems (earl of)*. His character, v. 183.
- Weldon*. His application to Swift on the subject of the longitude, xi. 445.
- Wellesley (Garret)*, ix. 85. xiv. 219.
- (*Elizabeth*), xiv. 219.
- Wellesley family*, some account of, ix. 86.
- Welsted (Leonard)*. His merits underrated, xvii. 246. xviii. 50. 60.
- Wesley (Samuel)*, ii. 182. 409.
- Wetenhall (Dr. Edward)*, bishop of Kilmore, xiv. 362.
- Wexford*. Famous for ale, xv. 63.
- Whaley (Mr. Nathanael)*. Some particulars of his law suit, xii. 64.
- Wharton (Thomas Wharton)*, earl of, lord lieutenant of Ireland). Character of him, iii. 305. Swift's account of that character, xiv. 308. 337. Swift recommended to him by lord Somers, ii. 166. His admirable talent for political lying, iv. 26. A speech against him, under the person of Verres, 51—54. By a very singular expedient, becomes a benefactor to the church, 98. 115. Appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, x. 83; removed, 124. His observation in the house of lords, upon their vote against any peace without restoring Spain to the house of Austria, iv. 378. His pleasantry on that occasion, vi.

vi. 48. His behaviour and character, iii. 307. iv. 26. v. 169. vi. 36. By proroguing the convocation in Ireland, for an imaginary affront to his chaplain, prevented the remission of the first fruits, x. 127.

Wharton (*Philip*), duke of). His letter to Dr. Swift, xi. 104.

—— (Mr. *Henry*). Taxed by bishop Burnet with ingratitude, for writing against him, v. 63. His character vindicated, 98.

Whetcombe (Dr. *John*, bishop of Clonfert, &c.) Some account of him, xiii. 140. 275.

Whig Examiner. Soon laid down, xviii. 464.

Whigs. Letter to a *Whig Lord*, iv. 491. *Supposed Letter from the Pretender to a Whig Lord*, iv. 513. Neither they nor the tories are to be thought so well or ill of as they would persuade the world of each other, iii. 71. On what both they and the tories have built their several systems of political faith, 73. By what means they might have procured and maintained a majority among the clergy, 80. Should receive no marks of favour from the crown but what they deserve by a reformation, v. 262. Their general sentiments of the ministry concerning the succession in favour of the pretender, 265. Are dextrous at proof lies, xviii. 353. Their cavils at the queen's conduct to the ministry and parliament, iv. 15. Claimed the merit of the revolution, though chiefly effected by the tories, 18. Language of the whig ministers to the queen, 66. Their designs against the church and monarchy, 67. Their skill in political arithmetic displayed in their decisions of elections, *ibid*. An instance of their refined generosity and gratitude, 68. Their pious zeal and care for the church in several extraordinary instances, 93—107. Wherein they placed their hopes upon the change of the ministry, 108. What to be expected from them when in power, 118. A form of such votes as they would pass in parliament, 119, 120, 121. Their reason for admitting a medley herd of sectaries under their banner, 152. Never appeal to the people but when they have first poisoned their understandings, 171. The body of them an odd mixture of mankind, 182. Their charge of passive obedience, what, 183. Whether they or the tories, considered as a party, are most to be feared by a prince, 200. Have no great veneration for crowned heads, 201. Preferring the monied to the landed interest, an avowed maxim with them, 203. The crafty design of their address to the queen, not to consent to a peace without restitution of Spain, 226. The topics of reproach bestowed by them and the tories on each other, 229. They and the dissenters have the same political faith, 234. Would have brought in king James again, when disobliged by king William, 235. Have a natural faculty of bringing in pretenders, 236. The rise and progress of
of

of the distinction of whig and tory, 259—266. *Public Spirit of the Whigs*, v. 185. The printer of it brought before the house of lords, x. 382. Encourage the writers in their defence, without regard to merit, v. 187. Their three most eminent writers, 188. Some of them engage in a plot to restore king James, 199. Have upon all occasions affected to allow the legitimacy of the pretender, 219. Of every hundred atheists, deists, &c. ninety-nine are whigs, 67. Find out popery and the pretender in every thing, 83. For what reason they have taken atheists or freethinkers into their body, 98. The complete political catechism of a whig, vii. 479. Hate the tories more than they do the papists, viii. 380. The catholics true whigs, in the best and more proper sense of the word, ix. 28. The origin of the word, viii. 249. Are joined by the dissenters in agreeing to a bill against occasional conformity, x. 248. Great division among them, xi. 70. Make their court to tories, *ibid.* Their plan of a procession on queen Elizabeth's birthday, iii. 462. xv. 183. Reasons why that term of distinction should be dropped, iv. 493. What the only cause of quarrels the whigs can have against the court, 507. The disappointment of that party, on losing a favourite vote, 510. Would transfer the virtue of nonresistance from the subject to the sovereign, 415. The Kit-cat club consisted of whigs, 517. Lord Somers's remark on whig bishops, 520. See *Ministry*, *Tories*.

Whimsicals. A species of Tory, v. 255.

Whiston (rev. William), xviii. 441. Foretells the approaching dissolution of the world, 442. Dr. Arbuthnot's opinion of his project for the longitude, x. 424.

White Friars, iii. 183. Some particulars of that precinct, vi. 292.

White Staff (history of). Written by de Foe, xi. 12. 14.

Whitehead (Mr.), gained one of the prizes at Winchester for verses on "The Campaign of Valentia," xii. 383.

Whiteway (Mrs.), cousin to the Dean, xiii. 268.

Whitshed (lord chief justice). Verses on him, xvi. 337. xvii. 197. On the motto on his coach, xvi. 327. His conduct very different from the dictate of his device or motto, viii. 131. 226. A short character of him, 260, 261. His unjust proceedings against the author of *A Proposal for wearing Irish Manufactures*, xvii. 197. 289. ix. 68. xi. 157.

Whittle, xvi. 49.

Whores. The dangerous consequences of frequenting their company, vii. 458.

Wife. See *Woman*.

Wilcox (a queen's messenger). Gave Guiscard his death wound, iii. 351.

Will's coffeehouse, ii. 245.

William

- William* (the Conqueror). Invades England, v. 401. First introduced pleadings in the French tongue, iv. 471. His death, *ibid.*
- William Rufus*. His reign, v. 401. Description and character of him, 418. His principal buildings, 422.
- William* (son of duke Robert). Made earl of Flanders by Lewis le Gros, v. 445. Lost his life by the unskilfulness of a surgeon, 446. Had he lived, in all probability would have succeeded to the English crown, *ibid.*
- *of Ypres* (earl of Kent). The favours he received from king Stephen disgusted the English nobles, v. 459. Kept up a party for the king his master, 469. Commanded to leave the kingdom, by Henry II, who seized his treasures, 489.
- (son to Henry I). His valour, v. 440. Did homage to Lewis, for the duchy of Normandy, *ibid.* From that time, till the conquest of Wales, the eldest sons of the kings of England styled dukes of Normandy, *ibid.* The melancholy death of that prince, 441.
- (second son to king Stephen). Little regarded by his father, v. 482. On the conclusion of the peace, his father's patrimony reserved to him, 483. Wrought upon to head a conspiracy against Henry, but, when matters were ripe, by accident broke his leg, 484.
- William III.* A good general; but, being unacquainted with naval affairs, neglected the interest of England at sea, iv. 332. Invited over by those who were true lovers of their country, being induced thereunto by the necessity of the kingdom, 17. Unsuccessfully attempted a union between England and Scotland, v. 214. Though bred a Calvinist, never much affected the presbyterians, viii. 386. Story of his dogkeeper, v. 155. Got his death by a fall from a horse, x. 291. An instance, in which he made a mean figure, ix. 321. Remarkably profuse in royal grants, endeavouring to strengthen a new title by purchasing friends at the expense of all that was in his power to dispose of, vi. 164. *Ode to him on his Successes in Ireland*, xvi. 21. His statue in College Green, a fund of ridicule in the days of party, and afterward almost an object of worship, 320. Offered the Irish catholics very liberal terms, xii. 292.
- Williamson* (maſs David, a noted covenanter). Escapes being apprehended, by lady Cherrytree putting him to bed in a woman's night-dress to her daughter, ix. 398.
- Willoughby of Broke* (lord; Dr. Verney, prebendary of Windsor). Sat in the house of peers in his gown, xv. 97.
- Wills*. Two kinds of them, ii. 253. Codicils annexed to them are of equal authority with the rest, 255. The use made of these considerations by the three brothers Peter, Martin, and Jack, *ibid.* Dr. Swift's last will, ii. 109. The intention

- of the testator in them is chiefly regarded by the law, xiii. 366.
- Wilson* (Dr. Francis). His base treatment of Swift, xiv. 189.
- Winchelsea* (Charles earl of). His character v. 168. His death, xv. 315.
- (lady). *An Impromptu to her*, xix. 244.
- Wilmington* (Spenser, earl of), xiii. 128.
- Wind*. The principle whence the universe was at first produced, and into which it will at last be resolved, ii. 311.
- Winder*, (Mr.) prebendary of Kilroot, x. 22.
- Windows*. Verses written on, xvi. 212. 301. xvi. 422—426.
- Windsor*. A prophecy said to be found buried in the cloisters there, xvi. 101.
- Wine*. Gulliver's reasons for the use of it in England, vii. 331. Wine merchants in Ireland, who have most of the present trade there, are the most fraudulent dealers, viii. 267. Reasons against laying an additional duty on wine in Ireland, 293, 294.
- Wisdom*. Ode to, by Miss Vanhomrigh, i. 347. Several things enumerated, to which it is like, ii. 237. Some take more care to hide it than their folly, ix. 293. A great blessing, when applied to good purposes, 147. Wherein it consists in the management of public affairs, x. 196. The wisdom of the ancient heathens not magnified in primitive times, ix. 246, 247. Christian wisdom described, 253. Wherein it consists, xii. 112. Attended by virtue and a generous nature, apt to be imposed on, ix. 376.
- Wishart* (sir James). His reception, when sent from England to expostulate with the States, iv. 363.
- Wit*. *Present State of*, xviii. 458. Nothing so tender as a modern piece of wit, ii. 218. Common sense a proper ingredient in it, iii. 206. What the greatest advantage of being thought to have it, xviii. 422. A man possessed of it not incapable of business, but above it, *ibid*. Why offensive in a fool's company, 425. Whence it proceeds, according to sir Richard Blackmore, 400. Humour the most useful and agreeable species of it, vi. 489, 490. The Spaniards and Italians allowed to have the most wit of any nation in Europe, 491. Though a wit need not have religion, religion is necessary to a wit, 352. A new-fashioned way of becoming one, x. 36.
- Wits*. What their current number in Great Britain, ii. 217. In Ireland, vi. 375. Their dignity seldom sufficiently considered either by themselves or others, 465.
- Wogan* (colonel). Saved Charles II's life at the battle of Worcester, xii. 319.
- (chevalier Charles). Some account of him, xii. 253. 289. Letters to him, 253. xiii. 215. Many of his writings in

- in the possession of Mr. Deane Swift, 254. His letter to Swift on the Irish nation, 289.
- Wolston.* Prosecuted for blasphemous writings, his book burnt, and himself put into prison, where he died, xiv. 126. Confounded with Woolaston, xvii. 192.
- Woman.* *The Furniture of a Woman's Mind*, xvi. 435. *A gentle Echo on*, xix. 280.
- Women.* Have certain characteristics, which enable them to form a truer judgment of human abilities than men, ii. 450, 451. Why a little wit is valued in them, ix. 297. Take more pains to be fools than would serve to make them wise, vi. 385. Wear the distinguished marks of party in their dresses, iv. 167. Under their present corruptions, seem sent into the world for our sins, to be the destruction of societies and kingdoms, viii. 319. Use lovers as they do cards, xviii. 426. Are like riddles, *ibid.* Why they frequent tragedies more than comedies, 429. Whether women of taste for books, wit, and humour, are the best wives, in the present situation of the world, ix. 329. Have in general an inconceivable pleasure in finding out any faults but their own, xii. 170. See *Ladies*.
- Wonder of all the Wonders, that ever the World wondered at*, xix. 180.
- Wonderful Wonder of Wonders*, xix. 173.
- Wood (William).* Various poetical pieces relative to him, xvi. 369—383. Obtained in 1722 two patents for coining, for Ireland and America, viii. 2. Author of "A Survey of Trade," *ib.* *Full and true Account of his Procession to the Gallows*, 186. His patent to coin 108,000*l.* in copper, for the use of Ireland, 5. The Dean preached a sermon on that occasion, 143. A shilling in his money worth little more than a penny, 5. xiii. 87. A computation of the loss to be sustained by his coinage, viii. 42, 43; and of the advantages to himself, 44. Uses Mr. Walpole's name and authority as a means to force his halfpence on the Irish, 91. He and his advocates propose that the currency of his coin should be enforced by proclamation, 139. Presentment of the Grand Jury of Dublin respecting Wood's coin, 101. Letters to and from lord Carteret on the subject, xi. 237—244.
- Woodward (Dr).* Remarks on his dissertation on an antique shield, xiii. 412. Ridiculed in the character of Cornelius Scriblerus, *ibid.*
- Wool.* The manufacture of it exceeds above ten times the prime cost, viii. 167.
- Woolaston* (author of *The Religion of Nature delineated*). A layman, xiv. 126. Admired at court, his book much read, and his bust set up by queen Caroline at Richmond, with those of Clarke and Locke, *ibid.*
- Words.* A scheme for abolishing the use of them, vii. 242. In

- criminal causes, should have the most favourable construction, viii. 144. An *index expurgatorius* requisite, to expunge all words and phrases offensive to good sense, vi. 440. An error to spell them as pronounced, xvii. 341. Impossible for a man who is ignorant of the force and compass of them, to write either pertinently or intelligibly upon the most obvious subjects, iii. 173. Natural elocution springs from a barrenness of invention and of words, vi. 345.
- World*. Mr. Whiston's prediction of the approaching dissolution of it, xviii. 442.
- Worms*. A virtuoso solved all difficulties in philosophy by them, iii. 171.
- Worrall* (Rev. Mr.), xii. 44. 55, 56, 57.
- Worrall* (Mrs). Her strong, clear voice, xii. 56.
- Worsley* (lady Frances), xii. 136. Letter from her to Dr. Swift, xii. 373. Some account of her, *ibid*.
- Wotton* (sir Henry). His style too courtly and unintelligible, vi. 441.
- Wotton* (Mr). His defence of his Reflections, ii. 190. Discourse of ancient and modern learning, 240. Acutely reckons divinity and law among the branches of knowledge in which we excel the ancients, 291. The part he bore in the dispute between the ancients and moderns, 417, 418.
- Wrighte* (sir Nathan). His character, v. 164.
- Writ of Errour*. Not to be granted in a criminal case, without direction from the king, xi. 157.
- Writers*. How one may gain the favour of posterity, ix. 287. The number of them very far from being a nuisance to our nation, ii. 220. Two of the privileges common to them mentioned, 221. The liberty of praising themselves warranted by a multitude of great examples, *ibid*. Some of them, knowing that nettles have the prerogative of stinging, idly suppose all other weeds must do so, 222. Want of taste and correctness among writers in general owing partly to ignorance, and partly to false refinements of the English language, vi. 436. Political writers are usually very intelligible to inhabitants of the metropolis, but less so in proportion to their reader's distance from it, vi. 24.
- Wykes* (William), x. 468.
- Wyndham* (sir William). Adheres to Bolingbroke, v. 350. Particulars respecting the fire by which his house was burned, xv. 269, 270. In the opposition, against the vote for paying the Hanover troops, x. 473.

S.

- Yahoos*. Their form described, vii. 291. Hate one another more than any different species of animals, 341. Have a strange

- strange disposition to dirt and nastiness, 346. Are the most unteachable of all animals, chiefly from a restive disposition, 350. A debate, at a general assembly of the Houyhnhnms, about exterminating them, 357. 359. Swift seems to have conceived his idea of them at an early period, xvi. 41.
- Yahoo's Overthrow.* A song, xvii. 229.
- Yarmouth* (countess of), xiv. 93.
- York (New).* The finest air there in the universe, x. 296.
- Young (Dr).* Records a melancholy prophecy of Dr. Swift's, i. 284. *Note.* Verses on reading his *Universal Passion*, xvi. 401. His poetry reflected on by the Dean, xvii. 313. His satires have many mixtures of sharp raillery, xii. 258.
- Young Lady's Complaint for the Dean's Stay in England*, xvi. 414.
- Younger (Dr.)* xi. 33.
- Youth.* Their education always worse in proportion to the wealth and grandeur of their parents; consequently those of the highest quality have in general the least share of it, vi. 325.

Z.

- Zeal.* Violent zeal for truth has a hundred to one odds to be either petulancy, ambition, or pride, ix. 277.
- Zeno.* The ill consequences which result from his doctrine, that all crimes are equal, ix. 252.
- Zinzendorf* (count). By direct orders from the imperial court, employs himself in creating divisions between Britain and the States, vi. 212. 226. 241.

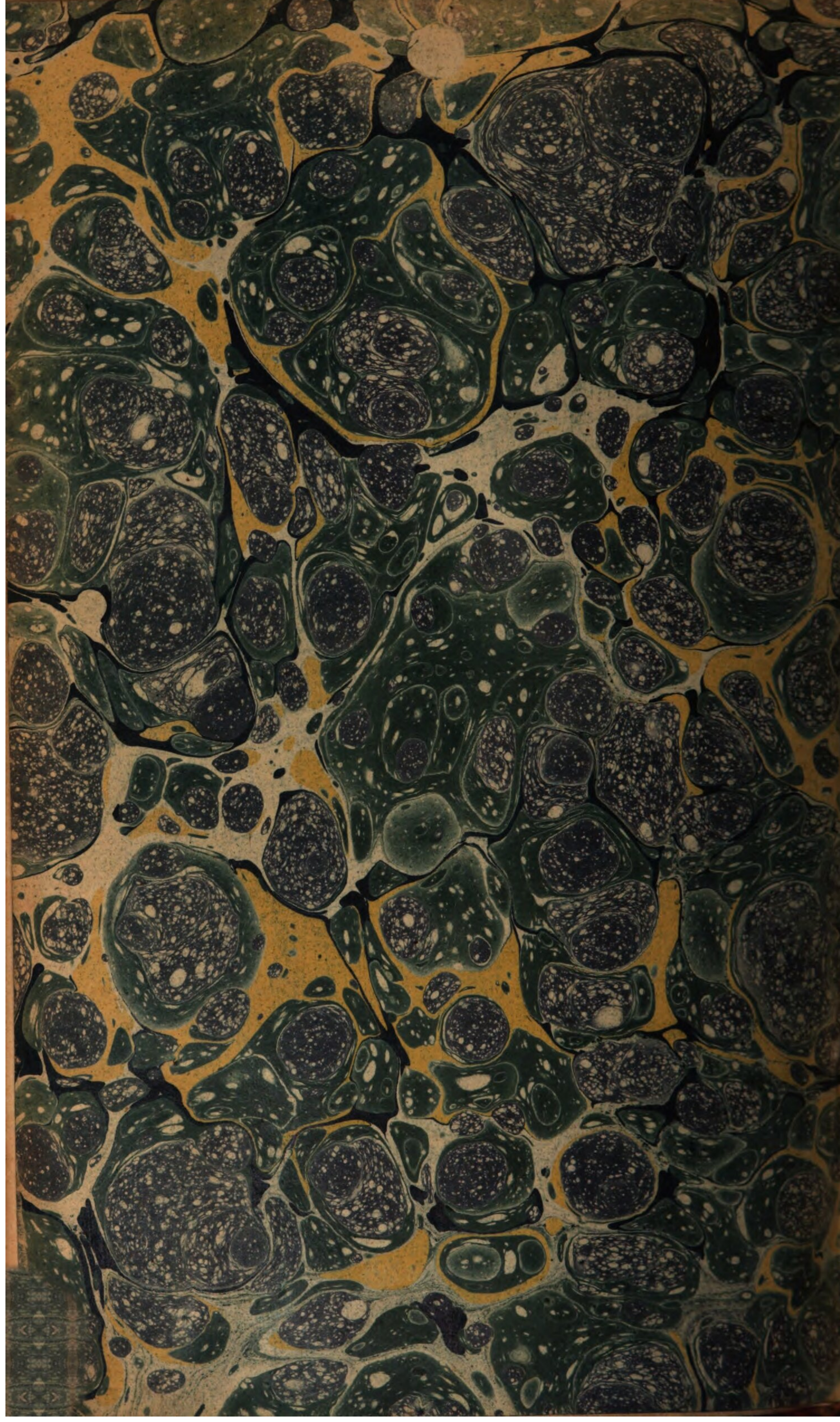
ERRATA.

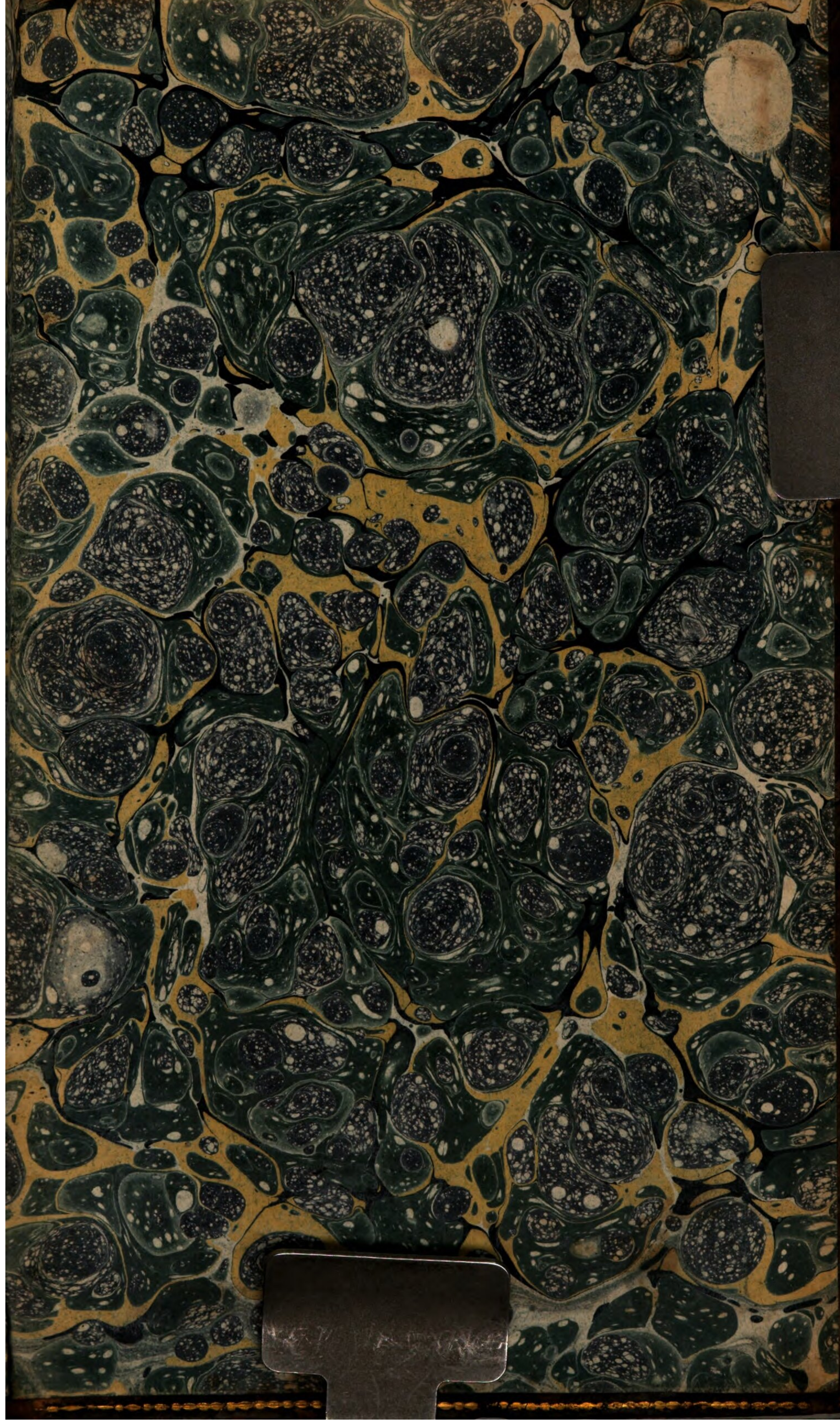
- Vol. XII. p. 353. l. 16. for *principal* read *principle*.
 ——— p. 353. l. 11. for *never* read *ever*.
 Vol. XVII. p. 490, *note*, l. 1. for *Cushell* read *Cashell*.

THE END.

T. Bensley, Printer,
 Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.







Swift, Jonathan, / Sheridan, Thomas, / Nichols, John,

The Works of Jonathan Swift

Bd.: 19

London (1808)

P.o.angl. 413 w-19

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10750431-9